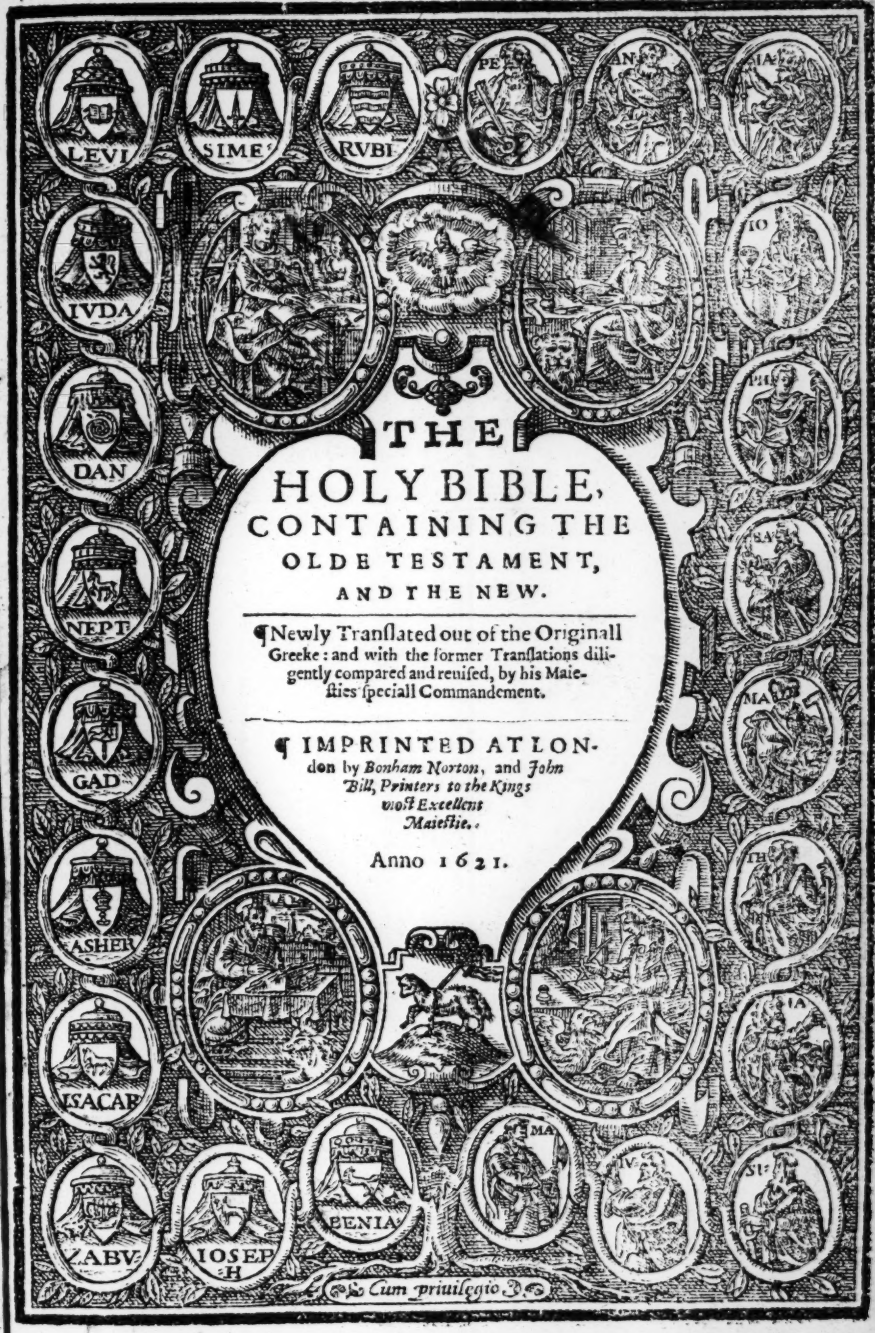


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Bonham Norton*, and *John Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1621.

Cum priuilegio

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vncertled: Sunne the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed & surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when wee beheld the gouernment stablished in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongest all our ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongest vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by conferring the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forraigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craueing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shalbe traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will mallyone vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shalbe maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuils; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and inuocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vnreasonable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with all happy things, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

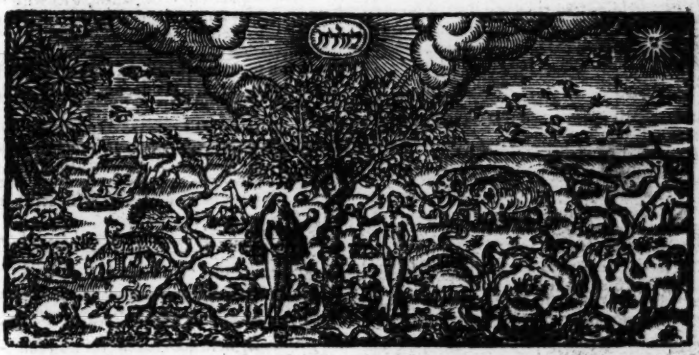
1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Coloſsians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of heauen and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and fowle,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth
2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.
3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.
4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.
5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.
6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.
7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.
8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.
9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.
11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, and the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding fruit after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in itselfe, after his kind: and God saw that it *was* good.
13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.
14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.
15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of ‡ heauen, to giue light vpon ‡ earth: & it was so.
16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:
18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.
19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.
21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, * Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.
23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.
24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so
25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.
26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, & ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, & ouer all the earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.
27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.
28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

* Psal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.
*2. Cor. 4. 6.
† Heb. between the light and betweene the darkenesse.
† Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.
* Psalm. 136. 5. iere. 10. 12 and 51. 15.
† Heb. expansion.
* Ier. 51. 15.
* Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. iob 38. 8.
† Hebr. tender grasse.
* Deu. 4. 19. psal. 136. 7.
† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.
† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.
* Ier. 31. 35.
* 2. Esdr. 6. 47.
‖ Or, creeping.
† Hebr. soule.
† Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.
* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.
* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.
* Matth. 19. 4. wis. 2. 23.
* Chap. 9. 1.

earth,

earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it shall be for meat:

† Hebr. seeding seed.

* Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Ecclus. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the Creation 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19,20. The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his work which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

*Exo.20. 11.and 31.17. deu. 5.14. heb.4.4.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth & the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from the

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and *man* became a liuing soule.

† Hebr. dust of the ground. *1.Cor. 15.47.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastwarst in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

* 1.Cor. 15.45.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

* Ecclus. 24.29.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commaunded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

17 But of the tree of knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: † for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him *an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature that *was* the name thereof.

* Ecclus. 17.5. † Heb. as before him. ‖ Or, the man. † Hebr. called.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

*1.Cor. 11.8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7.1. cor.6.16. eph.5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishments of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shal not * surely die,

*2.Cor. 11.3.1. tim.2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shal be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, *and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. a desire. * Ecclus. 25.26.1. tim. 2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. windy.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *thee* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ *Or, subiect* to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shal it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold the man is become as one of vs to know good and euil. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain & Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and saide, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flocke, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he saide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shal I be hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therfore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the citie after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man in my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The god-like life and translation of Enoch.

THIS is the * booke of the generations of Adam in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lined an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a *sonne* in his owne likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lined, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth lined an hundred and fiue yeeres and begate † Enos.

† Ecclus. 17.5.
† Heb. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Hebr. called.
† Hebr. builded.
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
* Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7.1. cor. 6.16. eph. 5.31.
† Hebr. Chauah.
† Hebr. Hebel.
† Hebr. a feeder.
at the end of dayes.
† Hebr. sheepe or goates.
* Hebr. 11.4.
‖ Or, haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, subiect vnto thee.
* Wisd. 10.3. mat. 23.35. 1. Ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.
† Hebr. Chanoch.
† Hebr. Lemech.
† Hebr. whetter.
‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.
† Hebr. Sheth.
† Hebr. Enosh.
‖ Or, so cal themselues by the name of the LORD.
* 1. Chro. 1.1.
* Wisd. 2.23.
* 1. Chro. 1.1, &c.
† Hebr. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued fixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

† Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters,

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. heb.11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lemech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Greeke, Noe.

30 ¶ And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them.

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Gyants in the earth in those daies and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth mee that I haue made them.

† Hebr. *from man vnto beast.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44.17.2. pet.2.5.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

† Hebr. *euery day*

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, *from the earth*

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. *nests.*

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, & in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Hebr. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5. † Hebr. *seuen*

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are

are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules alſo of the ayre, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and fourty nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according to all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the floud of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the ſeuenth day

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, flood gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourty dayes, and fourty nights,

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after this kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † ſort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life

16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered,

21 * And all fleſh died that moued vpon the earth both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wiſd. 10.4.

† Heb. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wiſd. 10.4. 2 Pet. 2.5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aſſwaged, 4 The Arke reſteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth ſacrifice. 21 which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifties dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

† Hebr. were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And he ſent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Alſo he ſent forth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. cauſed her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes: and againe he ſent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſix hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done,

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt. * Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.

22 † While

†Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

* Chap. 1.28. & 8.17.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhal be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea, into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap. 1.29.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth ſhalbe meat for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Leuit. 17.14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26.52. Reu.13.10.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

* Chap. 1.27.

8 * And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you: of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Iſa.54.9.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccles. 43.11,12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud: and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouer ſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, perſwade.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet. and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

*1.Chr. 1.5.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

*1.Chro. 1.8.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham, Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

† Greeke, Babylon.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

‖ Or, hee went out into Aſſyria.

11 Out of that land ‖ went foorth Aſhur, and builded Niniueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Niniueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtijm,) and Caphtorim.

†Hebr. Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Semarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

†Hebr. Azzah.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab, all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abraham.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a towre, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the towre which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of the earth; and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, be cauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arpaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren: ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe them that curſe thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

---

*1.Chro. 1.17. †Hebr. Arpachſhad. † Hebr. Shelah. * 1.Chro. 1.19.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them. ‖ Or, perſwade.

*1.Chr. 1.5.

* Wiſd. 10.5. †Hebr. hp.

†Hebr. words. † Hebr. a man ſaid to his neighbour † Hebr. burne them to a burning.

† Greeke, Babylon.

‖ Or, hee went out into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

† Hebr. Zidon.

‖ That is, confuſion.

*1.Chro. 1.17.

† Hebr. Arzrah.

*1.Chro. 1.8.

16 * 1.Chro. 1.19.

17 * Called Iuk.3.35. Phalec.

20 * Luke 3.35. Saruch.

25 * Luke 3. 34. Thara.

26 *Ioſh. 24. 2. 1.chro. 1.26.

31 *Nchem. 9.7 indit. 5.7 2Cor. 11.32.

32 7.4.

1 * Act. 7.3

3 * Chap. 18.18. and 22. 18.26.28. 26.4. gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

† Hebr. in going and iourneying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there, for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue:

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commaunded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remooueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for we bee † brethren.

† Hebr. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD saith vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖ Shaueh, Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon tamar.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (Who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods and departed

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner, & these were confederate with Abram

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

‖ Or, led foorth. ‖ Or, instructed.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * kings dale.

* 2. Sam. 18.18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

* Hebr. 7.1.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7.4.

21 And the king of Sodome saide vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

† Hebr. soules.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth;

23 That I will not take from a threede euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue only that which the yong men haue eaten and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire: 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16.16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying: This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come foorth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

* Rom. 4.18.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

* Rom.4. 3.gal.3.6. iam.2.23.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shal I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layd each piece one against another, but the birds he diuided not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

* Act.7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation, they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

† Hebr. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a conenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deu. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 5 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 And Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Hebr. that which is good in the eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſonne and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael, becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction,

‖ That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhee ſaid Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, she well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a great bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninty yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of many † nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhal come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy ſojournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed. * Act. 7.8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkine; and it ſhalbe a * token of the Couenant betwixt you and me.

12 And hee that *is* † eight dayes old, * ſhall be circumciſed among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed

* Act. 7.8. Hebr. 8. † Hebr. a ſonne of eight dayes. * Leuit. 12. 3. luke. 2.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needes be circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkine is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

1. iohn. 7.22.

15 And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and ſhee † ſhall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Hebr. She ſhall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell on his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

* Chap. 18.10.

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

and 21. 2.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

1. Pet. 3.6.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.12.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſon, & all that were borne in his houſe, & all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

Chap. 13. and 18.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkine.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when he *was* circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkine.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne;

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent dore, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13.2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy ſight paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, So doe as thou haſt ſaid.

5 And Abraham haſtened into ſ tent vnto Sarah, & ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, kneade *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life: and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were olde, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxen old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou alſo deſtroy and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: ſhall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous; wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? and he ſaid, If I find there fourty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto them yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhalbe fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for forties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it* if I find thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture tenne ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe.* 12 *Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountaines.* 18 *He obteineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 32 *The inceſtious originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them* roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarie all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe; and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

*Act. 7.8.
*Act. 7.8.
rom. 4.11.
† Hebr. Some
of eight
dayes,
*Leuit. 12
.luke. 2.
1. ioh. n.
7. 22.
Hebr. ſay.
Hebr. haue
aſſed.
Hebr. aſten.
Chap. 17.19. and 18.2.
Hebr. he ſhall ecome
ations.
Chap. 8.10. nd 21. 2.
1. Pet. 6.
Gen. 3.12.
Chap. 13. and 18.
18.3.25. 1.3.8.
Ebr.
2.
* Chap. 18.4.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

* Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou heere any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are heere, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† Heb. are found.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the city.

‖ Or, punishment. * Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Hebr. gone forth.

24 Then the * LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Den. 29. 23. luke 17.29. isa. 13.19. ier. 50.40. amos. 4.11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 * But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a fornace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger also she bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reuileth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is beheld by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Hebr. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖ Or, simplicitie. sincerity

6 And God said to him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou diddest this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and tolde all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sin? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeede she is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me, at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. as is good in thine eies.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17.9. and 18.10. † Acts 7.8. Gal.4.22. Heb. 11.11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne to him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

† Hebr. matter to an hand.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

* Gala. 4.30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) & the child and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe, and she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother tooke him a wife out of † land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his host spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech, and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

‖ Or, tree.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-jireh. 19 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

* Heb. 11.17. † Hebr. Behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offring, and rose vp, and went

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† *Hebr. Behold me.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne. God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering, ſo they went both of them together.

‖ *Or, kid.*

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ *That is, the* LORD *will ſee or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time.

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44.21. luk.1.73. heb.6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† *Hebr. lip.*

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. eccluſ. 44.21. actes 3. 25. gal. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beerſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying. Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Haze, and Pildaſh, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumath, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen & twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† *Hebr. a Prince of God.*

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communeth with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar.

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place among you.

† *Hebr. full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

† *Hebr. eares.*

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne, 15 Rebekah meeteth him. 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 60 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtriken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† *Hebr. gone into dayes.*

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47.29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and he aroſe and went to Meſopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

‖ *Or, and*

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† *Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.*

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindnes vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Hebr. good of countenance.*

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhe had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekell weight, and two braclets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold.

‖ *Or, iewel for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and braclets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe, and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was *ſet meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly; and he is become great, and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way, and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath: when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be free from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 13.

44 And ſhee ſaid to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart behold Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew *water:* and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder,* and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhee made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had ledde me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her,* and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

† *Hebr. veſſels.*

53 And the ſeruant brought foorth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall goe.

‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? & ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16.14. and 25. 11.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therfore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 23 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimram, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chro. 1.32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, & ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the Ghoſt, and dyed in a good olde age, an olde man, and full *of yeeres,* and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16.14. and 24.62.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam.

* 1. Chro. 1.29.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa.

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles, twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael, and hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the Ghoſt and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* he † dyed in the preſence of all his brethren.

† *Hebr. fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac,

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo; why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

* Kom. 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres olde, when ſhe bare them.

* Oſe. 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew, and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† *Hebr. veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

† *Hebr. with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to me?

† *Hebr. going to die.*

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day: and he ſware to him: * & he ſold his birthright vnto Iacob

* Hebr. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 Hee is reprooued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a Couenant with him at Beerſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwel in the land, which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed * I will giue all theſe countreys, and I will performe the oath which I ſweare vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed:

* Chap. 12.3. and 15.18. and 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *She is* my wife, leſt *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaideſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † receiued in the ſame yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† *Hebr. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew vntill he became very great.

† *Hebr. went going.*

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flockes, & poſſeſſion of herdes, and great ſtore of ‖ ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

† *Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours: and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

‖ *That is, Contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ *That is, Hatred.*

22 And hee remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roume for vs, and wee ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ *That is, roume.*

23 And he went vp from thence to Beerſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him in the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaid vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee, and wee ſaid, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a Couenant with thee,

† *Hebr. a) ſeeing we ſaw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† *Hebr. If thou ſhalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

‖ That is, an oath.

35 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therfore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

‖ The well of the oth

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hit-

* Chap. 27.46.

tite, & Bathemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, and by importunitie obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and

† Hebr. hunt.

† take me *some* venison.

4 And make mee sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flocke, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me bee thy curse my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meate, such as his father loued.

† Heb. desireable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? and he said,

† Heb. before me.

Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice is Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Hebr. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed bee he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath † taken venison and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? Yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted mee these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, A supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, and * wept.

* Hebr. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Vers. 28

‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt seruе thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy neeke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

ther are at hand, *then will I slay my brother Iacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran;
44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

* Obad. 10.
* Chap. 26.35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.
2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.
11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & tarried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.
13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone † he had put for his pillows, and set it vp for a pillar, & powred oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I goe, and wil giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

* Ose. 12.12.
† Hebr. an assembly of people.
† Hebr. of thy sojournings
† Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.
* Called, Acts.7.2. Charran.
* Chap. 35.1. and 48.3.
† Hebr. breake forth.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4.
‖ That is, the house of God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 he taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East:
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.
5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.
6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then we water the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; and Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to passe when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Hebr. lift vp.
† Hebr. his feet.
† Hebr. children.
† Hebr. Is there peace to him.
† Hebr. yet the day is great.
† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilphah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet other seuen yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me,

‖ That is See a son.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ‖ ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is Ioyned. * Matth. 1.2.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‖ That is Praise. † Hebr. stood fro bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees: that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son; therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr. wrastlings of God. ‖ That is my wrastling. * Called Mat. 4.13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

† Hebr. in my happines. ‖ That is Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is Dwelling. * Called Mat 4.13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me:

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob; and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in ỹ watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Leban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffereth him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers, for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe and Rachel had stolne the † Images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Hebr. yesterday and the day before.

† Hebr. Teraphim

† Hebr. the heart of Laban

† Hebr. from good to bad.

‖ Or, hee goats.

* Chap. 28.18.

† Hebr. more then ten times.

† Hebr. so morrow.

† Hebr. Iacobs going.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, what hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

† Hebr. hast stol. len me.

27 † Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me; that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred in Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them, & Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

† Hebr. felt.

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe? what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy she goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee; I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, the heape of witnes

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day, Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are absent one from another.

‖ That is, A beacon or watch towre.

50 If thou shalt affict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

‖ Or killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Penuel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hoste or campes.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Hebr. field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall he speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes and herdes, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which said vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant; for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† Hebr. I am lesse then all, &c.

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him lest he will come and smite me, and the mother † with the children,

† Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten buls, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hands of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commaunded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau, and behold also, he is behinde vs.

19 And so commaunded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behinde vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure hee will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Hebr. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† Hebr. Ascending of the morning.

25 And when hee saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* Ose. 12.4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sunne arose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked and behold Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and he said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meaneth thou by all this droue which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough my brother: † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Hebr. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and heardes with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Hebr. See, or place.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leane with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And hee said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citty of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citty.

* Called, Acts. 7. 16. Emor.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖ Or, lambes.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and callled it ‖ El-Elohe Israel.

‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *Her sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.*

25 The

25 *The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them,* 27 *and ſpoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his ſoule clane vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damoſell, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damoſell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damoſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make you marriages with vs, & giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damoſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be, as we *bee*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed then will we take our daughter and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wil the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males. * Chap. 49.6.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his houſe of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dyeth at Allon-Bacuth.* 9 *God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The ſonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron.* 21 *The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.*

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother. * Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, & to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, & change your garments.

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Chap. 28.19. ‖ *That is the God of Bethel*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, & ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth. ‖ *That is the oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name, & he called his name Iſrael. * Chap. 32.28.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: & he powred a drinke offring thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not, thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe dyed) that ſhe called his name ‖ Ben oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel dyed, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel, Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaide: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the Ghoſt and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his ſons Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seer. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seer. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſaus.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Beſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and his beaſts, & all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom. *Ioſh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir: †*Hebr. Edom.*

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau. *1. Chro. 1.35, &c.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau: duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahah, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite: who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. *1. Chro 1.38.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz & Aran

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah

rah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſoure of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: & ỹ name of his city *was* Anith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *bee* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſsion: he is Eſau the father of the † Edomites.

† *Hebr. Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coate, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† *Hebr. of his fathers ſoiournings.*

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‖ colours.

‖ *Or pieces*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeyſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid vnto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, & told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeyſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, & thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† *Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. and Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† *Hebr. maiſter of dreames.*

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay ſome euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpō him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ *Or, ſpeckled.*

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into the pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

† *Hebr. hearkened* * Pſal. 105.17. Wiſd. 10. 13.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, & conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant men, & they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty peices of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

Act. 7.9. * Chap. 44 28. † *Hebr. Eunuch. But the word. doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo chamberlaines, Courtiers, and officers.*

29 ¶ And Reuben returned to the pit, and behold Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whether ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iſophs coat, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat, an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him, Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loynes, & mourned for his ſon many dayes.

† *Hebr. chirſe of theſlaugh ter men; or executioners.*

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, for I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſon, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chro. 2. 3.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

* Numb. 26. 19.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

* Numb. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his: and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seed to his brother.

† *Hebr.* was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to sheare his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garment off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate † in an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was growen and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† *Hebr.* the doore of eyes or of Enaim.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way and said, Goe to, I pray thee let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou send it?

† *Hebr.* a kid of the goats.

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ *Or, in Enaim.*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be ashamed: beheld, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

† *Hebr.* become a contemps.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

‖ *Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand, a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ That is, a breach.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptations. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him: and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that hee hath, to mine hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of ſ house there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when ſhe saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee spake vnto him according to theſe wordes, saying, The Hebrew ſernant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which ſhe spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy ſernant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph and † ſhewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the Keeper of the priſon.

† Hebr. extended kindneſſe vnto him

22 And the keeper of the priſon cõmitted to Iosephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, & whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 Hee interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ſ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore looke ye ſo † ſadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph ſaid vnto them, Doe not the interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and ſaid to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in ſ vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, & her bloſſoms ſhot foorth, *and* the cluſters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches, are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, & thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

‖ Or, yet. kon.

14 But † thinke on me, when it ſhall bee well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. remember mee with thee

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioseph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baſkets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the baſket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meate of the worke of a Baker, or Cooke.

18 And Ioseph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baſkets are three dayes:

Pharaoh,

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhal hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee,

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

and take thy office from thee. ‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the illfauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke † ranke and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thin eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wrath with his seruants, and put me in ward in the Captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the Captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; me he restored vnto my office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interprete it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and the ill fauoured kine did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten *them* vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East winde sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres; and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not be knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following, for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eye of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet, and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and araied him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery citie laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much vntill he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Chap. 40.12.&c.

* Psal. 105.20.

† Hebr. made him runne.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, small.

† Hebr. hony.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, ouerseers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Psal. 105.21. 1.mac 2. 53.2&3 7.10.

† Hebr. armed or kist.

‖ Or, silke.

‖ Or, Tender sister. Heb. Abrech.

‖ Or, prince.

* Chap. 48.20. &c. 48.9.

‖ Or, prince.

‖ That is, forgetting.

‖ That is, fruitfull.

* Psal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe to Ioseph: what he saith vnto you doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all wherein was.

57 And all countreyes came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

* Actes 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get ye downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them, and said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things *with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37.5.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food. *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay; but to see the nakednesse of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. laboured.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shal not die; and they did so.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare; therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also his blood is required.

* Chap. 37 21.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. an interpreter was betweene them.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money; for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went foorth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Hebr. with or hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall trafique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my grey haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.

15 Ia-

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto *him*, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we tolde him according to the †tenor of these words: †Could we certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I am bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and *gaue them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone, for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their †welfare, and said, †Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† Hebr. protesting he protested.
* Chap. 42 20.
† Hebr. asking he asked vs.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. knowing could we know.
* Chap. 44.32.
‖ Or, twice by this
‖ Or, and if as I haue been, &c.
† Hebr. kill a killing.
† Hebr. eate.
† Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.
* Chap. 42.3.
† Hebr. comming downe we came downe.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. Is there peace to your father?
† Hebr. they drunke largely.
† Hebr. him that was ouer his house.
‖ Or, maketh try.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan; how then ſhould we ſteale out of my lords houſe ſiluer, or gold?

9 With whom ſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and wee alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according to your words: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant: and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that ſuch a man as ‖ *Or, make triall.* I can certainely ‖ diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid, that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* he ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, * Except your youngeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And it came to paſſe when we came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot goe downe: if our youngeſt brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two ſonnes:

* Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, & I ſaid, *Surely he is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father? † Hebr. *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He conſoleth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and he cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard. † Hebr. *gaue forth his voice in weeping.*

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence. * Actes 7.13. ‖ *Or, terrified.*

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethen, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: And he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother whom yee ſold into Egypt. † Hebr. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues that ye ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you to preſerue life. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harueſt. † Hebr. *to put for you a remnant.*

7 And God ſent me before you, to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſehold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt and of all that you haue ſeene, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him. † Hebr. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh*

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts and goe get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commaunded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c

20 Alſo * regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

† Hebr. mouth.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner, ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Hebr. carying.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough, Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy fathers; feare not to goe downe into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

* Ioſh.24 4.pſa.105. 23.eſay 52.4.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

* Exod. 1.1. and 6. 14.num.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

* 26.& and 1.chr.5.1.

8 ¶ And * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſounes:

* Numb. 26.5.

* Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne;

* Exod. 6.15.1. chro.4. 24

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohah, and Merari.

* 1.Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1.Chro. 2.3.& 4. 21.chap.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar, Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

38.3.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1.Chro.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

7.1.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad, Ziphion, and Haggi; Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui: and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1.Chro. 7.30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1.Chro. 7.6.& 8.1

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne of Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan, Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

* Deut. 10.22. † Heber. thigh.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen, for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his

father before Pharaoh. 11 *He giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Preists land was not bought.* 23 *Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come, for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?* * Hebr. 11.9,13.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* familes.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore: so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seed that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field: because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, princes.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part, except the land of the ‖ Priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and seuen yeeres.

† *Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto mee, and hee sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *Hee taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph: Behold, thy father is sicke, and he took with him his two sons Manasseh and Ephraim

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me;

* Chap. 28.13 & 35.6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are

* Ch 41.52. & Ioſh.13.7

mine

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

* Gen. 35.19. 7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bless them.

† Hebr. heauie. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see,) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

* Hebr. 11.31. 15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, & said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day:

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. as fishes doe increase. 17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know it my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become † a multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulnesse. 20 And he blessed them ỳ day, saying, In thee shal Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh, and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power,

† Hebr. doe not thou excell. 4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

* Chap. 35.22. 1.chron. 5.1. 5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelties *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, my couch is gone. 6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence. 7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell; I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

‖ Or, hough-ed oxen. 9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. ¶ an arrow snake. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall bee* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

† Hebr. daughters. 22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall help thee, and by the Almightie, who shall bless thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitours vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as a* woolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey, and at night hee shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, & blessed

them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I
* Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cane that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cane that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſsion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cane that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to burie him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craueth his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 Hee propheciech vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phiſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. ſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Loe, I die:
* Chap. 47.29. in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, & his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.
‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cane of the field of
*Act.7.16 * Chap. 23.16. Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſsion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying,
† Hebr. charged. Thy father did command before he dyed, ſaying,

17 Sō ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſes of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face, & they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.
* Chap. 45.5.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.
† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers houſe: & Ioſeph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the
* Num. 32.39. third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.
† Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: & God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of
* Hebr. 11.22. this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye
* Exod. 13.19. ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiplie. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee caſt into the riuer.

NOw theſe are ſ names of the * children
*Gen.46.8.exod.6.14. of Iſrael which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

2 * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of ſ † loines
† Hebr. thigh. of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.
* Gen.46 27.deut. 10.22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, & increaſed abundantly, & multiplyed, & waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.
* Acts 7.17.

§ Now

8 Now there arose vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it came to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh, treasure cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field; all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian, 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went a man of the house of Leui and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a Sonne and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and dawbed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a far off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe and call to thee a nource of the Hebrew women, that she may nource the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nource it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and noursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day behold two men of the Hebrewes stroue together. And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came, and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah, his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, & their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

‖ That is, Drawen out.

† Hebr. a man.

† Hebr. Prince.

‖ Or, Priest.

* Chap. 18.3.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46.4.

† Hebr. knew.

* Acts 7.30.

* Chap. 6.20. numb. 28.19. * Acts 7.20. heb. 11.23.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middest of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5. 15. acts 7. 33. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Mat. 22. 32. acts 7. 32. 6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their cry, by reason of their taskemasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land, & a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name, what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shal hearken vnto thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand. 20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

* Chap. 11. 2 and 12. 35. 22 * But euery woman shal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Empty.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loth to bee sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumcyseth her sonne. 29 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they wil not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground: And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: and hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Hebr. shalbe & shall be.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Hebr. a man of words. † Hebr. since yesterday, nor since the third day.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Matth. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, shouldest.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, & put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people,

ple: and he ſhalbe,*euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt, and Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: Then ſhee ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſkemaſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there be more worke laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſkemaſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where ye can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſkemaſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſke, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue not ye fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore deale ſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye *are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now, *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † delinered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do vnto Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

* Chap. 3.1.

* Chap. 11.2 and 12.35. ‖Or, Egypt.

‖Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.

* Chap. 3.18.

† Hebr. Let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

† Hebr. to be a ſtinke.

† Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be vnto you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: *The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chro. 4 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3. 17 1. chro. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chron. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2. 1. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Numb. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their Armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto thee ſaying, Shew a miiracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rodde, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their stteames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon al their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, & in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lyce, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclined to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go vp, and come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading tronghes.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogges to come vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from mee, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogges from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people: they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the frogges which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may beome lyce, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man & in beast, all the dust of ſ land became lice thorowout all ſ land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring foorth lyce, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he harkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants and vpon thy people, and into thy houses, and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarmes of flies, & also the ground wheron they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shalbe there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, & said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernesse: only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee and I will intreat the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP.

Exod. 7. 19. *Psal.* 105. 29.

Wisd. 7. 20.

Or, haue the honor ouer me, &c.

Or, saue them.

Hebr. cut off.

Or, against to morrow.

Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.

Hebr. a redemption.

Or, by to morrow.

* *Wisd.* 16. 9.

Or, destroyed.

* *Chap.* 3. 18.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſts. 8 The plague of boiles and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD *is* vpon thy cattell, which is in thy field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhalbe* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD will doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards he heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boyle breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue mee.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people, with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cauſe* haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, & that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

† Hebr. made thee ſtand.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe *it* to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt that ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

† Hebr. ſet not his heart to.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I & my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† Hebr. voices of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt knowe how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Pſal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† Hebr. hinder in darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Els, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth that one can not be able to see the earth, & they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seen, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go, serue the LORD your God: *but* † *who are* they that shal go?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our olde, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will wee goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locustes, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locustes.

14 And the locustes went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coastes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any green thing on the trees, or in the herbes of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flockes and your hereds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not a hoose be left behinde, for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeare is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shal be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ *Or, kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house take *it* according vnto the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats.

† *Hebr. sonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shal kil it † in ‡ euening.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-postes, and on the vpper doore-poste of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* shall they eat it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire, his head, with his legges, and with the purtenances thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I wil passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, princes.*

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shal not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. for a destruction.*

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man † must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† *Hebr. soule.*

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill ‡ one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leu. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all ‡ Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ *Or, kid.*

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, & dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Hebr. 12.28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 *And it shal come to passe when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

* Iosh. 4.6

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Wisd. 18.13. † *Hebr. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ *Or, dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer and iewels of golde, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ *And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Numb. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

† *Hebr. a great mixture.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres.

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. gal. 3. 17

41 And

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. a night of obſeruations.*

42 It is a † night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be obſerued of all the children of Iſrael in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

44 But euery man ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate thereof.

* Num. 9.12. * Iohn 19.36.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

† *Hebr. doe it.*

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keepe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt and carie Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 12.29. & 34.19. Leu.27.26. Numm.3.13. and 8.16. Iſa.2.23.

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt, it is mine.

† *Hebr. ſeruants.*

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

* Chap. 22.29 & 34.19. ezek. 44.30.

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

† *Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

‖ *Or, kid.*

† *Heb. to morrow.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in the time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

* Gen 50. 25. Iohn 24.32.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

* Num. 33.6.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num. 14.14. Deu. 1.33. Pſa.78.14. 1.Cor.10.1

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Neh. 9.19.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea. 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Num. 33.7.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

* Ioſh. 24.6.1. Mac.4.9. 9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-Zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernes? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6.9. 12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wildernes.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on drie ground through the middeſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſt, vpon his charets and vpon his horſe-men.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſe-men.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and ſtood behind them:

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the ſea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh.4. 23.pſal. 114.3. * Pſal.78. 13.1.cor. 10.1.heb. 11.29. 22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued and went in after them to the midſt of the ſea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſe-men,

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſe-men.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Hebr. ſhooke off

28 And the waters returned and couered the charets, and the horſe-men, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106.11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† Hebr. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Mara are bitter 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and ſeuenty palme trees.

* Wiſd. 10.20.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vprighe as an heape: *and* the depthes were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will be ſatisfied I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

*Deut.2. 25.ioſh. 2.9. 14 *The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom ſhall bee amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

*Deut.7. 29.ioſh. 2.5. 16 *Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme, they ſhall bee as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land, in the midſt of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand, & all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ *That is bitternes.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a *tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

*Ecclus. 38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which it right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Num. 33.9. 27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14. and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſs of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are wee that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD; for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen *the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

* Numb. 11.31.

14 And when the * dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt vpon the ground.

* Numb. 11.7. pſal.78. 24.wiſd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † perſons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

* Iohn 6.31. 1 cor.10. 3. † *Hebr. by the poll.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, *he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

or head. † *Hebr. ſoules* *2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake, that which you will bake to day, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna, and it *was* like coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaundeth, Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread, wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna fortie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin after their iourneys, according to the Cõmandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, & the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they took a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, & the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 23 Iethros counſell is accepted. 17 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the ſonne of Midian, Moſes father in Law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in Law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for *the* God of my fathers *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him, & they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes tolde his father in Law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliue-

red

‖ That is, *tentation.*
‖ That is, *chiding or ſtrife.*
* Deut. 25. 17. wild. 11. 3.
* Called Ieſus. Act. 7. 45.
* Num. 24. 20. 1. ſam. 15. 3.
‖ That is, *the LORD my banner.*
‖ *Or, becauſe the hand of* Amalek *is againſt the throne of the* LORD *therefore &c. Heb. The hand vp. on the throne of the Lord.*
* Chap. 2. 16.
* Chap. 2. 22.
‖ That is, *A ſtranger there.*
‖ That is, *my God is an helpe.*
† *Heb.* peace.
† *Heb.* found them.

* Ioſh 5. 12. nehe. 9 15.
* Numb. 20 4.
* Chap. 7. 20.
* Numb. 20. 9. pſal. 78. 15 and 105. 41. wiſd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

red the people from vnder the hand of § Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that hee did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge between † one and an other, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God, and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, *thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be w̄ thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhal be, that euery great matter they ſhal bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at al ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmal matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples anſwere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared againſt the third day.* 12 *The mountaine muſt not bee touched.* 16 *The fearefull preſence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, & there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And *Moſes went vp vnto God and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tel the children of Iſrael:

4 *Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you an Eagles winges, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now *therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ſhall ye be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the wordes which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe wordes which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will doe. And Moſes returned the wordes of the people, vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the § trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoake thereof aſcended as the ſmoake of a fornace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount; and the LORD called Moſes *vp* to top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people

* Chap. 3.10,16, 22.and 5. 9.and 14. 18.

†Hebr. a man and his fellow

†Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade, * Deut. 1.9.

* Acts 7.38.

* Deut. 29.2.

* Deut. 5.2.

* Deut. 10.14.

psal.24.1. * 1.Pet. 2.9. reue. 1.6.

* Chap. 24.3.7. deut.5. 27.and 26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

§Or.cornet.

† Hebr. commeſſe.

cannot come to the mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about ỹ mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Awake, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am a* ielous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and foorth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any work, thou, nor the sonne nor thy daughter, thy manseruant, nor thy maidseruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his manseruant, nor his maidseruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it they removed, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 * And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And* if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for menseruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres hee shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he come in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shal go out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shall not goe out as the menseruants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her rayment, and her duty of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then* I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And* he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.
† Hebr. seruants
* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.
* Leuit. 19.12. deu. 5. 11. mat. 5.33.
* Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.
* Gen. 2.2.
* Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15.4. ephes. 6.2
* Mat. 5. 21.
* Rom. 7.7.
* Hebr. 12.18.
* Deut. 5. 24. and 28.16.
* Leuit. 24.17. * Deut. 19.3.
* Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20.20. mat. 15. 4. mar. 7. 10.
* Gen. 9.5.
† Hebr. build them with hewing.
† Hebr. with his body.
† Hebr. saying, shall say.
† Hebr. be euill in the eyes of.
‖ Or, reuileth.
‖ Or, his neighbor.
† Hebr. ceasing

with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee ſhall bee
†*Hebr. auenged.* ſurely † puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine.*

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leui.24. 20.deut. 19.21. mat.5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maide, that it periſh, hee ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe goare a man or a woman, that they
* Gen. 9.5. die, then * the oxe ſhall bee ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or woman; the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhal giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *of beaſtiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers, widowes and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of vſurie.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magiſtrates.* 29 *Of the firſt fruits.*

‖ *Or, goat.* IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and
* 2 Sam. 12.6. * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if hee haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall hee make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith:* he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, & it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, hee ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it:*

11 Then ſhall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And * if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make
* Gen. 31.39. reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee ſhall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not
* Deut. 22.28. betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endowe her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, hee ſhall † pay money according to the dowry
†*Hebr. weigh.* of virgines.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god ſaue vn-
* Deut. 13.13,14. 15.1.mat. 2.24. to the LORD onely, he ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in ſ land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or father-
* Leuit. 19.33. * Zac. 7.10. leſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people
*Leuit.25 37.deut. 23.19. pſal.15.5. that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will
* Actes 23.5. heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curſe
‖ *Or, Iudges.* the ruler of thy people.

† *Heb thy fulneſſe.* † *Hebr. yeare.* * Chap. 13.2,12.& 34.19. † Leuit. 22.8.exc. 44.31.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy ſhcepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And yee ſhall be holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3. 6 Of iuſtice 4 Of charitablenеſſe, 10 Of the yere of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *iudgement.*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth *yeere* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes ſhalt thou doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thine handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

15 ¶ * Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt, * and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yere, when † haſt gathered in thy labors, out of the field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared. * Chap. 33.2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries. ‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off. * Chap.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images. 33.2. * Ioſhua, 24.11. * Deut. 7.25.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickeneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill. * Deut. 7.14.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee. † *Hebr. neckes.*

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee. * Ioſh. 24.12.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee. * Chap. 34.15.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods. deut.7.2. * Deut.7.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me, for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee. 16.ioſh. 23.13. iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhal not come nigh, neither ſhal the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe. * Chap. 19.8.and 24.3,7. deut.5.27

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which

which offered burnt offerings; and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, Verse 3. * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it 1. Pet. 1. on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the heb. 20. Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp, to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was * Chap. 34.28. Deu. 9.9. in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubimes. 23 The Table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering: † Hebr. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue-offering. * Chap. 35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, golde, and siluer, and brasse, ‖ Or, silke

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire:

5 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the breastplate. * Chap. 28.4.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them: * Chap. 28.15.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it. * Chap. 37.12.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: towards the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway. * Chap. 37.17.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it, three branches of the Candlestick out of the one

one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre in one branch: and three bowels made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

‖ Or, cause to ascend.

36 The knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

† Hebr. the face of it.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

* Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

† Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their paterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The vaile of the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Hebr. the worke of a cunning workman or embroderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites; and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall bee* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, & shalt double ſ sixt curtaine in the forefront of ſ Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which copleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent: the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Hebr. is the remainder or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board

17 Two † tenons *shall there bee* in one board. set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Hebr. hands

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shal be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it, vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Hebr. twinted.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make the rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25 9 40. acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Merci-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

of the tent of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall bee of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offring, with the veſſels therof. 9 The court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame, and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe, and vpon the net thou ſhalt make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

†Hebr. he ſhewed. 8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as †it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long for one ſide

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets, *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall bee* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhalbe* filleted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

†Hebr. fifty by fifty. 18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhalbe* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe †to burne alwayes.

†Heb. to aſcend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſtplate with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the myter. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, & blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, ſhall be of the ſame according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖Or, imbroidered.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſtplate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foureſquare it ſhall be *being* double: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone. ‖ Or, Ruby.

17 And thou shalt †set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

18 And the second row *shall bee* an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their †inclosings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold into the two rings, *which* are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegrate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

* Ecclus. 45.10.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of ȳ holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needleworke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie,

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

† Hebr. ſ. ſh of their nakednesse. † Heb. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonns, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

* Leuit. 9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mytre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30.25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Hebr. binde. † Hebr. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28.41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

*Leui.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Leu.3.2

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

‖ Ie. ſmeth by an enemy and the Hebrew Doctors, to be the midriff.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidnes, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head. ‖ Or, vpon

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sons, with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnes, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them for a waue offering before the LORD. Or, shake to & fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their handes, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme, of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offring, and the shoulder of the heaue offring, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 ¶ And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place. † Heb. He of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ram and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Leuit. 8. 31. mat. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. * Num. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there will I meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. * Leuit. 26.11.12. cor. 6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. † Heb. the roofe and the walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall. † Heb. walles. † Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

9 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that is by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

† *Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ *Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euens.* 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations; it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Num. 1.2,3. 12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

† *Hebr. them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they shall giue euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekell after the shekell of the Sanctuary: * A shekell is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekell *shall be* the offring of the LORD.

* Leu. 27. 25 num. 3.47. eze. 45.12.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offring vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekell, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

† *Hebr. multiply.* † *Hebr. diminish.*

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feete that they die not: and it shall be a Statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweete cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oinment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecary; it shalbe an holy anoynting oyle.

‖ *Or, perfumer.*

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlestice, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: what soeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oile vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempred together, pure *and* holy.

† *Hebr. salted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the *sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah

* 1 Chr 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cuninig workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat, that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† *Hebr. vessels.*

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to thy LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreate of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delaied to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhal goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of ſ land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickely out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed therevnto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, It is a ſtiffenecked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſoume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, ſ he ſaw the Calfe, & the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies:
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 For

* Chap. 20.8. deu.5.12. ezec.20.12
† Hebr. holineſſe.
* Ger.1. 31. & 2.2.
* Deut. 9.10.
† Hebr. falſed.
* Acts. 7.40.
* 1 Chro 2.20.
* Pſa.106. 19.1.kin. 12.28.
* 1 Cor. 10.7.
* Deut. 9.12.
* Deut. 9.8.
* Chap. 33.3. deu. 9.13.
* Pſa.106. 25.
† Heb. the face of the Lord.
* Numb. 14.13.
* Gen.12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16.
* Chap. 31.18.
† Hebr. weakneſſe
* Deut. 9.21.
† Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

‖ *Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the* LORD, *euen* 29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, &c. † *Hebr. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people hath ſinned a great ſinne, and hath bin haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as hee had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12.7. * Deu.7. 34.iosh. 24.11.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiffe necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one that ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore, and all the people roſe vp and worſhipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with mee. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowen heere, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious vnto whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away my hand and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to goe with them. to God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * ſhall come vp with thee, neither let any man be ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herdes feede before that mount.

* Chap. 19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed the LORD, the LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by

no

* Cha. 20. 5. deut. 5. 9. ier. 32. 18. no meanes cleare *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhiped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deut. 5. 2. 10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

* Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7. 2. 12 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

† Hebr. ſtatues. 14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other God: for the LORD, whoſe name is Ielous, is a * ielous God:

* Chap. 20. 5. 15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

*1. King. 11. 2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23. 15. 18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe. Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13. 4. * Chap. 22. 29. ezek. 44. 30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

* Or, kid. 20 But the firſtling of an aſſe, thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * empty.

* Chap. 23. 15. * Chap. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16. luk. 2. 14. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eating time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap. 23. 16. Hebr. reuolution of the yeere. 22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt fruits of wheate harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

* Chap. 23. 14. 17. deut. 16. 16. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 34. 24. 24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap. 23. 18. 25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of the Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

* Chap. 23. 19. deut. 14. 21. 26 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

* Deut. 4. 27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

* Chap. 24. 28. deut. 9. 9. † Hebr. words. 29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3. 13. 34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them: Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

* Chap. 20. 9. leu. 23. 3. deu. 5. 12. luk. 13. 14. † Hebr. Holineſſe. 2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an † holy day: a Sabbath of reſt vnto the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout all your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

* Chap. 25. 2. 6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

* Chap. 26. 31. 11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering his tackes, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhewbread,

14 The candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

* Chap. 30. 1. 15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot: * Chap. 27.1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his Pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkinnes of rams, and badgers ſkinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe. * Chap. 30.23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah: * Chap. 31.2.

31 And he had filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke:

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingraner, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offrings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boards, with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſehearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſemen that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Chap 26.3.41

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26.10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loops made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

23 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boardes of the Tabernacle.

24 And hee made boardes for the Tabernacle; twenty boardes for the South side Southward.

25 And forty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boardes: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

26 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boardes.

27 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

28 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boardes.

29 And two boardes made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

† *Hebr. twined.* 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Hebr. two sockets. two sockets vnder one board.* 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one side of the Tabernacle.

32 And fiue barres for the boardes of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boardes of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boardes from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boardes with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

† *Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or, embroiderer.* 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

* Chap. 26.31. & 30.5.

* Chap. 26.36.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Merci seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

* Chap. 25.10.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

* Chap. 25.17. 6 ¶ And he made the * Merci-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Merci-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Merci seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Merci seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Merci-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall of pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his floures:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, acording to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuf dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.34.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30.35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oile, and

the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The laver of braſſe. 9 The court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

a Chap. 27.1. A Nd * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouer laid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of net worke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boardes.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, braſen glaſſes † Hebr. aſſembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court on the South-ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their braſen ſockets twenty, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And ſo the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, & all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate for the Court was needle worke of blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure: their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

b Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moſes *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundered and three ſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

† Hebr. a polle.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand, and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breaſt-plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

A Nd of the blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31.10. and 35.19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyres, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row, *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row. ‖ *Or, Ruby.*

11 And the second row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iasper, they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like to the engrauings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue Tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure golde, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates. * Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to ministar *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his sonnes.

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, * Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. * Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blue: to fasten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets;

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the valle of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy seat,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure Candlestick, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for the light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the †sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore: † *Hebr. the meet of sweet spices.*

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation,

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set † in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lampes thereof. * Chap. 26.35. † *Hebr. she order thereof.*

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water *therein.*

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an Altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it. † *Hebr. Holinesse of Holinesses.*

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the *first* day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlestick in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the vaile.

27 And he burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as *the* LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Laver betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. * Num. 9.15.1. kin.8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle the children of Israel † went on- ward in all their iourneys: † Hebr. iourneyed

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings, Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flockes,* 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, *euen* of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flockes, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goats for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, & the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *bee* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the Altar. ‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the naile.*

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes. ‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but*

bus shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of flower with oyle & incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare, 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall power oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, & of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to be* an offring made by fire *of a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

Ecclus. 3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flower mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

‖ Or, on a base plat, ‖ slice. 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

* Verse 2. * Exod. 29.18. 9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

† Hebr. assend. * Marke. 9.49. 12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that coueteth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards. * Exod. 29 22. ‖ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys it shall he take away. ‖ Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat therof *&* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

* Chap. 7.25. *Gene 9. 4.chap.7. 26.and 17.14. 16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for you generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shal bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the
* Chap. 4.7. Congregation, and shall powre *all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.14. num. 19 5 11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung,

† Hebr. to without the campe. * Hebr. 13.11. 12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

† Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4. 13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall power out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shal powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† Hebr. any soule. † Hebr. people of the land. 27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemith, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

* Leuit. 3.14. 31 And * he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the Sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the altar for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, and * Exod. 29.18. the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemith.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offering: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 is touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke. 7 of foules, 11 or of flower. 14 The trespasse offring in sacrileage. 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or know ne of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcase of an vncleane beast, or a carcase of vncleane cattell, or the carcase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleanenesse it be that a man shal be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man shal pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he had sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide *it* asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne, that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD a ramme without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shal make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ramm of the trespasse offering, and it shal be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The lawe of the burnt offering.* 14 *and of the meate offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a Priest.* 24 *The law of the sinne offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by †violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour;

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found;

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shalbe burning in it: it shall not be put out: and the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shal take of it his handful, of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meate offering, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it, vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall bee a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to be sufficiency of the lambe.

Chap. 15.

Or, ordinance.

* Leuit. 3.14.

* Exod. 29.18.

* Chap. 22.

* Chap. 4.35.

* Chap. 42.

‖ Or, in dealing.

† Hebr. putting of the hand.

* Numb. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, in the day he found guilty.

† Heb. the day of his trespasse.

* Chap. 5.15.

‖ Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.3.

* Exod. 29.37.

when he is anoynted: the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night. * Exod. 16.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. * Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire. * Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the trespasse offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will offering* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespasse offering; and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, it *is* most holy

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it, ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or fire.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe or of goat, * Chap. 3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it. † Hebr. *carkiss.*

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9.4 cha. 3.17. & 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ‡ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the Anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commaunded to be giuen them of the children of Israel in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commaunded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Exod. 28.2,4. 2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

Exod. 29.24. 3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commaunded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Exod. 29.4. 5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD* cōmanded to be done

* Chap. 8.3. † Hebr. carkish. 6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

Exod. 28.30. 8 And he put the brestplate vpon him: also he * put in the brestplate the Vrim and the Thummim

Gen. 9.4 cha. 3.17. & 17.14. 9 And he put the mytre vpon his head: also vpon the mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

Exod. 28.39,&c. 10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled therof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot to sanctifie them.

Eccl. 36.15. Psalm. 133.2. Hebr. oyntment. Exod. 29.1. 12 And he * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron & his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, & Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar

17 But the Bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burne with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And he brought the other ram, the ramme of Consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme. * Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneyes and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24,&c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it. * Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an ende: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. * Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering. 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29.1. 2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a Lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that ye ſhould doe; and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe; and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therfore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fatte and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legges, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offe-
‖ *Or, ordinance.* red it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the burnt offering, and † tooke
† *Hebr. filled his hand out of it.* an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar,
* beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for
* Exod. 29.38. a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: & Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD, appeared vnto all the people.

* Gen. 4 1. King. 18 38. 2. chron. 1. 2. mac. 2. 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Numb. 3.4. and 26.61. 1. Chron. 24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the Campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the Campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt he die: *It ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes that the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29.34

15 The

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe, *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination among the foules that ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night hauke, and the Cuckow, and Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gieregle,

19 And the ſtorke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape with all vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them ye may eate: the Locuſt, after his kind, and the Bald locuſt after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Graſſehopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhalbe an abomnation vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you, euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his paws, among all manner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth; the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortoiſe, after his kinde.

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead doeth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment or ſkinne, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane: and * ye ſhall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhalbe vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery *ſuch* veſſell ſhall bee vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carcaſe ſhall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carcaſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhalbe cleane:

38 But if any *water* be put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſe fall thereon, it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: he

Deut. 14. after 14.

1 Mac. 1. 48.

Chap. 6.

* Gen. 4. 4 1. king. 18 38. 2. chro. 7. 1. 2. mac. 2. 10, 11.

* Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

Exod. 9. 24.

* Chap. 6. 28.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

healso that beareth the carcaise of it, shall washhis clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr.* cloth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr.* soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke.2. 21.iohn. 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, into the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† *Hebr.* sonne of an yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

* Luke. 2.24. † *Hebr.* her hand find not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a rising, or a scabbe, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

[or swelling.]

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his cloches, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, and behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, & it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† *Hebr.* the quickning of the raising flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen vnto his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and beholde, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

† *Hebr. burning of fire.*

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it, and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* ſkinne, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman haue a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, *and* there be in it a yallow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a drie ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

† *Hebr. the quick ning of the ning fleſh.*

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhal look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper the the ſkinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* cleane.

Hebr. and is white.

40 And the man whoſe † haire *is* fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or balde forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head; or his bale forehead,

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leptoſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone,* without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 2. king. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it bee a wollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

† *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

†*Hebr. veſſell or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes:

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it it be † bare within or without.

† *Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof: or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall *be brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Mat. 8. 2. mar. 1. 40. luk. 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him ‖ *Or, sparrowes.* that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shalbe on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe † of the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flioure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * wane them for a wane offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7 7.

14 And the Priest shal take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of § log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of his right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of the right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priests shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offring vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reach vnto*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and

† *Heb. for a wauing.*

one tenth deale of fine flioure mingled with oile, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall wane them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seauen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand and vpon the great toe of his right foot: vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall commaund that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And he shall looke on the plague and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall,

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the

dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after that he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall cary them foorth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer he that goeth into the house, all the while ỹ it is shut vp shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

Heb. in comming in, shall come in, &c.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

Chap. 13.30. Hebr. the day the vncleane, & the day the cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leprosie and * scall,

55 And for ỹ leprosie of a garment, & of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

Or, running of the reines

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lyeth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

Hebr. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

*Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shal lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Hebr. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntill Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things: shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goate. 29 The yeerely feaſt of the Expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto * Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7. Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre ſhall he be attired: Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne offering and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne * Hebr. 9.7. offering, which is for himſelfe, and * make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goates, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † *Hebr.* Azazel. † Scape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the † *Hebr. ment vp.* LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate ſhall bee preſented aliue before the LORD to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernеſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercy-ſeate that *is* vpon the Teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, * Heb.9. and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy- 13. and ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercy-ſeat ſhall he 10.4. ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times. * Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions, in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the † *Hebr. dwelleth.* midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 * And there ſhalbe no man in the Tabernacle * Luke of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an 1.10. atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernеſſe. † *Hebr. a man of opportunity.*

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wildernеſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of † *Hebr. of ſeparation.* the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people. * Exod. 29.18. Leuit. 4.31.

25 And the fat of the ſin offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one cary forth * without the campe, and they * Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11. ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes, and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on y day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

† *Hebr. fill his hand.*

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom he shall †consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make an atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden. 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat, in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. a man of opportunity.* † *Hebr. of separation.*

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD

* Exod. 29.18. Leuit. 4.31.

7 And they shal no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

* Leuit. 6.30. & 13.11.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there bee* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shal euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust

† *Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Hebr. a Carkasse.*

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh: then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednes: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. remainder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife † to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse beside the other, in her life *time*.

† *Or, vnto wife to another.*

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* Chap. 20.18.

to vncouer her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her vncleanenesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

* Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. * Called Act 7.43. Moloc. * Chap. 20.15.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe my Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy, for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

* Chap. 11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morning: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

* Exod. 20.7. deut.5.11. mat 5.34. iam.5.12. * Eccles. 10.7. deut.24. 24 iob. 5.5.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraude thy neighbour neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

* Deut. 27.18.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 23.3. deut 1.17. and 16. 16.prou. 24.23. iam.2.9. * 1.ioh.3. 11.mat.8. 5.eccles. 19 13. ‖ *Or, thou shalt beare no sinne for him.* * Mat.5.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes: Thou shall not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

45 & 22. 39.rom. 13 9 gal. 5.14. iam.2.8.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

‖ *Or, abused by any Hebr. reproched by* [*or, for*] *man.*

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shalbe forgiuen him.

‖ *Or, they Heb. they shall be* ‖ *scourged.*

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres it shall be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

† *Holines of praise to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantments, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Chap. 21.5. * Deut. 14.1.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† *Helr. profane.*

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

* Exod. 22 21.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ *Or, oppresse.* * Exod. 22.21.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment,

in

in meteyard, in weight or in meaſure.

* Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. & 20.10. † Hebr. ſtones. 36 * Iuſt ballances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerue all my ſtatutes, and all my iudgements and doe them, I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of inceſt 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beaſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt bee put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 18.21. 2 * Againe thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhal ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people, becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from amongſt his people.

* Chap. 11.44. & 19.2. 1.pet.1. 16. * Exo.21 17.prou. 20.20. mat. 15.4. * Deu.27 27.iohn 8.4. * Chap. 21.9. * Deut. 22.22.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednes: both of them ſhall be put to death, their blood *ſhalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they haue wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

* Chap. 18.23. 13 * If a man alſo lie with mankind, as he lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death: their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednes: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

* Chap. 18.9. 15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and ye ſhal ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman, and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednes, and ſhe ſee his nakednes, it *is* a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath vncouered his ſiſters nakednes, he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 18.19. † Hebr. made naked. 18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakednes, hee hath † diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednes: they ſhall beare their ſinnes, they ſhall die childleſſe.

† Hebr. a ſeparation. 21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednes, they ſhall be childleſſe.

* Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5. 22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11.2 deut.14.4 ‖ Or, mooueth. * Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet.1.18. * Deut. 18.11. 1.ſam. 28.7. 25 * Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane ſoules, and cleane. and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by ſoule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 And yee ſhall bee holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue ſeuered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages 16 The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes, muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he bee defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people, *ſhee ſhall not defile himſelfe* for his wife, &c. 5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Chap. 19.27. 6 They ſhalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they ſhall be holy:

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy vnto

thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhee prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore: ſhe prophaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that it is conſecrated to put on the garmẽts, ſhal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or his mother.

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out to the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow or a diuorced woman or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, ‖ hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food.*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed:

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ *Or, too leuder.*

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh; hee ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP XXII.

1 The Preiſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhalbe cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt bee without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: *I am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. running of the veines.*

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue; he ſhall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him;

* Chap. 15.2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall bee cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. ezek.44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinace, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Priests, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eate of his meat.

† *Hebr. with the purchaſt of his money.*

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of any offring of the holy things.

† *Hebr. a man, a ſtranger,*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane ſ holy things of ſ children of Iſrael which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

‖ *Or, lade them with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall yee not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a freewill offering in beeues, or ſheepe, it ſhall be perfect, to be accepted: there ſhal be no blemiſh therein

* Deut. 12 and 17.1.

22 Blind, or broken, or maymed, or hauing a wen, or ſcuruie or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make any offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a ‖ bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing, * ſuperfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

‖ *Or, goate* ‖ *Or, kid.* * Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes bee in them; they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

27 Whẽ a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

‖ *Or, ſhe goate.* * Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall
* Chap. 7.15. leaue * none of it vntill ſ morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
* Leuit. 10.3. 32 Neither shall ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you.
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to bee left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feastes of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.
* Exod. 23.9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13.14. 3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, and holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.
* Exod. 12.18. numb. 28.17. 5 * In the foureteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer:
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shal bring a ‖sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:
‖ Or, handfull: Hebr. an Omer. 11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an he lambe without blemish of the first yere for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meate offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
* Deut. 16.9. 15 ¶ And * ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales they shall be of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruites vnto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yoong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offerings and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priests shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaime on ſ selfe same day *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile worke *therein*: it *shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19. 22 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of the harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
* Numb. 29.1. 24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
* Chap. 16.30. numb. 25.7. 26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall bee* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
† Hebr. rest. 32 It *shall bee* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
* Numb. 29.12. iohn 7.37 34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shall bee* the feast of tabernacles *for* seuē dayes vnto ſ LORD
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
† Hebr. day of restraint. 37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon this day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of ſ seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto ſ LORD seuen dayes. On the

firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *ſhal be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palmetrees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And ye ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: it *ſhall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeauen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

† Hebr. fruit.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lamps.* 5 *The ſhew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blaſphemie.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blaſphemer is ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten for the light † to cauſe the lamps to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

5 And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each rowe, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting Couenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſon of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, & they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all ỹ heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: Aſwel the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD ſhalbe put to death

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour, as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man be ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue * one maner of law, aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring foorth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as ỹ LORD commanded Moſes

* Exod. 21.12. deut.19. 21.

† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.

† Hebr. life for life.

* Exod. 21.24. deut.19. 21 mat. 5.38.

* Exod. 12.49.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppreſſion.* 18 *A bleſſing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houſes.* 35 *Compaſſion of the poore.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres ſhall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of attonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof. It ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you ye ſhall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hands, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to ỹ number of yeeres after ỹ Iubile thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto ỹ num-

† Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.

* Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

* Exod. 29.33. chap.8. 31.mat. 12.1,5.

* Numb. 15.34.

† Hebr. to expound vnto the according to the mouth of the LORD.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparation.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.

† Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

† Hebr. his hand faileth.

† Hebr. Bycauſe.

* Exod. 21.23. deut.23. 19 prou. 18.8. exod.8.8. & 20.18.

number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doeth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ Or, to be quiet out off. Heb. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ‖ euer: for ‡ land is mine, for ye are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

† Hebr. rest.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shal he redeeme that which his brother sold.

* Exod. 23.10.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

† Hebr. his hand hath attained & found sufficiencie.

27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

† Hebr. of thy separations

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for euer to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them. † Hebr. his hand saileth. ‡ Hebr. strengthen. * Exod. 22.25. deut. 23. 19. prou. 28. 8. ezec. 18. 8. & 22. 12.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was solde, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

† Hebr. fallen in decay.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan and to be your God.

* Exo. 22. 25. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34. 14.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, & be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

† Heb. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be solde † as bondmen.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

* Eph. 6. 9. col. 4. 1.

44 But thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne amongst you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

† Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them. † Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranges † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him; from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him, and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

‖ Or, *these yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both he and his children with him.*

‖ Or, *these means.*

54 And if he bee not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*,

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatrie. 2 Religeousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exo. 20. 4. deu. 5. 8. and. 16. 22. psal. 97. 7.

‖ Or, *pillar*, ‖ Or, *figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19.30.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

* Deut. 28.1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

* Iob 11.19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

† Hebr. cause to cease. * Iob 11.19.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shal fall before you by the sword.

* Iosh. 23.10.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

* 2.Cor. 6.16.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

* Deut. 28.15. Iam.2.17. mal.2.2.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgements, so that ye will not do al my commandements, *but* that ye breake my couenant.

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

† Heb. vpon you.

17 And I will set my face among you, and ye shal be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Prou. 28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, at all aduentures with me, and so vers. 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shal rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

* 2.Sam. 21.27. psal.18. 26.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shal deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if you will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* Deut. 28 53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, & cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, & my soule shall abhor you.

* 2.Chro 34.7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, & I will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall bee astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shal chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

† Hebr. shaken.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contray vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shall accept of ỹ punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant wᵗʰ them: for I am the LORD their God

* Deut. 31.20. 11.26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, & iudgements, & lawes, which the LORD made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a fielde, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tythe may not bee changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *bee* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it bee* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie to the LORD, some part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimatiō.

19 And if he that sanctifieth the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not bee redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shal returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shal sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tythe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tythe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commaunded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

* Exod. 30.13. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45.12.
† Hebr. *first borne, &c.*
* Iosh. 6.19.

† Hebr. according to thy estimation O Priest, &c.

Or, the land of an Homer &c.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on ſ first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polles,

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

* Exod. 30.12.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſone of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes & Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names,

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres of old and vpward, all that were able goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fortie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fortie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Only thou ſhalt not number the tribe of

Leui

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. ouer a-gainſt.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* the captaine of children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourteſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon: and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhal ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty an ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred; they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle. 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gerſhonites. 27 Of the Kohathites.

33 Of

3: *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites.* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anoynted, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10.1. cha.26. 61.1.chro. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholy giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD

* Exod. 13.1.leu. 27.26. chap. 8. 16.luke, 2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD as he was commanded.

*Gen 46. 11 exod. 6.16. chap. 26. 57.1.chro. 6.11.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Koathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Koathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the families of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhal pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† *Hebr. the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the Commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old, and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand, three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 30.13.
Leuit. 27. 3. chap. 18. Nom. 18.16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites.* 38 *Of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * Table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowels, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall bee thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof; wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar, they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the Ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or, bowles.*
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the Holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntil fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. to warre the warfare.*
24 This *is* the seruice of the familes of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, carriage.*
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Hebr. mouth.*
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregations: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirtie yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr. warfare.*

31 And

Exod. 30. Or, more out. ‖ shall.
Exod. 25. Exod. 38.
† Hebr. the office of the charge.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets therof:

* Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſe of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families, of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be tho'e that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſterie, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the Campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

* Leuit. 13.3.
* Leuit. 15.2.
* Leuit. 21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhal ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or a woman ſhall commit any ſinne, that men commit to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD and that perſon be guiltie:

* Leuit. 6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

‖ *Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his, whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall bee * his.

* Leuit. 10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner:*

14 And the ſpirit of Iealouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring an offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of Iealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* to the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering: and the prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ *Or, ing.*

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanes ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ *Or, haue.*

20 But

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* inſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſides thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhal blot *them* out *w* the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

‖ Or, Nazaritiſhip † Hebr. ſtone of the vine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation there ſhall no * razor come vpon his head, vntill the daies be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13. 1. Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Hebr. the crowne.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarites: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread; the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29.27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie-ſeate.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof,

* Exod. 40.18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† *Hebr. who ſtood*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto thē, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Naſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

* Leuit. 4.23.

16 One kid of the goats for * a ſinne offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*: full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekels of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them ful of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtaly, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* ful of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each boule ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe *weighing* tenne *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones *was* an hundred and twentie *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offring *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering; and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and ſonne bullockes, the rams ſixtie, the hee goates ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to ſpeake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie from between the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him. ‖ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſeruice.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light ouer againſt the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.37.

3 And Aaron did ſo: he lighted the lampes thereof ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commaunded Moſes. & 40 25. * Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke, *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne, which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane. † *Hebr. let them cauſe a razor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſin offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Hebr. waue.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD. † *Hebr. waue offering.* † *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other, for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD: to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* †gift to Aaron, and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: & Aaron offred them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commaunded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wait vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more;

† Hebr. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keep the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Paſſouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A ſecond Paſſouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Iſraelites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit 23 5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe the *Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will commaund concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer ſhall they keepe it.

* Exod. 12.46. iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinances of the Paſſeouer, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: * ye ſhall haue one ordinance: both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

* Exod. 40.34

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloude † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Hebr. prolonged.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night, that the cloude was taken vp they iourneyed.

† Hebr. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in

* Exod. 40.36.37.

in their tents, and iourneyed not; but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remouing and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie one the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the campes that lie one the Southſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhal blow with the trumpets, and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ſhall yee blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And It came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And the firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

Chap. 4. Chap. 7.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathithes ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

* Chap. 4.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies and ouer his hoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

† That is, he Gerſonites, and the Merarites, See verſ. 17.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all their campes throughout all their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

† Hebr. Theſe.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Medianite Moſes father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wildernes, & thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

* Pſal. 68.1,2.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

† Hebr. tenne thouſand thouſands

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loth Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of the charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ Or, were ready to murmure

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD *was* * burnt among them and conſumed *them that were in the* vttermoſt parts of the campe.

† Hebr. was euill in the eares of

* Pſal. 78 21.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† He. ſunke.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD † burnt among them.

‖ That is, burning.

4 ¶ And * the mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ And Moses heard the people weepe throwout their familes, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome, (as a noursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kil me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Yee shall not eate one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am, are* sixe hundred thousand foot men, and thou hast said, I wil giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, & said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to bee shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of a cloud, & stood in the doore of the Tabernacle: and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house,

* Ex. Exo. 12.38.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Hebr. returned and wept
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14,31.
† Heber. eye of it, as the eye of.
* Esai. 50 2. and 59.1.
† Hebr. moneth of dayes.
* Exod. 16.13. psal. 78. 26.
† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.
* Psal. 78.31.
‖ That is, The graues of lust.
† Hebr. they were in, &c.
* Ecclus 45.4.
‖ Or, Cushite.
† Hebr. taken.
* Heb. 3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth
* Exod. 33.11. euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the
ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: where-
fore then were ye not aſtaid to ſpeake againſt my
ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled a-
gainſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Taber-
nacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white*
as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and be-
hold ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I
beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we
haue done foolifhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh
is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mo-
thers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying,
Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father
had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed
* Leuit. 13.46. ſeuen dayes? let her * be ſhut out from the campe ſe-
uen dayes, & after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſe-
uen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miri-
am was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Ha-
zaroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land: 17 Their inſtructions: 21 Their actes: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the
land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of
Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend
a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the
LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all
thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of
Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of
Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Ie-
phunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ſ̃ ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of
Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe
Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Ge-
malli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſonne of Mi-
chael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphthali, Nahbi the ſonne of
Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes
ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the
ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land
of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way*
Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people
that dwelleth therein whether they bee ſtrong or
weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whe-
ther it be good or bad: and what cities they be that
they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds?

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fatte or
leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And
be ye of good courage and bring of the fruit of the
land: (Now the time, *was* the time of the firſt ripe
grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land from
the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to
Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came
vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai,
the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built
ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, * Deut.
and cut downe from thence a branch with one 1.24.
cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vp- ‖ *Or, valley.*
on a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, ‖ *Or, valley.*
and of the figges.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, ‖ *That is, a cluſter of grapes.*
becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children
of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land
after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to
Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children
of Iſrael, vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, &
brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the con-
gregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and ſaid, We came vnto the
land, whither thou ſentteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth
with * milke and honie, and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell 33.3.
in the land, and the cities are walled and very great:
and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak, there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South:
and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites
dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell
by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes &
ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are
well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We
be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are
† ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the
land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of
Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone
to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants
thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † *Hebr. men of ſtatures.*
† men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſons of Anak,
which come of the gyants, and we were in our owne
ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, & obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprined of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſe the euill report, dye by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce,
and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured a-
gainſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole
Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we
had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had
died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs
vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues
and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not bet-
ter for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and I will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them.)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee let the powre of my LORD be great, according as ye haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſa. 103.8
* Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

† *Hebr. if they ſee the land.*

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Ioſh. 4.6.

25 (Now the Amalekits, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

* Chap. 26.65. & 32.10.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old, and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

* Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† *Hebr. lifted vp my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe forty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or, feed.*

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* forty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek 4. 6. pſal. 95.10.
‖ *Or, altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10. iud. 5.

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they aroſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe; we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, wherefore now doe ye tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 13. 29 *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *Hee that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering vnto the LORD.
9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer and offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then ſhall it be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough ſhall yee giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commaundements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes:
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commaunded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commaunded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offring, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And *if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael: and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of § LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, & your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 25 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, & Dathan, and Abiram

* Leuit. 3.10.
* Leuit. 22.21.
* Hebr. preparing.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Leuit. 3.1.
† Hebr. by ignorance.
‖ Or, ordinance.
* Leuit. 4.27.
† Hebr. doth.
† Hebr. with an high hand.
* Leuit. 24.12.
* Exod. 12.49.
* Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5.
* Cha. 27. 3. ecclus. 45. 21. and 22.

ſam the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben tooke *men.*

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. It is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wildernesſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

† Hebr. beare out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt you bee conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the † comm̃on death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† Hebr. as euery man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clane aſunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11. 6 pſal. 106 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: & they periſhed frō among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules: let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeede of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as ſ LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: & behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rodde among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth: 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rodde whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 ¶ And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold the rodde of Aaron for the houſe of Leui, was budded, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh;

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die; Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion, 21 The Leuites portion, 25 The heaue offering to the Priestes out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee, *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, & the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhalbe ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, Behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhal keep your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar and within the vaile, and ye ſhal ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anoynting, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhalbe thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto mee, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes & to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it. * Leuit. 10.14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruites of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † *Hebr. fatte.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael ſhall be thine. * Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhalbe thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man thou ſhalt ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. Leuit. 27.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed from a moneth old, ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. * Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25. chap. 3.47.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme: they *are* holy, thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & ſhalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD. 3.13. 45.12.

18 And

* Exod. 25.22.

† *Hebr.* a rod for one prince a rod for another prince

* Hebr. 94.

† *Hebr.* children of rebellion.

† *Hebr.* as euery man is eth.

† *Hebr.* create creature.

* Chap. 27.3. deut.11. 6. pſal. 106.17.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. iosh. 13.14.33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shal doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute for euer throwout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall bee reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made by the ashes of a red Heifer. 14 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprincle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Hebr. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her dounge shall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit. 4. 11,12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

Chap. 1.33. Exod. 7.2.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Hebr. soule.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himself the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleannesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Hebr. dust. † Hebr. liuing

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, *waters* and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that *shall be* were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or *giuen*, one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth: 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denyed him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eliezar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake saying, Would God that we had dyed * when our brethren dyed before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eies of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom; Thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vtmost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the waters of the welles, we will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp to mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there. deut. 32. 50.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded, and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount; and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6 and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroyeth the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people, into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or, grieved. Hebr. shortened.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16.1,5.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for *we* haue spoken against 1.cor. 10.9.

the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

*2.Kings. 18.4.Ioh. 3.14. 9 * And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunrising. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon, ‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah † Hebr. Iesmeth.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it. † Hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answare.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon. † Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernes

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders. * Deut. 2.27. Iudg.11.19. * Deut. 29.7.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Iosh.12. 2.psa.135. 11.amos. 2.9. 24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come vnto Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites. * Iud. 11.24.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned & went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei. * Deut. 3.1. 29.7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aline, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent therefore messengers vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me. * Iosh. 24.9. † Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote, that he whom thou blessest is blessed: and he whom thou cursest *is* cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came to Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shal speake vnto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out. † Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD wil say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went, and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way, for an aduersary against him: now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse * saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer wont to doo so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned, for ‖ knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: Haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1. 13 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me heere seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offred on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaints of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks see I him, & from the hils I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count ‖ dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me † die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

Hebr. not in sight, or, from.

Chap. 23.

* Per. 16. & 22.

† Heb. eye.

Hebr. he hath ridden vpon me.

† Heb. I shall prouoke in stead of gainsay him.

Hebr. he an aduerse vnto me.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

† Heb. be vpright in thine eyes

† Heb. my soule or my life.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

* Chap. 22.35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balaak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man that he should repent: hath hee said, and shall not he doe *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhoute of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradauenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me heere ſeuen Altars, and prepare me heere ſeuen bullockes and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not as at other times

* Chap. 23.3,15.

* to † ſeeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

† *Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7,18.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

† *Hebr. who had the eyes ſhut, but now open.*

4 He hath ſaid *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall bee* in many waters, and his King ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon, who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49.9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eies are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance but hauing his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhalbe a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he † ſhal haue dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.*

† *Heb. Kam.*

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall bee*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong *is* thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted ‖ vntill Aſſur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

† *Heb. Kain.*

‖ *Or, how long ſhall it be euen Aſſur cary thee away captiue.*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredoms with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. * Deu.4.3 Iosh.22. 17.

5 And Moses said vnto the iudges of Israel, Slay yee every one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand: * Psa.106. 30.1.mac. 2.45.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand. * 1.Cor. 10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie. * Psal. 106.30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace. Eccles. 45.1. Mic.2.5.4.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of ‡ a chiefe house among the Simeonites. ‡ Or, of the head of a fathers house. Chap. 3.24.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them. * Iudg. 2.18.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel. * Chap. 1.2.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1.2.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites. * Gen.46. 8. exod. 6.14.1. chr.5.3.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * strooue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strooue against the LORD: * Chap. 16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. * Gen.38. 2, &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulonites according to those that were numbred of them

threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Galeadites. * Iosh. 17.1.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites

32 And of Shemida the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 27.1.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: Of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: Of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him. * Chap. 33.54. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession therof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the families of the Gershonites: Of Kohath § family of § Kohathites: of Merari the family of the Merarites. * Chap. 33.54. Iosh. 21. 1. and 14.2.

58 These are the families of the Leuites; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram. * Exod. 6.16, 17, 18, 19.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. * Exod. 2.2. and 6.20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. * Leu. 10. 2. chap. 3.4.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old & vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel. 1.chron. 23.3.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left, a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh and Iosha the sonne of Nun. * Chap. 14.28.1. cor. 10.5.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses bring told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. * Chap. 26.33. Iosh. 17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying.

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes. * Chap. 14.35. & 26.64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father. † Heb. diminished.

5 And

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and ſ thalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, a Statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſreel.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commaundement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation;

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And ye ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commaunded him: and he tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. † Hebr. is a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen. † Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD. * Exod. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offring.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings, ſhall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, is the Paſſeouer of the LORD. * Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feaſt; ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke therein. * Leuit. 23.7.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall be of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning which is for a continuall burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits when yee being

bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe noe seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offring for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme;

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shal offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offering.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you:

* Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Besides the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16.29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And *yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme *and* seuen lambes of the first yere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yoong bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering: and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the fixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: * Leuit. 23.36

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And

38 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

‖Or offer. 39 These things shall yee ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to bee broken. 5 The exception of a maides vowe. 10 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Hebr. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that hee heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

Heb. her vowes vpon her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lippes, wherewith shee bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the dayes that hee heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then hee shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lips wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbads house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule: shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

* Leuit. 13.26.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then hee shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saning the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

* Chap. 25.17.

* Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

†Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, & they slew all the males

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Rheba, fiue kings of Midian, Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel took al the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of al their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues and the prey, and the spoyle vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaine ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel.

†Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

* Chap. 25.2. 2.Pet. 2.15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

* Iudg. 21.11. †Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day:

* Chap. 19.11, &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the law which § LORD commanded Moses

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe therow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captiuity.

26 Take the summe of the prey that was † taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in al, of women § had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Hebr. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels of gold, chaines and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene *seuen* thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

† Hebr. heaue of

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

* Iosh. 4.13.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gaaites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazar, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam; and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote, before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

* Iosh. 4.12.

5 Wherefore, (said they,) If we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

† Hebr. breake.

7 And Wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp to the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14.28.

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the Sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shal destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

*Iosh. 1.13. 20 ¶ And *Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Iosh. 4.12. 27 But *thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions, among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13. and 14. 33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities therof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim;

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities*

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

* Gen. 50.23. * Deut. 3.14.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commaundement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgement.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the *wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dephkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1. * Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernesse of Sinai.

‖ That is, the graues of lust.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖Kibroth Hattaauah.

* Chap. 11.35.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10.6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched at Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh * Chap. 20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, & pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. * Chap. 20.25. deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they remoued from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. 49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. * Chap. 25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan, * Deut. 7.2. Ios. 11.12.

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shal inherit. * Chap. 26.53. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance. † Hebr. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Ios. 23 13. iudg. 2.3.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward. * Ios. 15.1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shal be your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † Hebr. shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, & the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the Land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe. * Chap. 32.33. Ios. 14. 2.3.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers

fathers haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and pasture thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 Noe satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie & outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shal measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, and on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubits, and on the North side two thousand cubits, and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites there shall be * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shal giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many, but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities of refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntil he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely bee put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall indge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not bee guilty of blood:

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you: thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by * the mouth of his witnesse: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to *cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And

Deut. 7.2. Iosh. 11.12.

Iosh. 5.1.

* Chap. 26.53. † Hebr. multiply. Hebr. diminish. Hebr. inheritance. * Iosh. 13 † Iudg. 1.3.

Iosh. 12.

Deut. 4. Iosh. 20.2 and 21. Hebr. Hebr. Hebr. Hebr. Chap. 2.33. Iosh. 14. 3.

* Deu. 19. 2. Iosh. 20.2.

† Hebr. by error.

* Exod. 21.14.

† Hebr. with a stone of hand.

* Deut. 19.11.

* Exod. 21.13.

† Hebr. no blood shall be to him.

* Deu. 17. 6 and 19. 15. mat. 18.16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10.28.

† Hebr. soulsie, to die.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the †land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribes. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 27.1. Ioſh.17.3. 2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zilophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb, vnto whom they ſhall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† Hebr. be wife. * Tob.4.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Hebr. cleaue vnto.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Hebr. to ſome that were of the ſame.

13 These *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOſes called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeach in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wildernesſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Hebr. giuen. * Gene. 15.18 & 17.8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Ioh. 7.24.

17 * Yee

Leuit. 19.15. Deut. 16. 19. 1. Sam. 8.7. prou. 24.23.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

† Hebr. acknowledge for.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto me euery one of you and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

Numb. 13.3.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I * tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

Numb. 13.24.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

† Hebr. melted.

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

* Numb. 13.29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

* Exod. 13.21.

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

* Numb. 14.29.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

† Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

* Numb. 26.12. & 32.12.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

* Chap. 3.26. & 4.21. & 31.2.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither: Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me; * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight; according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

* Numb. 14.40.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight; for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and ye would not heare, but rebelled against the Commaundement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Hebr. *you were presumptuous and went vp.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

† Hebr. *euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.* * Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fourty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell, for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, *vex* *not besiege against* Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the

Anakims

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, vsurped. * Num. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession;

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I beginne to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

* Numb. 21.21,22.

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, and the Moabites which dwelt in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vnto vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardned his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz. * Num. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuerd him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine. † Hebr. euery city of men, and wo.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs. men and little ones.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og, king of Bashan. 11 The boneſte of his bedde. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 Hee is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei. * Numb. 21.33, &c.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Numb. cha.29.7. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him till none was left to him remaining. * Numb. 21.33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey vnto our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bed stead was a bed stead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of ‡ children of Ammon? nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. * Numb. 32.33.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kindome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants. Ioſh.13. &c.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tóoke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maacathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan
* Numb. 32.41. * Hauoth-Iair, vnto this day.
15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.
16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plaine also and Iordan, & the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.
‖ *Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*
18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meete for the warre.
* Numb. 32.20.
19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:
† *Hebr. sonnes of power.*
20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.
* Iosh. 22.4.
21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD do vnto all the Kingdomes whither thou passest.
* Numb. 27.18.
22 Ye shall not feare them, for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,
24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnes, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.
26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.
* Numb. 20.12. chap.1.37.
27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
‖ *Or, the hill.*
28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointed the three cities of refuge on this side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.
* Chap. 12.32.
2 * Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you.
Ier. 26.2. Rev. 22.18.
3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed
* Numb. 25.4, &c.
Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.
4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.
5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.
6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.
7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?
8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?
9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.
10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.
11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middest of heauen, with darkenesse, and clouds, and thicke darkenesse.
* Exod. 19.18. † *Hebr. heart.*
12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † only *ye heard* a voyce.
† *Hebr. saue a voyce.*
13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* tenne Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.
14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.
15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your selues, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)
16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female.
17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule ỹ flieth in the aire.
18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:
19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.
‖ *Or, imparted.*
20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.
21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for an* inheritance.

22 But

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. hebr. 12.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee nor heare, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

† Hebr. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard, like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that hee might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the ſunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites. * Ioſh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, & the ſtatutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt,

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt. * Numb. 21.24.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og king of Baſhan, two kings of † Amorites *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing, * Numb. 21.33. † chap. 3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The tenne Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt, Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. † Hebr. keepe to doe them

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not his Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. * Exod. 20.2, &c. leuit. 26. 1. pſal 81.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, † Hebr. ſeruants. or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſeruе them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me and keepe my commandements. * Ier. 32. 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

* Gene. 2.2. heb. 4.4. 14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy manſeruant and thy maidſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Matth. 5.21. 17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Luke 18.20. 18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

* Rom. 13.9. 19 * Neither ſhalt not ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7. 21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

* Exod. 19.19. 24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and * he liueth.

* Chap. 4.33. † Hebr. adde to heart. 25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and

* Exod. 20.19. * we will heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch a heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay vnto them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heere by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† Hebr. paſſe ouer

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

* Chap. 10.12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27. 5 * And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 11.18. † Hebr. whet or sharpen 6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

† Hebr. bindes 8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhal be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildeſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards, and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full,

* Chap. 8.9, 10, &c. 12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen or ſeruants. 13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

* Chap. 10.12.20. and 13.4. 14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

* Mat. 4.7 * Exod. 17.2. 16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold before our eyes:

† Hebr. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 For feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people. 9 For the nature of God in his mercy and iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites; seuen nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. *statues.* or *pillars.* * Chap. 12.2. and 16.21. * Exod. 23.24. 1. pet. 2.9.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you nor choose you, because yee were moe in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† Hebr. because.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken vnto these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Exod. 23. 26. &c.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there shall not be a male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 9.14. and 15. 26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pittie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shal the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28. Ioh. 24.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God shall send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

† Hebr. *place of* before thy face.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou maiest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

† Hebr. destruction.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Ioh. 7. 21. 2. mac. 12.40.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 13.17.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might * Mat.4.4 luk.4.4. make thee know, that man doth not * liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres. * Nehe. 9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chastneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths that spring out of valleys and hils.

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle olive, and hony, † Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee. * Chap. 6.12,13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Least *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*.

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who ledde thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint. * Numb. 20.11. * Exod. 17.5.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto ỹ voyce of ỹ LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and feneed vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak? * Numb. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickely, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water: * Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. * Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Table of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, & cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinne which ye sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) but the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, & forty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne.

* Numb. 14.16.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 In harkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

* Exod. 34.1.

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the middest of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera, *there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

* Numb. 18.20.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

‖ Or, fifty dayes,

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

* Psal. 24.1.

14 Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

* 2. Chro. 19.7. iob. 34.19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephes. 6.9. colo. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 6 13. mat. 4.10. luk. 4.8. * Chap. 13.4. * Gen. 46. 27. exod. 1.5. * Gen. 15.5.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 *He is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and tenne persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of God great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the redde sea to ouerflow them as they

* pursued

pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

6 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill you came into this place.

*Numb. 16.31. and 27.3. psal. 106.17. ‖ Or, liuing substance which followed them. † Hebr. was at their feet.

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that †was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

† Hebr. seeketh.

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if thou shalt harken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† Hebr. giue.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them.

17 And *then* the LORD S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

* Chap. 6.8.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

* Chap. 4.10 and 6.7.

19 And *ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplyed, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commaundements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations and mightier then your selues.

Iosh. 1.3. 24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall treade, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

* Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27.13. Ioth. 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal beside the plaine of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue *to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements which I set before you this day.

* Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17.20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils and vnder euery greene tree.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

* Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings and your sacrifices, and your tythes, and heaue offerings of your hands, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heede to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there ſhalt thou offer thy burnt offerings, and there ſhalt thou doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15.23.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eate the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tythe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy heardes, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy freewill offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maidſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttеſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14.27. Eccluſ. 7.31. † Hebr. all thy dayes. * Gen. 28. 14 chap. 19.9.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Hebr. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Hebr. after this.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of the

* Chap. 4.2. ioſh. 1.7 prou. 30.6. reu. 22.18.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

* Leuit. 19.28. * Chap. 9.6. and 26.18.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the middeſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or the ſonne of thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pittie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

‖ *Or, naughty men.*

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoile thereof, euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commaandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowles. 21 That which dieth of it selfe may not bee eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tythe.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

* *Leuit. 19.28.*

* *Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.*

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

† *Hebr. spoken to wolt a-gainst the Lord.*

* *Leuit. 11.2.*

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ Pygard, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois.

‖ *Or, Bison, Hebr. Dishon.*

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cudde amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkase.

* *Leuit. 11.*

* *Chap. 17.7.*

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glead, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelicane, and the Geer-eagle, and Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Batt.

* *Leuit. 11.19.*

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of *any* thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, * Thou shalt not seethe a Kid in his mothers milke.

* *Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.*

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal choose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then thou shalt turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

† *Hebr. asketh of thee.*

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* *Chap. 12.19.*

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eat, and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore, 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 Except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

* *Leuit. 25.2,4.*

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† *Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ *Or, to the end that there bee no poore among you*

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat. 5. 42. luke 6. 34.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

† Hebr. word.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, & thine eie be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Hebr. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shal neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose thou and thy household.

* Leuit. 22.20. cha. 17.1. eccles. 35.18.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

* Chap. 12.16, 23.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passouer, 9 Of Weekes, 13 Of the feast of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as hee is able at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passouer vnto the LORD thy God: * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12.1 &c. * Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there.

* Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou maiest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12.15.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

* Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou maiest not ‖sacrifice the Passouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name, in there thou shalt sacrifice the Passouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, & on the seuenth day *shalbe* a †solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein.*

† Hebr. restraint. * Leuit. 23.15.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, sufficiencie.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† Hebr. floore and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, & the fatherles, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all the males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

* Exod. 23.14. and 34. 23. * Eccles. 35.4.

17 Euery

† Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

* Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, matters.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

† Hebr. iuſtice, iuſtice.

20 That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Leuit. 26.1. ‖ Or, ſtatue, or pillar.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt bee ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to bee determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duety of a King.

‖ Or, goat.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ ſheepe wherein is blemiſh, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

† Hebr. 3 eſtraint. * Leuit. 25.13.

3 And hath gone and ſerued other gods, & worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

‖ Or, ſuffi-cient.

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

* Numb. 35.30. chap.19. 6&19. 15. Matt. 18.16. Ioh.8.17. 2.cor.13. 1.Heb. 10.28.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euill away from among you.

† Hebr. Roote and thy wine preſſe.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe:

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from the Sentence which they ſhal ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* King ouer thee whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, *One* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: for as much as the LORD hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhall be, when he ſitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Prieſts the Leuites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not liſted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aſide from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the mideſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Prieſts due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The preſumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Prieſtes, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Numb. 18.20. chap.10.9 * 1.Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhalbe the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſoiourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe:

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which ſtand there before the LORD.

† Hebr. *his ſales by the fathers.*

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide † that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe through the fire, *or* that vſeth diuination, *or* an obſeruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* Leuit. 20.27.

12 For all that doe theſe things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drine them out from before thee.

* 1. Sam. 28.7.

13 Thou ſhalt bee ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to doe*.

‖ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken:

* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly ſaying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD ſaid, vnto me, They haue well *ſpoken* that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the Name of other gods, euen that Prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the Prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

* Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. inheritest or poſſeſſest.

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. ioſh. 20.2.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

† Hebr. from yeſterday the third day.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhal flee thither † he may liue: whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt:

† Hebr. yron. † Hebr. wood. † Hebr. ſtadeth.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlaier, while his heart is hot, and ouer take him, becauſe the way is long and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time paſt.

† Hebr. ſmite him in life. † Hebr. from yeſterday third day

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

* Chap. 12.20. * Ioſh. 20.7.

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in waite for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

† Hebr. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitty him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *landmarke*, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

* Chap. 27.17. & hoſh. 10.28.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter bee eſtabliſhed.

num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖ againſt him *that which is* wrong.

‖ Or, falling away

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother:

* Prou. 19.19. dan. 13. 62.

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

* Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* *life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, & do not

† Hebr. be tender.

† tremble

† trēmble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planteth a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also go and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens hart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but wil make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanities, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they bee not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † bee subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 16 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to bee disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slaine in the land, which ‖ LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the city which *is* next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shal bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neake there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shall shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ¶ shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father & his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne, worthy

† Hebr. make battle.
† Hebr. smite him in life.
† Hebr. from ye. ster day third day
* Chap. 12.20.
* Iosh. 20.7.
† Hebr. made it common. See Leui. 19.23.
* Chap. 24.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.
† Hebr. melt.
† Hebr. to be in the head of the people.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28.
‖ Or, falling away
* Prou. 19.19. dan. 13. 62.
* Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
‖ Or, for, man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.
† Hebr. to goe from before thee.
† Hebr. it come downe.
* Iosh. 8.2.
† Hebr. smite.
† Hebr. be tender.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. in the midst.
‖ Or, suffer to growe heb, make or dresse.
† Hebr. that is found with him.

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God; that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal.3. 13. † Hebr. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22. Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

* Exod. 23.4.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheep go aſtray, & hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them again vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall be with thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it; and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt things of thy brothers which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found ſhalt thou doe likewiſe: thou maieſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam ſitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leaſt the † fruit of thy ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulneſſe: of the ſeede.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe or an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelfe*.

* Num. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and her mother take & bring forth the tokens of ỹ damoſels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie, and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city ſhall take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerſe him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, & giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Iſrael: and ſhee ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

* Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damoſell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye ſhal ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damoſell, becauſe ſhe cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her ſhall die.

‖ Or, take ſtrong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſin worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſell cried, and there was none to ſaue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damoſell that is a virgine, which is not betroched, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

* Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to bee auoided in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of Vſury. 21 Of Vowes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall be not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

* Nehe. 13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia to curſe thee.

* Num. 22.5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their
† Hebr. good. † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.
7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.
8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.
9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.
10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.
† Hebr. turneth toward. 11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe he shall come into the campe againe.
12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.
13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.
† Hebr. sittest downe. 14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee holy, that he see no † vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.
† Hebr. nakednes of any thing. 15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant that is escaped from his master vnto thee.
16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.
† Hebr. is good for him. 17 ¶ There shall be no † whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.
‖ Or, Sodomitesse. 18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vowe: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.
* Exod. 22.25. Leuit. 25. 36. psal. 15.5. 19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.
20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.
* Eccles. 5.3. 21 ¶ * When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the LORD thy God thou shalt not slacke to pay it, for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.
22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vowe, it shall be no sinne in thee.
23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.
24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.
* Mat. 12. 1. marke 2.23 luke 6. 25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moone a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warr. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of iustice.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † Diuorcement, and giue it into her hand, and send her out of his house.
† Hebr. matter of nakednes.
2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe, and be another mans *wife*.
† Hebr. cutting off.
3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,
4 Her former husband that sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.
* Chap. 20.7. 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife that hee hath taken.
† Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.
6 No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.
7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.
* Leuit. 13.2. 8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so shall ye obserue to doe.
* Numb. 12.10. † Hebr. lend the loane of any thing. 9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.
10 ¶ And when thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.
&c. 11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.
12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge.
13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee; and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.
* Leu. 19. 13. tob. 4.14. † Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it. 15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest he crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.
* 2. Kings 14.6.2. chro. 25. 4. ier. 31. ezech. 18. 20. 16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.
17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.
* Leu. 19. 9. and 23.22. 18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.
19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueste in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt
† Hebr. thou ſhalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall bee for
not bough it after thee. the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.
21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vine-
yard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall be
† Hebr. after thee for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.
22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a
bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I com-
mand thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 6 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie between men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

* 2. Cor. 11. 24. 3 * Fourty ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed and beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

* 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18. † Hebr. threſheth. 4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

* Matth. 22. 24. mar. 12. luke 20. 28. ‖ Or, next kinſman. 5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ huſbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife and performe the duety of an husbands brother vnto her.

‖ Or, next kinſmans wife. * Ruth. 3. 9. 6 And it ſhall be that the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhal call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her;

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere and ſay, So ſhal it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pittie *her*.

† Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone. 13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

† Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah. 14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt,

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee when thou *waſt* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for a inheritance to poſſeſſe it: that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out o thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now beholde, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt let it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou and Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

* Chap. 14. 28. 12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commaundements, which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commaundements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn-

cleane

cleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD, my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

Eſai. 63.15. 15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements, then ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgments, and to hearken vnto his voice.

Chap. 26. 18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of high ſtones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

Ioſh. 8. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

Exod. 25. Deut. 27. 5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, and Altar of ſtones; * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

Chap. 14.28. 10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God; and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 These ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when ye are gone ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

Iohn. 4.20. 13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce: * Deut. 9.11.

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *bee* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *bee* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *bee* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *bee* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Exod. 23.12.

26 * Curſed *bee* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth: * Leuit. 26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou *ſhalt* hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughes.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ Or, barnes.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraide of thee. * Chap. 30.9. &c. ‖ Or, for good.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in * Heb. belly.

in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue thee raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: * Chap. 15.6. and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

* Leu. 26. 14. 2am. 2 17. mal. 2.2. baru. 1.20. 15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commadements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

† Hebr. which thou wouldest not. 20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou setteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleane vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Leuit. 26.16. ‖ or, drought. 22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildewe: and they shal pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and † Hebr. for a remouing, shalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groapeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

* Deut. 20.6. † Hebr. profane, or vse it as common meat. 30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*. † Hebr. shall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shalbe no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee. * 1. King 9.7. ier. 24.9. and 25.9.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locusts shall consume it. * Mic. 6. 15. agge. 1.6.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoynt *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity. † Hebr. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust ‖ consume. ‖ Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand: † Hebr. heart.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong: † Hebr. strong of face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe wherein thou

thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, & towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and toward her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare his glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeede, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and fayling of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherwith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you a heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them:

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that yee doe.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworn vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and golde, which are among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go & ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth † words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagi-

gation

Leu. 26. 29. 2 kin. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10.
* Hebr. ſoule.
* 1. Kings 9. 7. iere. 24. 9. and 25. 9. * Mich. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.
† Hebr. young.
† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine. ‖ Or, poſſeſſe.
Hebr. put to ſoul. Chap. 32.
† Hebr. bring.
* Chap. 4. 6. 1. kin. 2. 2. ioſh. 1. 7.
† Hebr. paſſe.
† Hebr. dunghe gods.
‖ Or, a poiſonfull herbe.
heb. Roſh. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

nation of mine heart to adde † drunkennes to thirst:
† Hebr. the drunken to the thirstie.
20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealouſie ſhall ſmoake againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.
21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Conenant, that are † written in this booke of the Law.
† Heb. is written.
22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;
† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.
23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:
* Gen. 19. 24 25. * 1. Kings 9 8. iere. 22. 8.
24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?
25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.
26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.
† Hebr. diuided or, who had not giuen to them, any portion.
27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.
28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſsing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to mind amongſt all the nations whether the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,
2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:
3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſsion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.
* Neh. 1. 9
4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the vtmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.
8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.
9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plentuous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioice ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:
* Chap. 28. 11.
10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.
12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
* Rom. 10. 6, &c.
13 Neither *is it* beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.
15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill.
16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God; to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiply, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawen away, and worſhip other gods and ſerue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane, to goe to poſſeſſe it.
* Chap. 4. 2.
19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life & death, bleſsing and curſing: therfore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:
20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to read it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 Godgiueth a charge to Ioſhua. 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.
2 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, * Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
* Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27. * Num. 27. 21.
3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, hee ſhall goe ouer before thee * as the LORD hath ſaid.
4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he deſtroyed.

5 And

Chap. 2.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Bee strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *is* it that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuenty yeeres, in the solemnity of the Chap. 31. * yeere of release, in the feast of the Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not known *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land: whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it § children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of the Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth, to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 48 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall droppe as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling

† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. dot.
* Iosh. 1.6
* Num. 20.12. & chap. 3. 27. ‖ Num. 27.21.
* Chap. 4.2.
† Hebr. sleepe.
† Hebr. them.
† Hebr. he hath corrupted to him-selfe. ‖ Or, that they are not his children that is, their blot.
† Hebr. generation and generation.
† Hebr. lot.

‖ *Or, compassed him about*

howling wildernesse? he ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him:

13 He made them ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rock, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then he forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖ *Or,* which were *not* God.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

‖ *Or, despised.*

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to ielousie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to ielousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

‖ *Or, hath burned.*

‖ *Or, hath consumed.*

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischieses vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† *Hebr. burning coales.*

† *Hebr. from the chambers*

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall destroy both the young man and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

† *Hebr. hereaue.*

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease, from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, our high hand & not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

* Iosh. 23.10.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

‖ *Or, is worse then the vine of Sodom &c.*

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Ecclus. 28.1. rom. 12.19. heb. 10.30

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none shut vp, or left.

† *Hebr. hand.*

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† *Hebr. an hiding for you.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. iob. 13.2. wil. 16.13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shal deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ *Or, praise his people ye nations or, sing ye* * Mat. 5.4 rom. 15. 10.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

‖ *Or, Iehoshua.*

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Chap. 6.6. & 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whither ye go ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

* Numb 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Numb 20.25. & 33.38 * Numb 20.12. & 27.14 ‖ *Or, sin* ag. *Kadesh*

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined from the mount

mount Paran, and he came with ten me thousand of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet, euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Ruben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddest prooue at Massah, *and* with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifices vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the* LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hilles,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shall suck of the abundance of the Seas, and of the treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Lawgiuer was hee † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgment with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied *with* fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 And of Asher hee said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happie *art* thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people *saued* by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosuah succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the † mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of the palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosuah the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laide his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent vnto him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Hebr. fire of Law.

Ezek. 38.30.

Or, set them safe, &c.

Or, let them put incense.

Hebr. by thy hand.

Gen. 49.25.

Hebr. thrust forth.

Hebr. mounts.

Gen. 16.

Numb. 27.12.

Numb. 20.13. & 33.38.

Numb. 20.13. & 27.14.

Or, set.

Hebr. shod.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shall be yron.

* Iere. 23.6.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

* Chap. 3.27. 2. mac. 2.4.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

† Hebr. moisture. † Hebr. fled.

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The* LORD *appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5. 9 *God promiseth to assist Ioshua.* 8 *He giueth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealtie.*

NOw after the death of Moses the ser-
uant of the LORD, it came to passe,
that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the
sonne of Nun, Moses *ministar, saying,
2 Moses my seruant is dead: now
therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all
this people, vnto the land which I doe giue them,
euen to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 1.38.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall
tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vn-
to Moses.

* Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen
vnto the great Riuer, the Riuer Euphrates, all the
land of the Hittites, vnto the great Sea, toward the
going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand be-
fore thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Mo-
ses; so I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee,
nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6. * Deut. 31.23.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage, ‖ for vnto
this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the
land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous,
that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all
the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee,
* turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left,
that thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou
goest.

*Deut. 5. 32 and 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of
thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and
night that thou mayest obserue to doe according to
all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make
thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt haue ‖ good
successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue I not commanded thee? be strong, and
of a good courage; bee not afraide, neither be thou
dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whi-
thersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the
people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the peo-
ple, saying, Prepare your victuals: for within three
dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to
possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth
you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites,
and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua,
saying,

* Numb. 32.20.

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant
of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD
your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you
this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell
shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on
this side Iordane, but yee shall passe before your
brethren † armed all the mightie men of valour, and
helpe them:

† Hebr. *marshalled by fiue*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren
rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue pos-
sessed the land which the LORD your God giueth
them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your
possession, to enioy it, which Moses the LORDS
seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the
Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that
thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoe-
uer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all
things, so will we hearken vnto thee: only the LORD
thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy
commandement, & will not hearken vnto thy words,
in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to
death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and concealeth the spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The couenant betweene her and them.* 23 *Their returne and relation.*

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim
two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the
land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into
an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11.31. iam.2.25. † Hebr. *lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Be-
hold there came men in hither to night, of the chil-
dren of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, say-
ing, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which
are entred into thine house: for they be come to
search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid
them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I
wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting
of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went
out: whether the men went I wot not: pursue after
them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of
the house, and hidde them with the stalkes of flaxe,
which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to
Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which
pursued after them were gone out, they shut the
gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came
vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the
LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your ter-
rour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of
the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. *melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried
vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came
out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings
of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan,
* Sihon, and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exod. 14.21. chap. 4. 23. * Num. 21.34.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our
hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more
courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD
your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and on the
earth beneath.

† Hebr. *rose vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by
the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that
ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house,
and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my
mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that
they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Hebr. *in death*

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours
if ye

if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wal, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We wilbe blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. father.

19 And it shall be that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so bee it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine and abode there three dayes vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land, for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

* 1 *Ioshua commeth to Iordan.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The LORD encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *Ioshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordan are diuided.*

AND Ioshua arose earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the arke of the Couenant of LORD your God, and ✝ Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoone from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which yee must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests, that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordane shal be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape. * Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordane, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

* Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests, that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordane ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueft.)

* 1. Chro. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which come downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priest that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, stood firme on drie ground, in the midst of Iordane, and all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordane.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan.* 9 *Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan.* 10 *The people passe ouer.* 14 *God magnifieth Ioshua.* 20 *The Twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed, * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordane, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua sayd vnto them, passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua cõmanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordane, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua, and the people haſted & paſſed ouer

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

* Num. 32.17. 11 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them.

‖ Or, ready armed 13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſtes feet were † liſt vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer the bankes as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordane on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they took out of Iordan did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhal aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then you ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the redde ſea: * which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renewe th circumciſion. 10 The Paſſouer is kept in Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordane Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe knines, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, kniues of ſtone. ‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were circumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Hebr. whom. † Hebr. made an end to circumciſe. † Hebr. rolling.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called † Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeouer on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne in the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruite of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he liſt vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſayde vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fell downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

† Hebr. ſhut and made ſtrong.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all yee men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rames hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhal compaſſe the city ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhal aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† Hebr. *vnder it.*

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, & let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rames hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets, and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. *gathering hoſt.*

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Hebr. *make your voyce to be heard.*

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, & returned into ſ campe: ſo they did ſixe daies

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

‖ Or, *deuoted.*

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe ‖ accurſed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhe, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

* Chap. 2.

18 And you in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelues accurſed when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer and gold, & veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD, they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Hebr. *holineſſe.*

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the city.

* Hebr. 11.30. † Hebr. *vnder it.*

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots houſe and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhee hath, * as ye ſware vnto her.

* Chap. 2.14 heb.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. *families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put in the Treaſurie of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all ſ ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he ſhall lay the ſoundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his yongeſt *ſonne* ſhall he ſet vp the gates of it.

* 1. King. 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noyſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai.* 6 *Ioſhuas complaint.* 10 *God inſtructeth him what to doe.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confeſſion:* 22 *Hee and all hee had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 22.20. 1.chron. 2.7.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp, but let † about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. *about two thouſand men, or about three thouſand men.*

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, & they fled before ſ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, *in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 Oh LORD: what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Hebr. *neckes.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare *of it*, and ſhall enuiron vs round and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp; wherefore † lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. *fallſt.*

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my couenant which I commanded them, for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen among their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by housholds: and the housholds which the LORD shall take, shal come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the conenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Iosh rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Iosh said vnto Achan, My sonne, Giue I pray thee glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosh, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Iosh sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Iosh, and vnto all the children of Israel, & ‖laid them out before ỹ LORD.

‖ Hebr. powred.

24 And Iosh, and all Israel with him tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters and his oxen and his asses, and his sheepe and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Iosh. 3 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Iosh buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh, * Feare not neither be thou dismayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue ginen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. & 7.18.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof shall ye take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

* Chap. 6.21.
* Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Iosh arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosh chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *euen* behind ỹ city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seise vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Iosh therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Iosh lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosh rose vp earely in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in waite on the West of the city, Iosh went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in waite.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp earely, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people, at a time apointed, before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Iosh and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Iosh, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Iosh, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward ℣ city.

19 And the ambush arose quickely out of their place, and they ranne as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua, and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel: some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with ℣ edge of the sword.

25 And so it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and officers and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aswell the stranger, as he that was borne among them, halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleſſe the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he red all the words of the Law, the bleſsings and curſsings, according to al that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, & the strangers ℣ † were conuersant among the.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordan in the hills and in the valleis, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, olde and rent and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very far countrey, thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came foorth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shooes, are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

* Deut. 1.21. & 7.18.
† Hebr. hand.
* Chap. 6.21.
* Deut. 20.14.
* Deut. 7.2.
† Hebr. pulled.
*Numb. 31.22.26.
*Vers. 2.
* Chap. 7.25.
* Exod. 20.25. deut. 27.5
‖ Or, of Ai.
† Hebr. there by ing in waite.
* Deut. 11. 29. and 27.12.
* Deut. 31.12.
† Hebr. walked.
† Hebr. month.
† Hebr. in your hand.
‖ Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† *Hebr. not be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand, as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings war againſt Gibeon. 7 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haile ſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, & had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Ieriſho, and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitanrs of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† *Hebr. cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon: and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And ¶ LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, & were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſa. 38. 21. eccluſ. 46.4.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, & the Moone ſtayd vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

† *Hebr. be ſilent.* ‖ *Or, the vpright*

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, & ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† *Hebr. cut off the taile.*

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of ¶ caue:

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre ¶ went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21.23. chap. 8.29.

28 And

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did
* Chap. 6.21. to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, & all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs: and all their kings, he left none remaining but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God
* Deut. 26.16, 17. of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom 10 Hazor is taken, and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines and of the plaines South of Cinneroth & in the valley, & in the borders of Dor, on ‖ West

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite, vnder Hermon in the land of Mispeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and † *Hebr. assembled by appointments.* charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were †met together they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him against them by the water of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left none remaining. ‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire. ‖ *Or, saltpits. heb. burning of waters*

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire. † *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD com- * *Numb.* 33.52.
manded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne. *deut.*7.2. and 20. 16,17.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath. † *Hebr. on their heape.*

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his ser- * *Exod.* uant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD * *Deut.* commanded Moses. 34.11. 7.2.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same: † *Hebr. he remoued nothing.*

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and smote them and slew them. ‖ *Or, the smoothe mountaine.*

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabi- * *Chap.* tants of Gibeon, all *other* they tooke in battell. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh̃ua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Iosh̃ua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh̃ua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countries Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Iordane which Iosh̃ua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of ‖ the riuer of Arnon, & from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21.24. deut.3.6.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖ * Ashdoth Pisgath.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashteroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 1.4 and 4.48.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnder the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 13.12.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32.29. deut.3. 12.chap. 13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Iosh̃ua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernes, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites; the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 2. Chap. 29. Chap. 23. Chap. 33. Chap. 33.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkadah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Sharon. * Chap. 11.1.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Migiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and a halfe. 14 33. The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Iosh̃ua was old *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the border of Ekron, Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cane.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drine out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Numb. 32.33. deut.3.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

13.chap. 22.4.

10 And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11.chap.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

12.4.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of ‡ children

of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the
banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the
midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
17 Heshbon and all the cities that are in the plaine:
‖ *Or, the hie places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.* Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon.
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth, sha-
har in the mount of the valley.
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and
Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdomes of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses * smote with the
princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekim, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ Sooth-
sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword,
among them that were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the in-
heritance of the children of Reuben after their fa-
milies, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of
Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to
their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
mon, and Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and
Betonim, and from Mahanaim vnto the border of
Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the king-
dome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his*
border *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth,
on the other side Iordan Eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families, the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the *possession* of the
halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
shan, all the kingdome of Og, king of Bashan, and
all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan three-
score cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertai-*
ning vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Ma-
nasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Ma-
chir by their families.
32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did di-
stribute for inheritance of the plaines of Moab, on
the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not
any inheritance, the LORD God of Israel was their
inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their in-
heritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth He-
bron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children
of Israel inherited in † land of Canaan, * which
Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and
the heades of their fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side of Iordan:
but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance a-
mong them.
4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes,
Manasseh and Ephraim: therfore they gaue no part
vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in,
with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their
substance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the
children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Iosh ua
in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the
Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing
that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God
concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I, when Moses the ser-
uant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to
espie out the land and I brought him word againe,
as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuerthelesse, my brethren that went vp with
me, made the heart of my people melt: but I wholy
* followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shalbe thine
inheritance, and thy children for euer, because thou
hast wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me a-
liue, as he said, these forty and fiue yeeres, euen since
the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the
children of Israel † wandred in the wildernesse: and
now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old
11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the
day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then,
euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe
out and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whe-
of the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD
will be with me, then shall I be able to driue them
out, as the LORD said.
13 And Iosh ua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of
Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this
day: because that he wholly followed the LORD
God of Israel.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiri-
ath Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the
Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs por-
tion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour hath
Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth
a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63
The Iebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children
of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border
of Edom: the * wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the
vttermost part of the South coast:
2 And their South border was from the shore of
the salt sea, from the bay † that looketh Southward,
3 And it went out to the Southside to ‖ Maaleh-
acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp
on the Southside vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed
along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched
a compasse to Karka.
4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coast were at the Sea: this shall be your
South coast.
5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen
vnto the ende of Iordane, and their border in the
North

Or, 30 ten. * Chap. 11.10. *Gen. 14.1. *Deut. 3.17. ‖ *Or, springs of Pisgah or the hill.* *Numb. 31.8. ‖ *Or, ginim.* † *Heb. to possesse it.* *Or, the cane.* *Numb. 33. ver. 3. chap. 4. *Numb. 34.29. * Chap. 18.7. * Numb. 18.20. *Numb. 34.17. *Numb. 34.55. and 36.54. *Numb. 35.1. chap. 21.2. † *Hebr. walked.* *Ecclus. 46.9. * Chap. 21.12. 1. mac. 2. 56. * Chap 15.13. † *Hebr. tongue.* ‖ *Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.*

North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhoglah, and paſſed along by the North of Beth arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohon the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South ſide of the River: and the border paſſed toward the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

*1. Kings 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the South ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom Weſtward, which is at the ende of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, & went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudg. 1.10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *vnto him* that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe: and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, giue me a bleſſing, for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and he gaue her the vpper ſprings and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kiriioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhuah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages. ‖ Or, or.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages. † Hebr. by the place of.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Saamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah, ‖ Or, Ianu.

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharbah (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages. * Chap. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal (which *is* Kiriath iearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from † Hebr. Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho *went* on the East, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel,

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth. * Iudg. 1.26.

And

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer; and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the Northside, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph,) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. *Gen 41. 51 & 46. 50. & 50. 23. numb. 26. 29.

2 There was also *a lot* for the * rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, & for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families. * Numb. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Numb. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea. ‖ *Or, brook.*

10 Southward *it was* Ephraim, and Northward *it was* Manasseh, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar, on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, it mount Ephraim bee too narrow for thee. ‖ *Or, Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall bee thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shal be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD god of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you heere before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may heere cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua, to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside, was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the ende of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Gelioth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the * stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan, foure cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon acording to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was to much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their familes: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia:

13 And from thence passeth along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the boast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkah, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

‖ *Or, which is drawen.*

reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnah,
27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.
30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Megdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbim, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Elteken, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath rimmon,
46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therfore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun among them.
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, * euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritance which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 all the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of Refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speake to the children Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood:
4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderneſse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basham out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon, *had* by lot out of the families of the tribes of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name.

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui had (for theirs was the first lot.)

‖ Or, Kiriah-arbah.

11 And they gaue them ‖ the cities of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chron.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibethon with her suburbes,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseth, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbes for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities w^th^ their suburbes

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iaazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim, with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel were fourty and eight cities with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbes round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23.14.15

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home: 9 They builde the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren, these many daies vnto this day but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

*Numb. 32.33. cha.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

* Deut. 10.12,

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went into their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren:

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordane, a great Altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that yee haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD: and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell * on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*.

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therfore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice.

27 But that it may be *a witnes betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs; that we might do the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children might not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation, and head of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them, in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosh. exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promise,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest to Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, *and* for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your Tribes from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† Hebr. to morrow.

* Gen. 31.48. chap. 24. 27. verse 34.

† Hebr. it was good in. their eies.

† Hebr. then.

‖ That is, a witnes.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

* Exod. 14.4.

† *Hebr. as the Sunne set.*

haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very couragious to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16. 4.

‖ *Or, for if you will cleane, &c.*

8 ‖ But cleane vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ *Or, then the LORD will driue.*

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God; he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† *Hebr. soules.*

12 Els, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and trappes vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill you perish from off this good land which the LORD you God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55. Deut. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues vnto them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes of Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuahs age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5. 6, 7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

* Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gen. 25. 24. 36.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Gen. 36. 8. * Gen. 46. 6.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets, and horsemen vnto the * red Sea.

* Exod. 3. 10. * Exod. 14. 2.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

* Exod. 14. 9.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21. 23.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22. 5. &c.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

23. 4.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gergashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

* Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and amongst all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

gods,*then he will turne,and do you hurt, and consume you after he hath done you good.

Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people,yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD,to serue him. And they said, *Wee are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away,*said hee*,the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day,and set them a Statute,and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God,and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake,that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs,it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things,that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died,being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

* Chap. 19.50.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnah Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim,on the Northside of the hill of Gaash.

iudg 2.9. † *Hebr.*

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua,and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the works of the LORD,that he had done for Israel.

prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechen, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem,for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

* Gen.50 20.exod. 13.19 * Gen. 33.19 ‖ *Or, lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died , and they buried him in a hill that pertaineth to Phinehas his sonne,which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The actes of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 21 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua,it came to passe,that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot,that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni bezek ,in Bezek: and they fought against him,and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him,and caught him,and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

† Heb.*the thumbes of their hands & of their feet.*

7 And Adoni-bezek said,Threescore and tenne Kings hauing their † thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table : as I haue done , so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem,and there he died.

‖ *Or,gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it , and smitten it with the edge of the sword,and set the city on fire.)

* Iosh.10 36. & 11. 21.& 15. 13.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine,and in the South,and in the ‖ valley.

‖ *Or,low country.*

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron(now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai , and Ahiman,and Talmai.

* Iosh. 14.15.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir,(and the Name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him* that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him,Giue me a blessing:for thou hast giuen mee a South land , giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs,and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law,went vp out of the city of palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad , and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother,and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

* Num, 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

‖ *Or,he possessed themown.*

19 And the LORD was with Iudah,and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine,but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley,because they had charets of yron.

taine.

* Num. 14.24 Iosh.14. 13.and 15.14.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb , * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph,they also went vp against Bethel:and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to discry Bethel,

(now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee the entrance into the citie, and we * will shew thee mercie.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ỹ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheles, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres, in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so ỹ they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angell rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your father, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitant of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before your but they shalbe * *as thornes in* your sides, and their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim, and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosh̄ua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders, that † outlined Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the Son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled them and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them, for euill, as the LORD had sayd, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD, *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they † ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosh̄ua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which we left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatrie &c.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud frō Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar frō the Philistines*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel

* Gen. 28.19.
* Iosh. 2.14.
* Iosh. 17. 11,12.
* Iosh. 16.10.
† Hebr. was heauie, ‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.
‖ Or, messenger.
* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Iosh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.
‖ That is, weepers.
† Hebr. prolonged dayes of.
† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. seruice.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
* Psal. 44.12. Isa.50.1.
* Leuit. 26.deut. 28.
† Hebr. iudged.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, left.

Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, & all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to prooue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.
5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.
7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Cuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed againſt Cuſhan-Riſhathaim.
11 And the land had reſt forty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euell in the ſight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh;
17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer ſ Preſent he ſent away the people that bare the Preſent.
19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer Parlour, which he had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.
22 And the haſte alſo went in after the blade and the fat cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, & ſ ‖ dirt came out
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: & paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he ſaid vnto them, follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.
29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.
30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and ſ land had reſt foreſcore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael, againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that raigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Harooſheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.
4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetеſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.
5 And ſhe dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Iiſhon, Siſera the captaines of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And ſhe ſaid I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe and went with Barak to Kedeſh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had

(now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

* Gen. 28.19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee the entrance into the citie, and we * will shew thee mercie.

* Iosh. 2.14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

*Iosh.17. 11,12.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vterly driue them out.

* Iosh. 16.10.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ỹ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheles, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaines: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

† Hebr. *was heauie*, ‖ Or, *Hasle-Akrabbim.*

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres, in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so ỹ they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angell rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

‖ Or, *messenger.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your father, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

* Deut. 7.2. * Deut. 12.3.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inhabitant of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before your but they shalbe * as thornes in your sides, and their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

* Iosh. 23.13. * Exod. 23.33 & 34.12.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

‖ That is, weepers.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim, and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iehoshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders, that † outlined Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the Son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the borders of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the Northside of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled them and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about: so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44.12. Isa. 50.1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them, for euill, as the LORD had sayd, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Leuit. 26 deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † delinered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

† Hebr. *saued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD, *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they † ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

* Chap. 3.11. ‖ Or, *were corrupt.* † Hebr. *they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce;

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ Or, *suffered.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatrie.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud frõ Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar frõ the Philistines*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of

Israel

Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, & all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.
5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.
6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.
7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Cuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed againſt Cuſhan-Riſhathaim.
11 And the land had reſt forty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.
13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh;
17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer ſ preſent he ſent away the people that bare the Preſent.
19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Summer Parlour, which he had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.
22 And the haſte alſo went in after the blade and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, & ſ ‖ dirt came out
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: & paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trompet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.
29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.
30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and ſ land had reſt ſorefcore yeeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael, againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that raigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Harofheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.
4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.
5 And ſhe dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaines of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And ſhe ſaid I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe and went with Barak to Kedeſh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. ſauiour.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
for, she ſonne of Tenant.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
† Hebr. lame of his right hand.
for, grauen image.
† Hebr. a parlour for cooling
for, it came out at the hinder part.
‖ Or, doth his eaſement.
† Hebr. a valiant.
* Pſalm. 83.9.10.
* Numb. 10.29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera, into thine hand, Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psalm. 83.10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not a † man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera, fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5.25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put.

21 Then Iael Hobers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

† Hebr. going, wont, and was heard.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin § king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah, and Barak.

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

† Hebr. flowed. * Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 4.21. * Chap. 4.18.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 *The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* *that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

† Hebr. walkers. of pathes. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied and the † trauellers walked thorow † by wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernors of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. his feete. ‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c. † Hebr. imprssions.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, port. ‖ Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. pathes.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooses brooken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plunges.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water *and* she gaue him milke, shee brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pearced and stricken through his temples.

† Hebr. hammered.

27 † At her feete he bowed, he fell, he lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Hebr. betweet. † Hebr. destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſse, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

† Hebr. words.

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue

30 Haue they not ſped, haue they *not* diuided the pray † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides meete † for the necke of *them that take* the ſpoile?

† Hebr. to the head of a man.
† Hebr. for the necks of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet reuiketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holdes.

† Hebr. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouuriſhed, becauſe of the Midianities, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage:

† Hebr. a man a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. Kings 17.35. 38. Here. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon. † Hebr. to cauſe it to flee.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ Or, my thouſand

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will *be* with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as *meane ſt.* one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

‖ Or, meat offerings.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the fleſh he put in a baſket, & he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake and preſented it.

† Heb. a kidde of the goates.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes. then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is The Lord ſend peace.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† Hebr. ſtrong place. ‖ Or, in an order by maner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was caſt downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſon, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the Altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye ſaue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel,

† Hebr. clothed.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

* Numb. 10.3.cha. 3.27.

† Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who was alſo gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid:

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wooll in the floore *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid:

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is incouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* two many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands: leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

* Deut. 20.8. 1.mac. 3.56.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhalbe that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee; and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, by the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men, and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte; for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterwards ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe, with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoſte.

‖ Or, rankes

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like graſſehoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand of the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that colde a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be, that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

‖ Or, firebrands: or torches.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Beth-ſhitti ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4

‖ Or towards.

† Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, & out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeed they ſlew at the winepreſſe of

* Pſal. 83. 11. eſa. 10.26.

Zeeb,

Zeeb. & purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gidron reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment: 22 His Ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28. Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, & death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, †Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

† Hebr. what thing is this thou haſt done vnto vs?

† Hebr. ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in cõpariſon of you? Is not ỹ gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their †anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Hebr. ſpirits.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Hebr. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe, & the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men af Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſtes of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundred & twenty thouſand, euery one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian Zebah and Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoſte

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sunne was vp.

† Hebr. terrified.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, euen three ſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† Hebr. writ.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, & thornes of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them hee † taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know.

17 And he beate downe the towre of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

* 1. Kings 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee to Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Hebr. according to the forme, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornaments like the Moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo; for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that ye would gine me euery man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly gine *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment, that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſides the chaines ỹ *were* about the camels neckes.

‖ Or, ſweet iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted vp their heades no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues,

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhee alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Hebr. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the Sepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt. 46 he burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlaine. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and commaned with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake

Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are three-ſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and tenne perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar: See Ioſh. 24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oline tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oline tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid vnto the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, Ibiſhia.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your traſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely, and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Hebr. caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and tenne perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid ſeruant king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: & let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from the houſe of Millo, & deuoure Abimelech

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeres ouer Iſrael;

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. ſtrength-ned his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſong.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

† Hebr. I haue ſaid.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hot.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Turmah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe vp earely, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid waite againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navell. ‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and beheld, the people were come forth out of the city, and he arose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abmelechs head, & all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the young man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying of seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamar. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God studeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim: and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he solde them into the hands of the Philistins, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines.

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel saide vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon † were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, saide one to another, What man *is hee*, that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon: he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah, and the Gileadites that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow, 32 his conquest of the Ammonites: 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

---

† Hebr. strength. ‖ Or, hand. ‖ Or, stage. † Hebr. I haue done. ‖ Or, bot. † Hebr. ceastily, or to Tormah. † Hebr. as thine hand shall finde. 2 Sam. 11. 21. ‖ Or, the regarders, of times. ‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue. † Hebr. of nauell.

Iudg. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1. * Chap. 2. 13.

† Hebr. crushed.

Deu. 32. 15. etc. 2. 13.

† Hebr. is good in thine eies. † Hebr. gods of strangers. † Hebr. was shortened. † Hebr. cried together. * Chap. 11. 6.

* Heb. 12. 32. called Iephte. † Hebr. a woman, an harlot

† Hebr. from the face.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah, out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe vnto thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe, vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then * Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let me I pray thee passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 21.13. and 22. 24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt thou not possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them

* Numb. 22.2. deut.23. 4. ioſh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of the house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shal surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth foorth shall come foorth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c. ‖ Or, Abel.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter, thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he had not of his owne either son or daughter, hebr. of himselfe.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, & she was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

† Hebr. sonnes sonnes.

36 And shee said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Goe and goe downe.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. * Ch. 23. 11, & 27. and 41. and 61. and 10.8.

38 And he said, Goe, And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Hebr. from yere to yere.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourty sonnes and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

† *Or, to talk with*

1 AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to fight with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Hebr. were called.*

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life into mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues to Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passage of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordane: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

† *Hebr. that which commeth fourth shall come fourth.*

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehē iudged Israel

9 And he had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

† *Hebr. sonnes sonnes.*

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalakites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines, 2 an Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

1 AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines, fourtie yeeres.

† *Hebr. added to commit, &c.*

* Ch. 23. 1, & 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 10.6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Numb. 6.2,3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne and * no razor shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Numb. 6.5. 1.sam.1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me, the *other* day.

11 And Manoah, arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the child, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him?

† *Hebr. what shall be the maner of the, &c.* ‖ *Or, what shall he doe? Heb.*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs deteine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

What shalbe his worke?

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

† *Hebr. before thee.*

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD, and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a second iourney he findeth hony in the carcase. 10 Samsons mariage feast, 12 his riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He spoileth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistins had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold a young lyon roared † against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeise of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeise of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeise of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if yee can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then will I giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the strong came foorth sweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because shee lay sore vpon him, and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kidde, and he said I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I bee more blamelesse then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter ‖

---

* Exod. 33.20. Iudg. 6.22.

† Hebr. *It is right in mine eyes.*

† Hebr. *in rouzing him.*

‖ Or, *thirtie.*

† Hebr. *it is pleasant vnto vs, or to impouerish vs.*

‖ Or, *the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.*

‖ Or, *apparell.*

† Hebr. *let her be.*

‖ Or, *how shall I be blameles from the Philistines, though I, &c.* ‖ Or, *iust.*

slaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistims went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson: Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistins. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistins shouted against him, and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hands, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse, † heape vpon heapes; with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hallow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercomes him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layd waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all that night, saying, in the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, & went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen † greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as another † man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And *it* came to passe when she pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her: There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid; Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars wherevpon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe aboue three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them. † Hebr. my ſoule.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his liſe.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the mone that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and the ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be a Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27. * Gene. 31.19. oſe.3.4. † Hebr. filled the hand. * Chap. 18.1. & 21.25.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father, and a Prieſt, & I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double ſuite, &c.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was to him as one of his ſonnes.

Heb. as order of

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

garments

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp Idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * theſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17.6. & 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, aſke counſell, we pray thee of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Hebr. poſſeſſor or holder of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hebr. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriah-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day, behold it is behind Kiriath iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: & the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, & the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a companie?

† Hebr. that thou gatherest together.

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hebr. bitter of mind.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt their citie with fire.

28 And there was do deliuerer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no businesse with any man: & it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein,

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land:

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 10 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those daies, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6 and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell sawhim, he reioyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

† Hebr. strengthen.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarrie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayst goe † home.

† Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses sadled: his concubine also was with him.

† Hebr. to the day.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was far spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

† Hebr. ouer against vs.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim: and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid; Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this follie.

24 Beholde, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the maſter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her, all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the dore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going, But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourtie thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednеſſe?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſand to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. followin.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednеſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword: beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundren choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haires *breadth* and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword, and theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God. and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went vp to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty & two thousand men

22 And the people of the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes:

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those daies) saying, Shall I yet againe go out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar, and the lyers in wait of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoake arise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they sayde, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, & trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities † that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh-Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shal not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept sore:

3 And sayd, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp e from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whoole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them of Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they sayd, there must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed bee he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go, and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, & tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: and euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† Heb. knoweth the lying with man
† Heb. yong women virgines.
† Heb. and spake & called.
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
† Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, towards the Sun rising.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.
* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from goeing with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in ỹ house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe my daughters, why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way* for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

† Heb. iudged.
† Heb. were.
‖ Or, if I were with an husband.
† Heb. hope.
† Heb. I haue much bitternesse.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee or to returne from following after thee: for whether thou goeſt, I will goe: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was † ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſayd, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got ſhe carieth to Naomi.

A Nd Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them. Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate before the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfals of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that † thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction. 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

‖ Or, be not againſt me

† Hebr. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.

‖ That is pleaſant. ‖ That is bitter.

† Hebr. happened. ‖ Called. Mat. 1. 5. Boaz.

‖ Or, I pray

† Hebr. to the heart.

‖ Or, I find fauour.

† Hebr. ſhame her not.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

‖ Or, ſtill ‖ vpon thee

‖ Or, if I went with an husband. † Hebr. hope. † Hebr. I haue much to ſeruice.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke backe on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaide: spread therefore the skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning; in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheet or apron.*

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 Pharez his generation.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there, and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee and I *am* after thee. And he said I will redeeme *it*.

† *Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare*

5 Then said Boaz. What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 *Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel.

* *Deut. 25.7.9.*

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimeleches, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe ‖ thou worthily in Ephratah, and be † famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or, get thee riches or power.* † *Hebr. proclaime thy name.*

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* *Gen. 38. 29.1.chr. 2.4.mat. 1.3.*

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† *Hebr. caused to cease vnto thee.* ‖ *Or, redeemer.*

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

† *Hebr. to nourish.* † *Hebr. thy gray haires.*

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieese, the father of Dauid.

† *Hebr. fed of vs.*

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of * Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

* *1. Chro. 2.4.mat. 1.3.*

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖ *Or. Salmah.*

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begate Ieese, and Ieese begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the* I. O R D.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſons and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a ‖ worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yere by yere, ‖ when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her, therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then will I giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowful ſpirit: I haue drunk neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight: So the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp, for ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they ſlewe a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee heare praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth. ſhe ſhalbe lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe.* 12 *The ſinne of Elies ſonnes.* 18 *Samuels miniſtery.* 20 *By Elies bleſſing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his ſonnes.* 28 *A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ſ LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither is there any Rock like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for ſ LORD *is a* God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread, and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children is waxen feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

---

* Deut. 25.7.9.

* Deut. 16.16. † Hebr. from yere to yere.

‖ Or, a double portion. † Hebr. angred her.

‖ Or, from the time that she, &c. heb. from her going vp.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

† Hebr. ſeed of men. * Numb. 6. iudg. 13.5. † Hebr. multiplied to pray.

† Hebr. heard of ſpirit. ‖ Or, meditation.

† Hebr. reuolution of dayes. ‖ That is, asked of God.

‖ Or, yeelded him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD. ‖ Or, bee whom I haue obtained by petition, ſhall be returned.

* Deut. 32.39. wiſd. 16. 13. tob. 13.2. * Pſal. 113.7.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome, with the people *was that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently; and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not; I will take it by force.

† Hebr. *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. *assembled by troups.*

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, *I heare euill words of you.*

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖ Or, *to say ouer.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them,

26 (And the childe Samuel grewe on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men:)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherfore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fatwith the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel sayth, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me I will honour, they and that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thy house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house foreuer.

‖ Or, *the affliction of the Tabernacle for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

† Hebr. *men.*

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

† Hebr. *toyne.*

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

‖ Or, *some what about the Priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe again. And he went, and lay downe.

‖ Or, *that did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.*

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was ✠ word of ✠ LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shalbe, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

* 2. Kings. 2.12.

† Hebr. *beginning and ending.*

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

‖ Or, *and*

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

‖ *I will vtter him, &c.*

* Chap. 2.30, 31, 41, &c.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Hebr. *from*

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth:

‖ *because*

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken. Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went ont against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shoute, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were † afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bin such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that ye bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his * eyes † were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger, answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her; Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peices, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his handes were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the ‖ stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therc-

Or, accursed.
† Hebr. crowned not vpon them.
† Hebr. to adde.
Or, word
† Hebr. all the things or words.
‖ Or, faithfull.
‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.
† Hebr. the battell was spread.
† Hebr. he cry.
† Hebr. take vnto vs vs.
‖ Or, that Samuel be fore he knew the LORD, and before the word of LORD was reuealed vnto him
*2. Kings 18.12.
† Hebr. beginning and ending.
Or, and I will tell him. &c.
* Chap. 2.30,31, 41. &c.
Hebr. yesterday, the third day.
* Iudg. 13.1.
† Hebr. be men.
† Hebr. died.
* Chap. 3.2.
† Hebr. stood.
† Heb. it the thing
Or, so. cry out
† Hebr. were turned.
† Hebr. set not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
Or, there is no glory
‖ Or, fishy parts
5 There-

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſtes thereof.

* Pſal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it *was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie, with a very great deſtruction, and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

2 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the Prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then yee ſhall bee healed, and it ſhall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe offering, which we ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Hebr. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall giue glory to the God of Iſrael: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not † let ſ people goe, & they departed?

‖ Or, reproachfully. * Exod. 12.31. † Hebr. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them,

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, & ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD, *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

Or, *a great ſtone.*

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 the Iſraelites by Samuels meanes, ſolemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfited the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

3 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD and * ſerue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away *Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together in Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for all Iſrael: and the LORD † heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael, and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſt thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuite to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there he iudged Iſrael, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernement of Samuels ſonnes the Iſraelites aske a king. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was old, that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah.

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold thou art old, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a king to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel, prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee: but they haue reiected me, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly vnto them, and ſhew them the maner of the King that ſhall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that aſked of him a king.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: He will take your ſonnes, and appoint *them* for himſelfe for his charets, and to be his horſemen, and *ſome* ſhall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, *euen* the beſt *of them*, and giue *them* to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants.

16 And he will take your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall haue choſen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe the people refuſed to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaid vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſparing to find his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſell of his ſeruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 29 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of

* Chap. 14.51.1. Zeror

Deut. 16.19.

* Of 13. 10. after. 13.21.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithſtanding, whē thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhe w. me.

† Hebr. Eunuches

Helv. ſent ſi- ent from us from crying.

Or, en- quired.

That is, Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

Or, a ſtone of helpe.

Hebr. in the circuite.

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, least my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs go thither; peraduenture he can shew vs the way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

† Heb. is with vs?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

† Heb. thy word is good.

10 Then said Samuel to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

† Heb. in the ascent of the city.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

† Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, Behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15.1. & 13.21.

† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt annoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† Heb. restraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel: is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. to day. three dayes.

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. according to thou wordst

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee. *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul: 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 2 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheciеth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *is it* not because the LORD hath annointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35.20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske vnto of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man,

7 And

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand shall finde.

* Chap. 13.8.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Hebr. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, hee prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Hebr. a man to his neighbour. * Chap. 19.24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is also Saul among the Prophets?

† Hebr. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD at Mizpeh.

† Hebr. to day.

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs: Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

* Gen. 46.20. Num. 26.35.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, & family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him he could not be found.

† Hebr. all the husbandmen.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

† Hebr. take thee of peace.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

Hebr. to the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke: and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

‖ Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh sayd vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition wil I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

† Hebr. forbeare vs.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coast of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe: and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shal it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell vpon the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Hebr. as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shal ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude, 16 Hee terrifieth them with

with thunder in haruest time. 20 *Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

* Eccluſ. 46.19. 3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† *Hebr. ranſome.* ‖ *Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, made.* † *Hebr. righteouſneſſes.* ‖ *Or, benefits.*

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† *Hebr. with.*

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, Then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron: which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gene. 46.5,6. * Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſolde them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg. 4.2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on enery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

* Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, Behold the king whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, & not rebell againſt the † commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† *Hebr. mouth.* † *Hebr. be after.*

15 But if ye wil not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebel againſt the commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes *this* euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye* goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† *Hebr. from ceaſing.*

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ *Or, what a great thing &c.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall bee conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAUL † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

† *Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof*, two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* ‖ in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, & that Iſraell alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Hebr. did ſtink.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the Sea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Hebr. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, Behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Hebr. bleſſe him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore ſaid I, the Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD; I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done foolishly: Thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the ſpoiles came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file with notches. † Hebr. ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of the battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſon was there found.

23 And the ‖ garriſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmash.

‖ Hebr. did ſtinke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnadwised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines garriſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

‖ Hebr. there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron:

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer to the Philiſtines garriſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Hebr. ſouth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garriſon of theſe vncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many or by few.

* 2. Chro. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we will paſſe ouer vnto *theſe* men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Hebr. be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhalbe* a ſigne vnto vs.

* 1. Mac. 4 30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the garriſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people the garriſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and beholde, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one *another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while Saul talked vnto the Prieſts, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſts, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult. † Hebr. were criminated together.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chr. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about: euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or, weary.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sherpe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ *Or, deale treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his one, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2.

† *Hebr. corners.*

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or, shew the matter.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

† *Hebr. went forth.*

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there shall not an haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

‖ *Or, wrought mightily.*

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul fauoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 33 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ *Or, fought.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children

* *Deuteronomie.* † *Ecclesiasticus.* ‖ *Or, diuination.*

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt, So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou comest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth mee, that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose earely to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Hebr. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue bin vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17. ose. 6.6. mat. 9.13. and 12.7. Hebr. Audire.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

† Hebr. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man † he should repent.

‖ Or, eternitie, or victorie. † Hebr. that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: yet honour me now I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee, Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother by childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.11. num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointed Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid, to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: & the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him, for the *LORD seeth* not, as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1. Chron. 28.9. psa. 7.9. iere. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, vntill he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall †of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of all his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Beholde now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants: Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a son of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid I pray thee, stand before mee: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell.* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combat.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *Hee is brought to Saul* 32 *He sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah and †set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was †armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him and kil him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard these wordes of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, who name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew necre, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these tenne loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten †cheeses vnto the †Captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to ‖ fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left †his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage and ranne into the armie, and came and †saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled †from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

come

* 2. Sam. 7.8 psal. 78.71.
† Hebr. roumd.
† Hebr. faire of eyes.
‖ Or, terrified.
‖ Or, speach.
‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.
† Hebr. armed.
‖ Or, go.
* Chap. 16.1.
† Hebr. cheese of milke.
† Hebr. captaine of a thousand.
‖ Or, place of the carriage.
‖ Or, host.
† Hebr. ranne.
† Hebr. asked how they fared.
† Hebr. from vp.
† Hebr. went vp.
† Hebr. from him.

come vp : and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king shall enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, the LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armor, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheard's bag which he had euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid vnto the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare: for the battell is the LORDS, and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So *Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine and tooke his sword and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therwith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought *it* to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he sayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? and Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise. 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughter for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings son in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory encreaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing & dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ *Or, Philistines.* † *Hebr. three stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. eccles 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands, and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eyes*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house, and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

15 Wherefore, when Saul sawe that he behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my eldest daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† *Hebr. a sonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel ſ Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† *Heb. according to these words.*

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistims, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Hebr. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was ẅ Dauid, & that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† *Hebr. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Danids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I wil goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I wil commune with my father of thee, & what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue bin* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12.3. chr. 28.21. psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, hee shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† *Heb. yesterday, third day with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.* † *Hebr. in his face.*

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with the iauelin, but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe through a window; and he went and fled and escaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an Image and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety.* 11 *Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.* 18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul missing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan.* 35 *Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sinne before thy father that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto ỹ third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, ‖ when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by ỹ stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side *thereof* as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe find out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee: and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *bee* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

* Chap. 18.3 &. 23.18.

† Hebr. searched.

† Hebr. vncouer thine eare

† Hebr. cut.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

† Hebr. missed.

‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly.

† Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, shot with the way. † Hebr. not any thing.

sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meat neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him; Wherefore shall he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a launce at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as the lad ran, hee shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to † place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed, and thy seed for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliahs sword, 10 Dauid at Gath feigneth himselfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept them selues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, & the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priests gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hoate bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliah the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day for feare of Saul and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & escaped to § caue Adullam: & when his brethrē, & al his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

† Or, thou peruerse rebell. Hebr. sonne of peruerse rebellion.
† Hebr. a the son of death.
† Hebr. to passe ouer him.
† Hebr. instruments.
† Hebr. that was his.
‖ Or, The LORD, be witnes of that which, &c.
† Hebr. sanctified.
‖ Or, specially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.
† Hebr. bread.
* Exod. 25.30. Leuit.24. 5.mar. 1.Sam. 12.4.
* Chap. 17.2.
* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. eccles. 47.6
‖ Or, made his mouth.
‖ Or, playeth the madman.
† Hebr. had accusation. † Hebr. bitter of soule.
§ Hebr. the caue.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid. Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the ſon of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my Lord.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this † leſſe or more.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſtes ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children, and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſheweth him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, hee eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtims. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they robbe the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite the Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD, yet againe. And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Arile, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp. † *Heb. ſhut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſawe that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee

† *Heb.* found. * Exod. 25.30. ‖ *Or* grouе. *Heb.* a high place.

Heb. I haue found fauour in the eyes of.

Heb. ſtirred vp.

Heb. I am here.

Heb. ſhould.

* Chap. 17.2. 18.7. and 19.6. eccles. 47.6

‖ *Or* mighty man of.

‖ *Or* guard: *Heb.* runners.

Heb. little or great.

† *Heb.* had acceptation. † *Heb.* bitter of ſoule.

be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hands.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtily.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a cane at Engedi hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned frō † following ſ Philistines, ſ it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in ſ wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by ſ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of ſ caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee: and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee:

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, & that ſ wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men, gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal: to Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Abinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran. * Chap. 28.3.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

† Hebr. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe. ſhall bee.

† Hebr. ſpread themſelues vp. &c. ‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

† Hebr. after.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls

† Hebr. cut off.

† Hebr. iudge.

† Hebr. ſent me.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, wee hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, & giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Girde you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † hee railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall to vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she tolde not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, If I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid. † *Hebr. eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is hee: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him. But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send. † *Hebr. lay it to thy heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal. † *Hebr. sauing thy selfe.*

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord. ‖ *Or, present.* † *Hebr.*

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes. † *Hebr. walke at she sets of, &c.*

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling. † *Hebr. in the middest of the bought of a sling.*

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: but when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. † *Hebr. no staggering or stumbling*

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from harting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about tenne dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, that hath pleaded

pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her: ſaying, Dauid ſent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmayde *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode vpon an aſſe with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her: and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Hebr. at her feet.*

* Ioſh. 15.56.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* 2.Sam. 3.14,15.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouerie of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 15 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, *Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: & Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or, midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within ‖ trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖ *Or, trench.*

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemies into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee: with *the* ſpeare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battel, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done? as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORD S Anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Heb. the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? and Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† *Hebr. ſmell.*

† *Hebr. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare? and let one of thy young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfullneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And Beholde, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes, ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, bleſſed be thou my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh, 8 He inuadeth other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh, he ſpoileth againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Heb. be conſumed.*

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths. *Hebr. the number of dayes. Hebr. yeere of dayes.*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for theſe *nations* were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt. *Or, Gerizites.*

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites. *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines. † *Hebr. ſmell.*

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer. † *Hebr. to ſtinke. Hebr. cleaning.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, ſainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer. *Chap. 25.1.*

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherfore then laieſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, why haſt thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul

13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaide vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaide, an olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe. † *Hebr. what is his forme.*

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe. † *Heb. by the hand of Prophets.*

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* vnto Dauid: ‖ *Or, for himſelfe.* * *Chap. 15.28.* † *Hebr. mine hand.*

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. † *Hebr. made haſte and fell with the fulnes of his ſtature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaide vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread therof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with condemnations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward of Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bin with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that ye may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leaſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe to his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

*1.Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaide vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recoureth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein, they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes and their daughters were taken captiues,

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iſreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encourageth himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Abimelechs ſon, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquireth at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke of Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe, three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cerethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſalated them.

‖ Hebr. aſked.

21 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* † Hebr. of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid,

Becauſe

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoyle, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Danid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Danid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † Present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Danid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themselues.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph ouer the dead carcaises.* 11 *They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mournefully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers.

† *Hebr. shooters,* † *Hebr. found him.*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

men with bowes. ‖ *Or, mock me.*

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burned them there.

* *Ier. 34. 5.* * *2. Sam. 2. 4.*

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried * *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Danid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Danid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

* *1. Sam. 30. 17.*

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Danid, that he fel to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Danid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Danid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

† *Hebr. how was it?*

5 And Danid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead.

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw mee, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

† *Hebr. behold me.*

8 And hee said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my ennailed coat) himselfe.*

9 He said vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

broidered dreth me that my, &c.

11 Then Danid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him,

* *Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.*

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

*Psa.105. 15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, * how wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse* of the bow: behold, it is written * in the ‖ booke of Iasher.)

*Iosh. 10.13. ‖Or, of the vpright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon the high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Micah. 1.10. 20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖Or, sweet. 23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your appartell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midde of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me, thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made king ouer Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asael is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Mac. 2.57. 4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul. *1.Sam. 31.13.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † bee ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah hath anointed me king ouer them. †Hebr. be ye sonnes of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim. †Hebr. the host which Saul.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead and ouer the Ashuriter, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king of Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.) †Hebr. number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole. †Hebr. storm together.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. ‖That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wild Roe. †Hebr. in his feet. †Hebr. one of the Roes that is in the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner. †Hebr. from following after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or thy left, and lay thee holde on † one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour: But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him. †Hebr. from off. ‖Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

and the ſunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long ſhal it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had † gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre Dauid ſtill waxed ſtronger.* 2 *Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron, and his firſt borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe.

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſolom the ſonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſwoorne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan, euen to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind him to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of ſ Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe and go, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him were come; they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of *Syria*, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: & ſmote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from † the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

* 1. Sam. 3. 23.

Hebr. in the morning. Or, gone thy.

† Hebr. be ye ſonnes of. † Hebr. the boſte which.

† Hebr. and number of dayes.

† Hebr. thorow in gether.

† Hebr. That is, thy field. Hebr. ſtrong men.

† Hebr. his feet. † Hebr. one of the Roſt that is in the field. † Hebr. from off. Or, ſpoile.

Chap. 4.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25. 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti. † Hebr. going and weeping. † Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.

* 1. King. 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably * Chap. 2. 23. † Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 3.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

† Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *bee* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin, (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head and gat them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemie which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, & of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

* Chap. 1.15.

10 When one * tolde me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

† Hebr. he was in his owne eyes as bringer, &c.

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem, 17 Dauid directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberry trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

* 1.Chron. 11.1.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, & broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael

* Pſal. 78.71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

* Chap. 2.11.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah

‖ Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not, &c.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

* 1.Chron. 11.6. ‖ Or, In cauſe they had ſaid, euen the blind and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine:* Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid; and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

† Hebr. went, going and growing.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

* 1.Chron. 14.1.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

† Hebr. bearers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

* 1.Chron. 3.5.

14 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from

Hebron,

Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * theſe *are* the names of thoſe that *were* borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came & ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before mee as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 * And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulberie trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhal the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo as the LORD had commanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal diſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirtie thouſand:

2 And * Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab, that *was* ‖ in Gibeah: And Vzzah and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the * houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of *inſtruments* made of firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he dyed by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of that place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah, to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces; he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael; as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes, ‖ ſhameleſſely vncouereth himſelfe.

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and ‖ of the maid-ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approoning the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanke-ſgiuing.

* 1.Chro. 3.5.

* 1.Chro. 11.16. and 14.8.

‖ That is, the plaine of Rephaim.

* Iſai. 28. 21.

* 1.Chro. 14.12. Or, ſmote them.

* 1.Chro. 14.11.

* Pſal. 78.71.

* Chap. 8.11.

‖ Or, ſpring. Dauid ſhall not, &c.

* 1.Chro. 11.6.

‖ Or, in came the blind and lame. He ſhall not come into the houſe.

† Hebr. went going and comming.

* 1.Chro. 13.6. Or at Gibeah that was, cuſ Name the RD of ts was ord vpō their.

* 1.Chro. 13.7.

† Hebr. bowers of the ſtone of the wall.

* 1.Chro. 13.9.

‖ Or, ſtood.

† Hebr. broken.

‖ That is the breach of Vzzah.

* 1.Chro. 15.25.

† Hebr. ſtretched.

‖ Or, openly.

‖ Or, of the handmaides of my ſeruants.

*1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to paſſe, *when the king ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Goe doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying,

† Hebr. *to my ſeruant to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

‖ *In the 1.Chron. 27 6.any of the Iudges.* 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

* 1.Sam. 16.12. pſal.78. 70. 8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepe coat, † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

† Hebr. *from after.* 9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Hebr. *from thy face.* 10 ¶ Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more, neither ſhall the children of wickednеſſe afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

* 1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

* 1.Kings 5 5.and 6 12. 1.chron. 22.10. 13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon: * If he commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

*Heb.1.5. * Pſal.89. 31,32. 15 But my mercy ſhal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD, and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Hebr. *law.* 20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, *according* to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods? * Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael, *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, ſaying, the LORD of hoſtes *is* the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Hebr. *opened the eare.* 27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt † reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

* Iohn. 17.17. 28 And now, O LORD God, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

† Heb. *be thou pleaſed.* 29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant; that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

* 1.Chro. 18.1.&c. pſa.60.1. AND * after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

* Chap. 4.4. 2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, & with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Danids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah: as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ *Or, of him.* ‖ As.1. Chron. 18.4. 4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thouſand *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. *make him of peace.* † Hebr. *man of warre* 8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* with

† Or, ſought

† Hebr. in his hand were.

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

† Hebr. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chro. 18. 17.

‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindnes for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which * is lame on his feet.

* 1. Chron. 18. 1. &c. pſa. 60. 1.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *ſaid the king*, hee ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt at Hieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly entreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach maketh a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Hebr. *in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delinered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Aſſyrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I wil come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezar sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in araya against Dauid, and sought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carryeth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab, and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. *1. Chro. 20.1.

2 And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified herselfe, &c. she returned.* * Leuit. 15.19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And When Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him

9 But Vriah slept at the dore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lye with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said vnto Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† Hebr. strong. † Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote *Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one aswel as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. Be euil in thine eyes. † Hebr. So and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead; she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euil in the eyes of

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and heards.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a trauceller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

6 And he ſhal reſtore the lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * annoynted thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commaundement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword: and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therfore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt & weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the ſpoile of the city † in great abundance.

31 And he brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

* 1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell ſtaining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing as the newes is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Abſalom flyeth to Talmai at Giſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings ſonne, † leaue *it* from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe (and he was laid downe) and ſhe tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

[Or, is worthy to die. * Exod. 22.1. * 1. Sam. 16.13. † Hebr. ſtrong. † Hebr. from ouer him. * Iudg. 9.53. ‡ Deut. 28.30. chap. 16.22. * Eccles. 47.11. † Hebr. be euil in thine eyes. † Hebr. ſo and ſuch. ‡ Hebr. was euil in the eyes of † Hebr. faſted a faſt. † Hebr. doe hurt. † Hebr. more ſo. ‖ Iedidiah, beloued. * 1. Chro 22.9. ‖ That is, Belonged. † Hebr. of the Lord. † Hebr. my name be called vpon it. * 1. Chro. 20.2. † Hebr. very great. [Or, paſte

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which he had made and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me. * Leuit. 18 9. † Hebr. it ought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her. And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Hebr. set not thine heart. † Hebr. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to † king & said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheep-shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? † Hebr. sonnes of valour.

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose and euery man † gate him vp vp on his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine al the yong men the kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, set.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept, and the king also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud, king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

† Hebr. Saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What alleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr. swerue them.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers

fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of that man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the women, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it:) *because the haire* was heauie on him, therefore, he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Beholde, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael.* 7 *Vnder preſence of a vow, he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracy.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company go vp mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *Hee curſeth Ahithophels counſell.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood kill not any more to destroy

† Hebr. mouth, ‖ Or, ſet.

Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he deuiſeth meanes, &c.

† Hebr. for reſt. † Hebr. to heare.

† Hebr. hearken. Or, thy. † Hebr. and as Abſalom there was not a man ſo much praiſed

† Hebr. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, where he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee: for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† Hebr. ſhorteſt.

15 ¶ And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to doe* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuſe.

16 ¶ And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Hebr. at his feet

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, & all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, & all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as ſeemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne vnto the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 2. Sam. 9 9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went bare foote, and all the people that *was* with him couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

is ping.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O King, *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeate the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Hieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſell. 20 Abithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hill* Behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy Maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſayd, † I humbly beſeech thee, *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came foorth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he ſtill came forth & curſed.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

† Hebr. behold thou in thy miſ-

9 ¶ Then ſayd Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid, Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Danids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son: as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom vnto Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according by Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that *they* be mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered together vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground, & of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shal all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, left the king be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went away both of them quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz, and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And

* Heb. dogge of the dead.
Or, curseth.
Heb. eye.
Heb. fused in with him.
Heb. in the king line.
Heb. word.
† Heb. I do thee to vnderstand.
Or, his fourth of curse.
† Heb. man of blood.
Heb. in right the eyes &c.
† Heb. behold thee in thy soule.
Heb. hath in his mouth.
† Heb. word.
† Heb. counselled
† Heb. bitter of soule.
† Heb. fallen.
† Heb. that thy face or presence &c.
† Heb. commanded.

23 ¶And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans son whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, cups

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their marsh giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captains of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

† Hebr. set their heart on vs.

† Hebr. as tenne thousand of vs.

† Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battel was there scattered ouer the face of all the country: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why diddest thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the kings son, for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying; † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh. on mine hand. † Hebr. beware ye.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falsehood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

† Hebr. before me.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midst of the oake.

† Hebr. heart.

15 And tenne young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet; and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken & reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

† Or, &c.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be wise my sonne. ‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howsoeuer, (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he *bee* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† Hebr. I see the running. ‖ Or, peace be to thee, be glad, &c.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

Hebr. there was not.

29 And the king said, †Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruants, *and* me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside and stood still.

Hebr. bringeth in.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, †Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my son, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the king to ceast his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah 18 Shemei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

Hebr. saluation or deliuerance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flie in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cryed with a loude voice, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines:

Hebr. by hearing, or, eare. Hebr. that princes or seruants are not to thee. Hebr. so one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now. Hebr. of thy seruants.

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes nor seruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, Goe foorth and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarie

8 Then the king arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

Hebr. are in silence.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priest, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speach of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, Ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say you to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roume of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the king, to conduct the king ouer Iordane,

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid. * 1. Kings 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king. * Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to cary ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane; † Hebr. the good in his eyes.

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should be this day aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day king ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meete the king, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord O king, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame.

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king? † Hebr. men of death.

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres olde: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward.

37 Let thy seruant I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother, but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned into his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs, wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we also haue more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? and the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebas head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women *his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them, so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cerethites, and the Pelethites, all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the hie way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*: Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ they were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel; thou seekest to destroy a city and a mo-

* Chap. 17.27.

† Hebr. how many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

† Hebr. thou shalt.

† Hebr. put vs at light.

* Chap. 16.21.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

† Hebr. cast: † Hebr. deliuer himself from our eyes.

* Chap. 8.18.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

Or, it stood against the ouermost wall.

† Hebr. marred to throw downe.

Or, they plainely spake in the beginning, saying, they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the soane of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and thy † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaze by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buriesth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Gyants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* wee should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birdes of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistins, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregem a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe tooes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer,

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest mee from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to

* Chap. 3.7.

* 1. Sam. 31.10.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the staffe or the head.

† Hebr. candle or lampe. * 1. Chro. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha. * See 1. Chron. 20.5.

‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

* Psal. 18 2, &c.

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs † Hebr. Belial. 5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed mee: the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, cords. 6 The sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD. and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† Hebr. by. 9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

† Hebr. binding of waters. 12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖ Or, great. 17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Hebr. 9 obim. 24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes. 26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauorie.

‖ Or, wrestle. Psal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest

‖ Or, vanquish. bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD. and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, broken a troupe. 30 For by thee I haue ‖ rumne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, refined. † Hebr. viddeth or loosseth. 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the Lord is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is a* rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Hebr. equalleth for the warre. † Hebr. multiplied me. † Hebr. ancles.

34 He † maketh my feete like hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to † warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by my armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Hebr. causèd to bow.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

† Hebr. strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streets, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also deliuered me from ‖ the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

† Hebr. strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

‖ Or, yeild feined. 45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.

‖ Or, yeild feined.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of ‖ my rocke of my saluation.

Heb. He. 48 It *is* God that auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me.

† Hebr. 49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

* Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and, the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

‖ Or, he that ruleth.

4 And *he shalbe* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth; *euen* a morning without clouds: as the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made ‖ me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he made it not to grow.

‖ Or, with me.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be

† fenced

† Hebr. filled.

† fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

‖ Or, Iasheb. Hassebet. the Tachmonite, head of the three.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had, ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred † whom he slew at one time.

‖ See 1. Chron. 11.11.

9 And after him *was* * Eliazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

† Hebr. stine.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

* 1. Chro. 11.12.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

‖ Or, for forraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

‖ Or, the three captaines

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupes of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

over the thirty,

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and sayde, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the Well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Bee it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

1. Chro. 11.20. Hebr. sister. Hebr. sons of etc. Beth-lehem God. Hebr. sons of sonne or etc. 1. Chr. 11.22 sons of etc. Hebr. bosom the. 23 Hebr. sonne. 24 etc. Chap. hem, 25 Chro. 26 Hebr. the Tekoite,

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah was chiefe among three, and he list vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts; he slew two lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe also and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was † more honourable then the thirty; but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite, Itai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

‖ Or, valleyes.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite, of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the musters of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and tenne thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

‖ Satan, see 1. Chr. 21.1.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or compasse,

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazar.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether land newly inhabited,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity for thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in the land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs now fall into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed, and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD, when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid to Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah as a king giue vnto the king: And Araunah ſaid vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I wil ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of ſ which doeth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto ſ LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The thrid booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age 5 Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdom, 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Salomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringeth theſe newes, Adonijahs gheſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Alter, vpon bn good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

† Hebr. entred in to dayes.

NOw king Dauid was old, and † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke. † Heb. a damoſell a virgin. † Heb. a cheriſher vnto him

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

† Hebr. reigne. † Hebr. from his dayes.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Hebr. conferred. † Hebr. his words were with him.

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

Ioab. † Hebr. and Rei. per. Adonijah. ‖ Or, the well Rogel.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiadah, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zobeleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill vp.

15 ¶ And

23 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the king: and the king said, †What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted †offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground:

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eat and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And shee came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swate, and said, As the LORD liueth, *y* hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I swate vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon †mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne, for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king, say so too.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, & brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest, tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with † pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *a* this noise of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe, this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid and rose vp, and went euery man his way

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he wil not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, if he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, mooning Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Beniah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem by occasion of going thence to Gath is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon ſaying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth; be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commaundements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

* Deut. 29.9. ioſh.1.7. ‖ *Or doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam. 7.12. † *Hebr.* *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew and ſhed † the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

* 2.Sam. 3 27. *2.Sam. 20.10. † *Hebr.* *put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, & let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me, when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2.Sam. 19.31.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet mee at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2.Sam. 16.5. † *Hebr.* *ſtrong.* * 2.Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Actes 2. 29.and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourtie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam. 5.4.1. chro.29. 26.27.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

1.Chro. 29.23.

13 ¶And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhee ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee, And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *turne not away my face.*

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba went therefore vnto king Solomon to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, & bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo; (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, & ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam. 7.12,13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him ſ he dyed.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Hebr.* *man of death.*

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam. 2.31.33.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit* * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

*2.Sam. 3.27. *2.Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, the saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did not I make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saydest vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head,

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choyce which God gaue him preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND *Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnes, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the middest of thy people, which thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? *2.Chro. 1.10. †*Hebr.* hearing.

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life; neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding: † to discerne iudgement; †*Hebr.* many dayes. ‡ *Heb.* to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes. *Mar.6. 33.wisd. 7.11. ‖*Or, hath not beene*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and beholde, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day, after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night, because she ouerlayd it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, this *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy son *is* the dead, and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*. †*Hebr.* were hot.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

† *Hebr. in the midst of him.*

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged: and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God, *was* †in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes: 7 His twelue Officers for prouision, 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

‖ *Or, the chiefe officer.*

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok ‖the Priest.

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the soune of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖Recorder:

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend:

* Chap. 5.14.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖ *Or, Ienie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

‖ *Or, Benhur.*

8 ¶ And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim;

‖ *Or, Bendekar.*

9 The ‖ son of Dekar in Makaz and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖ *Or, Ben-Hesed.*

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Shochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ *Or, Ben-Abinadab.*

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife;

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Tanaach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto ‖ *place that is* beyond Iokneam

‖ *Or, Ben-Geber.*

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead, to him *also pertaineth* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brazen barres.

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.*

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and he *was* the only Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr. bread.*

22 ¶ And Solomons †prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale.

† *Heb. Cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside Harts and Roebucks, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt †safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon:

† *Hebr. confident.*

26 ¶ And *Solomon had fourty thousand stalles *for* of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2. Chron. 9.25.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, mules, or swift*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and *beasts.* vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Eccles. 47.14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family furnisheth him with trees, 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him king in the roume of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* 1. Chron. 2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

† *Hebr. say.*

* 2. Sam. 7.13. 1. chron. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt †appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† *Hebr. say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying; I haue †considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and

† *Hebr. heard.*

and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſehold.

† *Hebr. ſend.*

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† *Hebr. Cors.*

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſdome, * as he promiſed him: & there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* *Chap. 3.12.*

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirty thouſand men.

† *Hebr. prioure of men.*

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

* *Chap. 4.6.*

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourteſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſide the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ *Or, Gebalites, as Ezr. 3.7.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

1 AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif: which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* *2. Chro. 3.1.*

† *Hebr. built.*

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

‖ *Or, windowes broad within & narrow without, or ſhewed and cloſed.*

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wals of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ *Or, vpon or ioyning to.*

† *Hebr. ſtoores.*

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubits broad and the middle *was* ſixe cubites broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

† *Hebr. ribs.*

† *Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.*

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither, ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the righ † ſide of the houſe, and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† *Hebr. ſhoulder.*

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

‖ *Or, the vaults beames and the ſielings with Cedar.*

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe fiue cubits high, and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my ſtatutes, and execute my iudgement, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

* *2. Sam. 7 13. 1. chr. 22.10.*

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the wals of the ſieling: and he couered *them*, on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

‖ *Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals, &c*

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

And ſo verſe 16.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

‖ *Or, gourds.*

† *Hebr. openings of flowers.*

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by ſ chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

‖ *Or, eythe, Heb. trees of oyle.*

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 * And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

* *Exod. 25.20.* ‖ *Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.*

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† *Hebr. openings of flowers*

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue trees: the lintell *and* ſide poſts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

‖ *Or, fiue-ſquare.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the Palme trees.

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.* † *Hebr. openings of flowres.*

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

‖ *Or foure square.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖ *Or, with all the apurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the tenne bases.* 38 *Of the tenne lauers,* 40 *and all the vessils.*

* Chap. 9.10.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, *that* lay on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Hebr. ribs.*

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

† *Hebr. sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

‖ *Or, according to them.* † *Hebr. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of § like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3.1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

† *Hebr. the sonne of a widow woman.*

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† *Hebr. fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke; for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net worke to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the bellie which was by the net worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple, and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chro. 3.17. ‖ *That is, he shall establish.* ‖ *That is in it is strength.*

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, tenne cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

† *Hebr. from his brim to his brim.*

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there was* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chro. 4.3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round,

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubite.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lyons, and Palmetrees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Heb. naked vnto it.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

† Heb. shoulder.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house, and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

*2. Chro. 3. 17. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is in it is, strength. † Hebr. from his brim to his brim. *2. Chro. 4. 3.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: & the two networks, to couer the two bowles of the chapites which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face,

43 And the ten bases and ten lauers on the bases:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan

† Hebr. in the thicknes of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of golde, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before ỹ Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

† Hebr. searched.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of golde, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

† Hebr. dispens.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. things of Dauid. *2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer, 64 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2. † Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priest tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house of the most holy place euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † endes of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, arke as 2. Chro 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with ỹ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

* 2. Chro. 6. 1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my Name might bee therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an House vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as ỹ LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which he made

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* 1. Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

* 2. Mac. 2.8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael: † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me.

* Chap. 2.4. 2. ſam. 7.12. † Hebr. *there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.* † Hebr. *onely if.* 26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night and day; *euen* towards the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

* Deut. 12.11. ‖ *Or, in this place.* 30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place.* † *Hebr. and he require an oath of him.* 31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oth be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, towards.* 34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖ *Or, iuriſdiction.* 38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. *thy Name is called vpon this houſe.* 44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name.

† Hebr. *she way* 45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

† Hebr. *of the city.* 46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

‖ *Or, right* 47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe,

* 2. Chro. 6.36. eccles. 7.22. 1. Ioh. 1.8. † Hebr. *bring backe* 48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee *their* toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

heart. 49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ *Or, right* 50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruants, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19.6. 54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

55 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not † failed on word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Hebr. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him: to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgments which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherwith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Hebr. the thing of a day in his day

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Comandements as at this day.

*2.Chro. 7.4. 62 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

*2.Chro. 7.7. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, & went vnto their tents ioyfully, and glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *Hu nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

*2.Chro. 7.11. AND *it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe;

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2.Sam. 7.12. 1. chro.22. 10.

6 *But* if thou shalt at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other Gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier.9.14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29.24. Ier.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2.Chro. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Hebr. were not right in the eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or dirty.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raysed, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people, that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

* Leuit. 25.39.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the work.

*2. Chro. 8.11. 24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo,

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of shippes in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lippe.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of yuorie.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2. Chro. 9.1. mat. 12.42. luke 11. 31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hidde from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

6 And she said vnto the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, & mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, Therefore made he thee king to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of golde, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought golde from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖ Or, vailes. † Hebr. a prop. * 2. Chro. 9.10.

12 And the king made all the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house: Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold;

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of golde, went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one shield, and the king put them in the * house of the forreſt of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best golde.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † staies on either side of the place of the seat, and two lyons stood beside the staues.

† Heb. in the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels † Heb. so *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the ‖ forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

Or, shore was no siluer in them.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth,

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

† Hebr. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And he had a thousand foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*2. Chro. 1.14. † Hebr. gaue. *2. Chro.

27 And the king † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

1 Kin. 16. and 9.28. † Heb. and he gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne, the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

fourth of the horse which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 14 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus.* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon * loued many strange women, ‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites.

* Deut. 17.17. eccles. 49.19.

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe into them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

‖ Or, by sides. * Exod. 34.16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherfore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * And it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut of euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the branches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes.

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, If thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel, vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel *was* fourty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting kill Adoram and make Reboboam to flee. 21 Reboboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities. 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*a. Chro. 10.1.

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son

* Chap. 11.40.

of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Reboboam saying;

* Chap. 4.7.

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put on vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Reboboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe ye aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, if thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me the third day.

† Hebr. hardly.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke, my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you *with* scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Reboboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Reboboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe, or, fell away,

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * only.

* Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Reboboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Reboboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

*2.Chro. 11.2.

23 Speake vnto Reboboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto the LORD, *euen* vnto Reboboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Reboboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods O Israel ✠ brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteene day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the Altar (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priest of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c. ‖ Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c. † Hebr. to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophecied against his altar at Bethel withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God. 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet. 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O Altar, Altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

* 2.Kings 23.17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD had spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the Altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the Altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the Altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as is was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thy house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse: So they saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said I *am*.

15 And he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word vnto me.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *but* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and dranke water in the place, of which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had dranke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkeise, and they went and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet which brought him backe from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† Hebr. *broken.*

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeise: the lyon had not eaten the carkeise, nor † torne the asse.

† Hebr. *broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his owne grave, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. *returned & made.* † Hebr. *filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh,

behold

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11.31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him, he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Hebr. ſtood for heauines.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Abijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhee came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I wil bring euil vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15.29.

* Chap. 21.21.2. king.9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Ieruſalem the citie which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2.Chro. 12.13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem,

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 14.26.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guarde which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† Hebr. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guarde bare them, and brought them backe into the guarde chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne, 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts, and death. 33 Baaſhabs wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

* 2.Chro. 11.22.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

* 2.Sam. 11.4.and

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that

12.5

he

*1.Chro. 13.3. he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2.Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

*2.Chro. 15.16. † Hebr. cut off. 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he removed from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grone, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: neuertheless Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

† Hebr. holy. 15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*1.Chro. 16.2.

19 There is a league betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold, come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

Hebr. go vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes which he had against the cities of Israel; and smote Ion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

*1.Chro. 16.12.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

Or, candle. 1.King. 11.36. 2.King. 8.19.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† Hebr. became.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

*2.Sam. 11.4. and that 12.9.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam; he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntil he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

*1.7. Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 8 Elah succeedeth his father. 8 Zimri conspireth against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome brought diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne, 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the ayre eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead. *2.Chro. 16.1.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in, and smote him, and killed him the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne,

assoone as hee sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha according to the word of the LORD which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah, and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, & burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and dyed,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ‡ kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, & went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Ioshua the sonne Nun. * Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliiah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word. † Hebr. Eliahu. Luk. 4.25. he is called Elias. * Eccius. 48.3. iam. 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence; and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it ſhall be *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feede thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp; becauſe there had beene no raine in the land. † Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee. * Luke 4. 26. calld Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold; the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee; a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth I haue not a cake, but a handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth. † Hebr. giueth.

15 And ſhe went and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ many dayes. ‖ Or, a yere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Elijah. † Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell

fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

† Hebr. measured. 21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and hee reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, & that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came *to* Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu. 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.

† Hebr. ouer his house. † Hebr. Iezebel.

4 And it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee † leese not all the beasts.

† Hebr. that we cut not of our liues from the beast.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, Behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, & fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome & nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not: and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here* and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, & gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals Prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

† Hebr. the word is good.

25 And Elijah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke (or your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, answere. ‖ Or, beard.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

‖ Or, leaped vp and down as the altar. † Hebr. with a great voice.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud for he is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

‖ Or, he meditateth.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themselues after this manner with knines and lancets, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

† Hebr. dash a purpose. † Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophesied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. ascending

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

† Hebr. attention.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto

*Gen. 32. 28. 2. king 17. 34. whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and power it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. brent. 35 And the water † ranne round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine. 41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat & drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

† Hebr. vse, or binde. 44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, Say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charets*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds, and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr: till thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was vpon Elijah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer sheba, 4 in the wilderues being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe to *me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

† Hebr. for his life. 4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe that hee might die, and said, *It is* enough, now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold, then an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eat.

† Hebr. bolster. 6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose and did eat and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourtie dayes, and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

* Rom. 11. 3. 9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue and lodged there, *and* behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and *I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthqnake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood at the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, annoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

* 2. King 8. 29. called Eliseus. 16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou annoint to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

* 2. King 9. 1. 3. 6. 10. 17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu shall Elisha slay.

* Rom. 11. 4. Or, I reserue. 18 *Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

mother and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him † Go back againe, for what haue I done to thee?

† Hebr. go, returne.

21 And he returned backe from him and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage besieged Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 32 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgements, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounced Gods iudgments against him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and sayd, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses thy seruants, and it shall bee that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. desirable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denyed him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people sayd vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherfore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will do, but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed and brought him word backe againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The goddes doe so vnto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. ure at my feete.

11 And the king of Israel, answered and sayde, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth *on his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

† Hebr. word.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauillions) that he said vnto his seruants, Sit *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

Or, tents
Or, place the engins and the place of the engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. approached.
Or, seruants.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shal † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

† Hebr. bind, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauillions, he and the kings, and thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue, or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Hebr. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD: Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day, the battel was ioyned, and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

Or, from chamber to chamber. heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, now we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture he wil saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: Then Benhadad came foorth to him? and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I wil send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee; And the man smote him, so that in † smiting him he wounded *him*.

† *Hebr. smiting & wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed vnto the king: And he said, Thy seruant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or els thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† *Hebr. weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided it.

† *Hebr. he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the kings of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shal goe for his life, & thy people for his people

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the pallace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb. be good in thine eyes*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I wil not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I wil giue thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I wil not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will will giue the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† *Hebr. in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then cary him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *euen* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

* Chap. 14.10. 2. king. 9.8. * 1. Sam. 25.22. * Chap. 14.10. * Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and wil take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And wil make thine house like to the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

*2.Kings 9.36. 23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

‖ Or, ditch

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebell his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Ieboram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

*1.Chro. 18.1,&c. AND * they continued three yeeres without war betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Hebr. silent from ta. king is.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2.Kings. 37.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel; Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecy good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. foure.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tel me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophecy no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, *Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

*2.Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, if thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was disguised himselfe and entred into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reigne, ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhippes of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhippes were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Israel to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel; according vnto all that his father had done.

† Hebr. *in his ſimplicity.*
† Hebr. *ioints and the breſtplate.*
† Hebr. *made ſicke.*
† Hebr. *aſcended.*
† Hebr. *boſome.*
† Hebr. *came.*
* Chap. 21.19.
* 2. Chro. 20.31.
‖ Or. *had ten ſhips.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twiſe bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Ieboram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Israel * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: & he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: & he ſaid, It *is* Eliſah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of

* Chap. 3.5.
† Hebr. *the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*
† Hebr. *what was the maner of the man.*

of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

† Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, Be not afraid of him. And he rose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Eliah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and graunting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Eliahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Eliah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholsome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and hee answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Hebr. in sight, or ouer-against.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: † Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking. *nuertheles*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not bee *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen. * Ecclus. 48.9. 1 Mac. 2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces. * Chap. 13.14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan. † Hebr. lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of *the* Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: & they came to meet him and bowed themselues to the ground before him. * Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. † Hebr. sonnes of strength. † Hebr. one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren. † Hebr. causing to miscary.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, & cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shal not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence to Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curssed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he
† Hebr. ſtatue. put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

† Chap. 1.1. 5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to
* 1. Kings 22.4. battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water
† Hebr. as their feet. for the hoſt, and for the cattell † that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: ſo the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand; Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall yee ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, & euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of
† Hebr. grieue. land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offred, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water,

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, † they gathered al that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.
† Hebr. were cyned together.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.
† Hebr. gird him. ſelfe with a girdle.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.
† Hebr. ſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp, and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: *but* they went forward ſmiting the Moabites euen in *their* country.
‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof, howbeit the ſlingers went about *it* and ſmote it.
† Hebr. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battel was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow, euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 18 He groweth a ſonne to the good Shunnamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And he ſayd, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.
‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.
† Hebr. peace. † Hebr. reſt ainſt not for me to ride.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes, who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.
† Hebr. by his feet. † Hebr. water.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayd.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.
‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman, and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.
† Hebr. there was a day. † Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when
† Hebr. entrance.

he

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant; Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care, What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel; and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* wel with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: But Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thy hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the child.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee: And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets, *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of potage, for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And *he* cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits; twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne, ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Iordane, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king † of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and † honourable, because *by him* the LORD had giuen † deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment,

6 And he

* Gen. 18.10. † Hebr. *at this time.*

‖ Hebr. *scrip or garment.*

* Iohn. 6.11.

† Hebr. *were cryed together.*

† Hebr. *gird him selfe with a girdle.*

† Hebr. *stroyed.*

‖ Or, *they smote in it, euen smiting.*

† Hebr. *will be left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.*

† Hebr. *peace.*

† Hebr. *resteine not for me to ride.*

‖ Or, *scant not.*

† Hebr. *by his feet.*

† Hebr. *bitter.*

‖ Or, *credit our.*

† Hebr. *there was a day.*

† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

† Heb. *at leasure.*

† Hebr. *were cryed together.*

† Hebr. *with.*

† Hebr. *to receiue him.*

† Hebr. *once his sher, and once thsher.*

† Hebr. *went in and out.*

† Hebr. *gather in.*

† Hebr. *in hand.*

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kil, and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, he will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand vpon the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bidde thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he sayth to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then he went downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom * I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In that thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon, when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So hee departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two change of garments,

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper, *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king seeketh to slay Elisha.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, I will goe.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: And he cryed and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the wordes that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen

---

† Hebr. said, or I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.

† Hebr. moue vp & downe

‖ Or, Amana.

* Luke 4. 27.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground

† Hebr. Is there peace?

Or, let vs make the Lord saue thee.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Hebr. aber.

Or, let vs goe to the campe.

† Hebr. Not.

† Hebr. not hither or thither

† Hebr. come ye after me.

Or, he is

† Hebr. heauy.

‖ Or, armie.

riſen early and gone foorth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſernant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter how ſhall we doe?

2.Chro. 32.7. 16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither is this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke: But he ledde them to Samaria.

† Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them? My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drink, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he ſent them away and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it vntill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

† Hebr. yron.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Help my lord, O king.

Or, let not the Lord ſaue thee.

27 And he ſaid, If the LORD doe not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepreſſe?

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28.53.

29 So * we boiled my ſonne and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſon, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

† Hebr. other.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold he had ſackecloth within vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhal ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the Elders ſate with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the Elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer, hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him.

† Hebr. heauy. Or, miſſer.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians, 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine floure *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† Hebr. a lord *which* belonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill heere, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhal liue, and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twylight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians, and when they were come, to the vtmoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noyſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe Lepers came to the vtermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and caried thence ſiluer and gold and raiment and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo and went and hid it.

9 Then ſaid they one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we bold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings houſhold.

† Hebr. *be* ſhall find puniſhment.

10 So they came and called to the porter of the city, and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: Behold, I ſay,

† Hebr. *in it.*

I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites, that are conſumed: and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte; and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel ſhalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahazjahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.*

* Chap. 4.35. THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (* whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life,) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe, thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now. ‖ *or, Eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe? † *Heb. in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſettled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept. † *Heb. and ſtirred.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 21.4.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned eight yeres in Ieruſalem. † *Heb. reigned.*

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for * Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as he promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children. * 2. Sam. 7.13. † *Heb. a candle or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the charets, & the people fled into their tents

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 2. Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yere old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead; and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel of the wounds which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went down to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke

CHAP. IX.

1 *Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *The Prophet hauing done his meſſage fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the fielde of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem.* 30 *Proud Iezabel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and go in, & make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king of Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 So the yoong man; *euen* the yoong man the Prophet went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting, and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the honſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh; and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now. And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there: and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, he came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi, for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portioon of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid; *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength; and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite, for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely, I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Migiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And

Hebr. ſmote. *Hebr.* ſmiteth. *Hebr.* and ſtirreth. *Hebr.* chamber. *Hebr.* a chamber. 1.Kings 21.16. *2.Chro. 21.4. *Hebr.* reigned. *2.Sam. 9.13. *Hebr.* he caſt him lauyt. 1.Kings 16.10.& 22. 1.Kings 16.10.& 22. 2.Kings 9.9 *Hebr.* purpoſh. Chap. 19. *Hebr.* horſem. *Hebr.* mes. *Hebr.* let eſcaper goe. *Hebr.* ſtrength. *Hebr.* filled his hand with a bow. *Hebr.* bowed. * 1.Kings 21.29. *Hebr.* bloods. *Or, portion. *Hebr.* put her eyes in painting. *Or, chamberlaines.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 Hee excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah. 12. At the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Jeroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Ioahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced citie also and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the citie which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying; they haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out and stood, and said to all the people, Yee *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21.29. † Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsefolkes, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

† Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And *as* he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† Hebr. house of herding. Or, binding.

13 Iehu * met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† Hebr. peace. Hebr. peaces.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

† Hebr. of the pit of it.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab; *comming* to meet him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it bee, giue me thine hand: and he gaue him his hand; and he tooke him vp into the charet.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroied him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the Prophets of Baal, all his seruants and all his priests, let none be wanting, for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoeuer shall bee wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to the other.

‖ Or, so full that they stoode mouth to mouth.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer § vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword: and the gaurd, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. Matzeboth.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſtes of Iſrael:

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the † time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeede royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anoynteth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine, and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſixe yeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him in the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine; and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they took euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Prieſt giue King Dauids ſpeares and ſhieldes that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD, and the king and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people, betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake *it* downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the Altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land and they brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* † money of euery one that paſſeth *the accounts*, † the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* † in the three and twentieth

yeere of king Iehoash the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD: and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *thrshold.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *secretarie.* † Heb. *bound vp*

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD:

† Hebr. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire it:

† Hebr. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *went vp.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, *Beth-Millo.*

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants smote him, and he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Danid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. *in the twentieth yeere and third yere*

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour; so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein; and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. *he walked.* † Hebr. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footemen, for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne, *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. *make stone*

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

hand is riste.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vp on the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed

sumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued and stood vp on his feete.

† Hebr. went downe.

* Ecclus. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. returned and tooke

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

Amaziahs good reigne. 6 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash is ouercome and spoiled,* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

*2.Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18.20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel vnto this day.

‖ Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, the Thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife; And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the Thistle.

† Hebr. in thy house.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Hebr. was smit.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in ſ house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel fiftéene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

*2.Chro. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2.Chro. 26.1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all ſ sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

* Matth. 12.39,40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

Azariah his good reigne. 5 *Hee dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by*

Pekah. 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah.

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

* Chap. 10.30. 12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Mat.1. 9.called Ozias. † *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.* 13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

* 1.Chro. 5.26. † *Hebr. cauſed to come forth.* 19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land, and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſiluer to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglah Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galile, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* 2.Chro. 27.1. 32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hired Tiglath Pileſer againſt them* 10 *Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the Temple,* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

In

*2 Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Esay 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Hebr. Dammesek. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the pateme of it, according to all the workmanship thereof

* 2.Chro. 27.1. 11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of ‖ his peace offerings vpon the altar.

‖ Hebr. which were his. 14 And he brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

† Hebr. vendred. 3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

‖ Or, tribute. 4 And the King of Assyria fonnd conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to, So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyrea, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therfore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

* Chap. 18.10. 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

† Hebr. statues. 10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

* Deut.4. 12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

† Heb. by the hand of all. 13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne you from your euill wayes, & keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

* Ier.18. 11. and 25 5. and 35. 15. 14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

* Deut.21 27. 15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after

the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God,* and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and vſed diuination, and enchantments, and ſolde themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD ſent lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lyons among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the Prieſts, whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Anites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſe of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Iſrael.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which we wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and yee ſhall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children and their childrens children, as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne,* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatrie, and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is caried captiue for their ſinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhaketh ſent by Sennacherib againſt Hezekiah, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whither ſoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of king Hezekiah, (which was the ſeuenth yere of Hoſhea ſon of Elah king of Iſrael) ‖ Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it, *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere

* Exod. 32.8 1. king. 12. 28.

* Soph. 1.5.
‖ Or, who caried themaway from thence.
* Gen. 35. 28.1. kin. 18.31.
* Iudg. 6.10.

* 2. Chr. 32.1. eſa. 36.1. eccluſ. 48.18.
† Hebr. Sanherib.

† Hebr. them.
† Hebr. beany.

‖ Or, Secretary.

‖ Or, ſalueſt.
† Hebr. word of the lips.
‖ Or, *but* counſel & ſtrength are for the warre.
† Hebr. truſt in.
‖ Or, hoſtages.

* Chap. 20.20. & 29.1. he
* he is called Ezekias, Mat. 1.9.

† Hebr. ſtatues.
* Num. 21.8.

† Hebr. from after him.

† Hebr. Azzah.

* Chap. 17.6.

* Chap. 17.6.

yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

*2.Chro. 32.1.eſa. 36.1. ecclus. 48.18.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

† Hebr. Sanherib,

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſilver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Hebr. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt mee?

‖ Or, talkeſt. † Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counſel & ſtrength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt in him.

† Hebr. truſteſt thee.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, & whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, howſoeuer.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue † pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

† Hebr. ſurety.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets & for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land to deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

† Hebr. Aramite.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † piſſe with you?

† Hebr. the water of their feet.

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a lond voyce in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eat ye euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his † ciſterne;

‖ Or, ſeeke my fauour. † Hebr.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Oline, and of honey, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

make me a bleſſing ‖ Or, a pit. ‖ Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* Eſai. 37.1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackecloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afrayd of the words which thou haſt heard, with

* Luke 3. 4 called Eſaias.

which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tuhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *As* Gozan and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Thelazar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Senacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God.

† *Hebr. giuen.*

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

† *Hebr. ſ. e tal-neſſe, &c.*

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

‖ *Or, the forreſt & fruitfull field.*

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to mee againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

‖ *Or, ſenced.*

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

‖ *Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long ago and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I nowbring it to bee laid waſt, & fenced cities to heruinous heapes?*

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and liſt vp thine eyes on high, *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choiſe firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed *it?* now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, & *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

† *Hebr. ſhort of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy comming in and thy rage againſt me.

‖ *Or, ſitting.*

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† *Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† *Hebr. the eſcaping.*

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, & ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and *when* they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* Iſa. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. eccluſ. 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr, Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

* 2. Chro. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

† *Hebr, giue charge*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which *is* good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Hebr. with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

‖ *Or, ſtreet.*

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: Behold, I will heale thee: on the third

2. Chro. 32. 1.

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes ſixteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: Shall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

* Eccluſ. 48.24. Iſa 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Hebr. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

* Iſa.39.1

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpices. ‖ Or, iewels. Hebr. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe, haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the words of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24.13. and 25 13.ierc. 27.19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And hee ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace & truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickednesse cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 27 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2.Chro. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

* Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

* Ierem. 32.34. * 2.Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards, he wrought much wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

* 1. Kings 8.29 and 9 3.chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

* Ier.15.4

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

* 1.Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

† Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1.Chro. 33 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Iosiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpit thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

* 2 Chro. 34.1.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threſhold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone, to repaire the houſe

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and ſaid, Thy ſeruants haue † gathered the mony that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the king, ſaying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me: and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garment. ‖ Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe to other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall yee ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah cauſeth the booke to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophecied. 21 Hee kept a ſolemne Paſſouer. 24 Hee put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

* 2 Chro. 34.30.

2 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſts, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from ſmall vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Tem-

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Hebr. caused to cease.

5 And he † put downe the idolatrous Priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Hebr. Chemarim. ‖ Or, 12. signes or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * groue form the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, & stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder therof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* Chap. 21.7.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Hebr. houses.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had ginen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chanberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

‖ Or. Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. ‖ Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of Corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, the mount of Olives. * 1. Kings 11.7.

† Hebr. statues.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that Altar, and the high place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kings 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* this that I see? and the men of the city tolde him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he † slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the couenant

* 2. Chro. 35.1. 1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah.

esdr. 1.1. * Exo. 12. 3. deut 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits: and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leu. 20. 27. deut. 18.11.

25 And like vnto him there was no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1. Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

* 1. Chro. 35.20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne Sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chro. 39.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because he reigned.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

† Heb set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son

of

of Iosiah king in the roome of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat 1. 11. called Iakim. turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim is first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah,

IN his dayes Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became him seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon,
* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27. and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoone *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.
* Dan. 1. 1 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem,
† Hebr. came into siege. and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came against the cities, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Ieoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his seruants and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.
‖ Or. Eunuches.

* Chap. 20.17. esai. 39.6. 13 And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captiues, & all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried
* 2. Chro. 36.10. esth. 2.6. he into captiuity from Ierusalem to Babylon.
‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah
* Ier. 37.1 and 52.1. his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a fewe poore labourers, into captiuity. 13 Spoyleth and caryeth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachim in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his
* Ier. 39.1. and 52.4. reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth
* Ier. 52.6 the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fledde* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Ierichoe and all his army was scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue
† Hebr. spake iudgement with him. † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.
† Hebr. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:
‖ Or, chiefe Marshall

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 All the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the gaurd left of the poore of the land to be vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the bales, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: And like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore;

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and three-ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, & Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. fallen away.

* Chap. 20.17. Ier.27. 22.

* Ier.39.1 and 52.1.

† Hebr. the one ſea.

* 1. Kings. 7.15. Iere. 52.21.

† Hebr. threſhold.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

† Hebr. ſaw the kings face

‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſt.

* Ier.39.1. and 52.4.

† Hebr. ſpake d iudgment with him.

† Hebr. made blind.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall

* Ier.43. 5,9.

* Ier.40.7.

† Hebr. of the kingdome.

* Ier.41.2.

† Hebr. good things with him

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONCLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſons of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſons of Ham.* 17 *The ſons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſons of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Seth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methuſhela, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

* Gen.5. 3,9.

* Gen. 10.2.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Miztaim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.

* Gen. 10.8.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2.23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

* Gen 10. 22.and 11.10.

‖ Or, Maſh gen.10.23.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his daies the earth was diuided) & his mothers name *was* Ioktan.

‖ That is, diuiſion.

* Gene. 10.26.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

* Luke. 3.24.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

* Gen. 11.15.

27 * Abram

*Gen.17. 27 *Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
5. 28 The ſonnes of Abraham, Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.
*Gene. 29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: * The firſt
21.2,3. borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
*Gen.16. beel, and Mibſam.
11. 30 Miſhma, & Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
*Gen.25. 31 Ietu, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the
13.to 17. ſonnes of Iſhmael.
‖*Or, Hadar, Gen.* 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, & Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
*Gen.36. 9,10. 35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek.
‖*Or, Zepho, Gen.* 36.12. 37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Zeir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
‖*Or, Heman, gen.* 36.22. 40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Alah, and Anah.
‖*Or, Alnan gen.* 36.23. 41 The ſonnes of Anah: ‖ Diſhon. And the ſons of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
‖*Or, Sepho, gen.* 36.23. 42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz and Aran.
*Chap. 2.31. 43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael, Bela the ſonne of Beor; and the name of his city, was Dinhabah.
‖*Or, Hemdan gen.* 36.26. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.
‖*Or, Akan gen.* 36.27. 45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
*Gen.36. 31. 46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
*Gen.36. 37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.
‖*Or, Hadar gen.* 36.39. 50 And when Baal hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖*Or, Pau, gen.* 36.39 51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom
*Gen.36. 40. were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram, Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 15 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulon,
‖*Or, Iacob.*
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphthali, Gad and Aſher.
*Gen 29. 32. & 30.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onam, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua *the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
5. & 35. 18. 21. & 46. 8. &c. *Gen. 38.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.
3. and 46. 12. *Gen. 38.
5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
*Gen. 38.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
29. 30. mar. 1. 3. *Ruth. 4.
7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the things * accurſed.
8.
8 And the ſonne of Ethan: Azariah.
‖*Or, Zabdi. Ioſ. 7. 1.*
9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram and ‖ Chelubai.
*1 King. 4. 31.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naſhon prince of the children of Iudah.
‖*Or, Darda.*
11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
‖*Or, Achan.*
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,
*Ioſh. 6. 19. and 7.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
1. 25.
15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:
‖*Or, Aram, mat.*
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah, Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
1. 3.
‖*Or, Caleb. ver. 18.*
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa, and the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
*Ruth. 4.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19. *1. Sam. 16. 6.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
‖*Or, Shamma 1. Sam. 16. 9.*
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
* Exod. 31. 2.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.
† Hebr. tooke.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geſhur; and Aram with the townes of Iair from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.
*Num. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. Ioſh. 13. 30.
24 And After that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur, the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt born of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſones of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban and Molid.
30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: ‖ Seled, and Appaim, But Seled died without children.
‖*Or, Seled.*
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai;

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza: Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema,

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achſah.

50 Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Simeathites, *and* Suchathites: Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *Huline to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third: Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe monneths; and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhuah the daughter of ‖ Ammil.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the Concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne * *was* Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Ieheſhaphat his ſonne,

11 Ioram his ſonne, Ahaziah his ſonne, Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, ‖ Azariah his ſonne, Iotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Iоſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Iоſiah *were* the firſt borne, ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei; and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

1 *Chron.* 11.41.

Iоſh. 15.

Or, Reaiah, chap. 4.

Or, halfe the Menahethites.

Or, Hamenuhoth.

Or, Atarites, or owners of the houſe of Ioab.

Or, Zareathites.

Or, Eſhtaulites.

Or, Iabez.

Or, Tirathites.

Or, Suchathites.

Or, Kenites.

Or, Rechab.

1 *Sam.* 25.43.

Or, Chileab. 2 *Sam.* 3.3.

Or, Iithream.

2 *Sam.* 5.14.

‖ *Or, Shammua.* 2 *Sam.* 5.14.

‖ *Or, Beth-ſabe.* 2 *Sam.* 11.3.

‖ *Or, Eliſhua.* 2 *Sam.* 5.15

‖ *Or, Beliada.* 1 *chron.* 14.7.

* 2 *Sam.* 13.1.

* 1 *kin.* 11.43. & 15.8

‖ *Or, Abiam.* 1 *kin.* 15.1.

‖ *Or, Azariah.* 2 *chron.* 22.6. & 21.17.

‖ *Or, Vzziah.* 2 *kin* 15.30.

‖ *Or, Ioachaz.* 2 *kin.* 23.30

‖ *Or, Eliakim.* 2 *kin* 23.34.

‖ *Or, Mattaniah.* 2 *kin.* 24.17.

* Matth. 1.11.

‖ *Or, Iehoiachin.* 2 *King.* 24.6 ‖ *Or, Coniah, Ier.* 22.24. † *Heb. Shealtiel.* 24 17. *being his vncle.* * Mat. 1.12. † *Hebr Hukiah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 74 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah: Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoah, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

* *Gen.* 38. 29. and 46.12.

‖ *Or, Chelubai,* *chap.* 2.9. *or Caleb.* *cha.* 2.18.

‖ *Or, Haroe, chap.* 2.52.

* *Chap* 2.24.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ‖ *That is, ſorrowful* ſaying Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeede, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requeſted. † *Hebr. if thou wilt, &c.* † *Hebr. doe me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehenna the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechab. ‖ *Or, the citie of Nahaſh.*

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath. ‖ *Or, Hathath & Meonothai who begat, &c*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftesmen. ‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley* ‖ *That is, craftesmen*

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz. ‖ *Or, Vknaz.*

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, and Tiria, and Aſareel. ‖ *Or, the Ieweſſe.*

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were* Iether, and Mered, and Epher and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithia the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite. ‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.*

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. * Gene. 38.1.5.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah, *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea. ‖ *Or, Iemuel, Gen 46.10. exo.6.15.*

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things. † *Hebr. vnto* * Ioſh. 15.2.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke. ‖ *Or, Bela, 1 Ch.(9.3.*

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul: ‖ *Or, Eliolad, 1 Ch. 1.9.2.*

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne. ‖ *Or, Hazar Suſa, Ioſh. 19.5.*

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah. ‖ *Or, Ether. Ioſh. 19.7.*

28 And they dwelt at * Beerſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual. ‖ *Or Baalath Beer Ioſh.19.8.*

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad, ‖ *Or, as they diuided, themſelues by nations among them.*

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar Suſim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam and Ain, Rimmon and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie,

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu, the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Iſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia: the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly. † *Hebr. comming*

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe writtten by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roumes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuity for their ſinne.*

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael (for * he *was* the firſt borne; but, foraſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright. * Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.) * Gen.49.9.10. * Mic.5.2.

3 The ſonnes, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne *were*: of Iſrael: Hannoch, and Pallu Ezron & Carmi ‖ *Or, Hanoch, Gen 46.9. exo.6.14.*

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne: * Gen.46.

5 Micha his ſon: Reaiah his ſon: Baal his ſonne. 6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgah Pilneſer king of Aſſyria caried away *captiue*. He *was* prince of the Reubenites. 9. exo.1. ‖ *Or, Tilgath pilneſer 2. king.15.*

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon. 29. *and* 16.7. ‖ *Or, Shema*

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead. *meiah, verſe.* * Ioſh.13.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead. † *Hebr. vpon all the face of the Eaſt*

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah: * Ioſh.13.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and 11. Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan,

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead, in Bashan, and in * Chap. 27.29. her townes, and in all the Suburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

† Hebr. their goings forth

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

* 2. Kings 15.32. † Hebr. sonnes of valour.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Gen. 25.15. * Ietur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, & all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

† Heb. led captiue.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

† Hebr. fallen downe, as Numb. 21.35.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land, they increased from Bashan vnto Baal hermon, and Senir, and to mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

Hebr. men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of 2 Kings 17.7. their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

1 Chron. 9.20. * Mic. 5.5. 2 Kings 15.19. 2 Kings 17.6

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria: & ‡ spirit of Tiglath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom Merari and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.

Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. Num. 3. 17.

THe sonnes of Leui: * Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

Exod. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, and Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahia, and Zerahia begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15.27

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah (heir *it* that executed the Priests office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

† Heb. in the house. * 2. Chro. 3 1. king 6.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or. Meshullam, 1. chron. 9.11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

* Nehe. 11.11.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad nezzar.

* 2. Kings 25.18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.17. ‖ Or, Gershon, ver. 1.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his sonne,

* Vers 42

21 ‖ Ioash his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

‖ Or, Asaia, ver. 41.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne.

Or, Izehar. ver. 2.

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai, & Ahimoth.

2. 18.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

* See 35. and 36. Verses.

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

‖ Or, Zuph

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

1. Sam. 8. 2.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

‖ Called also Ioel, ver. 33.

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

& 1. Sam. 8. 2.

31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.

* Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntil Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites. Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

† Hebr. stood.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

* Exod. 6. 24.

38 The sonne Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei.
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi the ſonne of Malluch.
45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne.
51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it:
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb, the ſonne of Iephunneh,
57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbes,
59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes,
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes.
65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes.
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Bethoron with her ſuburbes.
69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the familie of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbes, Daberath with her ſuburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbes.
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh, in Galilee with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.
77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbes, Tabor with her ſuburbes.
78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſtſide of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes,
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſons of Iſſachar. 6 Of Beniamin. 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20.24. And of Ephraim 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, & Shemuel heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.
3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.
6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *were* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Iehuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ *Or, Iri.* *verſe 7.*

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

‖ *Or, Abiram.* *numb.* 26.38.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the *ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

* 1. Sam. 12.11.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeth.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron ſ nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Reſeph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne.

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Elishama his ſonne.

‖ *Or, Nun.* *num.* 13.9

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

* Ioſh. 16.7.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes therof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

† *Hebr. daughters.*

‖ *Or, Azzah,* *Iudg.* 1.18. 3.3.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth ſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 17.7.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

* Iudg. 1.31.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who ‖ the father of Berzauith.

* Gen. 46.17.

32 And Hebet begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, Beri and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, & Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Ither: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe, *and* mighty men of valour chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

* Gen. 46. 21. num. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſons of Bela: *were* ‖ Adder, and Gera, and Abihud.

‖ *Or, Ard* *gene.* 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

‖ *Or, Shuphan.* *num.* 26. 39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud, theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

* Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, After he had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham.

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader.

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hizeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of ‖ Shimhi.

‖ *Or, Shema,* *verſe 13.*

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak.

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

‖ Called, Iehiel. chap. 9. 35.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wines name *was* Maachah.

30 And his first borne son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab.

* Chap. 9. 35.

31 And Gider, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against them.

‖ Or, Zachariah, cha. 9. 37.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

‖ Or, Shimam. cha 9. 38.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

*1. Sam. 14. 51.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖ Or, Ishbosheth. 2. Sam. 2. 8.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

‖ Or, Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 4. 4.

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his son, Elasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9. 41.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush his second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

* Nehe. 11. 1.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the son of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah: the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. thresholds

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the Ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

† Hebr. founded. ‖ Or, sure.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, stuff. ‖ Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.

† Hebr. bring

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, wares

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, sure. ‖ Or, on

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † shew-bread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† Hebr. flat plates or slices. † Hebr. breaded

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers,

were

were free: for they were employed in that worke, day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wines name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt bone ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, and Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtims triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſin, for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the Temple of Dagon

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonne, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which hee † commited againſt the LORD, * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron, 4 he winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, wee *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael, and the LORD thy God ſayd vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael, * went to Ieruſalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall † be chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Iſrael.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had:* Iaſhobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: *he* liſt vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three Mightes.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-

† Hebr. vpon them.
* Chap. 8.29.
* Chap. 8.33.
* Chap. 8.35.
† Hebr. threſhold.
* 1.Sam. 31.1,2.
‖ Or, wounded.
‖ Or, ſe ſtew. 1.Sam.14. 20.
† Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.
† Hebr. found him.
‖ Or, ſmote me.
† Hebr. bring them in by tale
‖ Or, mis
* Exod.
‖ Or, ſmote.
‖ Or, on
‖ Or, ſtruck.
† Hebr. breaches
† Hebr. ſtanding.
‖ Or, ſtruck.
† Hebr. ſhrieked
† Hebr. bring them in by tale
‖ Or, mis
† Hebr. breaches
‖ Or, ſtruck.
† Hebr. ſtanding.
† Hebr. ſhrieked
† Hebr. transgreſſed.
* 1.Sam. 15.23.
* 1.Sam. 28.7.
† Hebr. Iſai.
† Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day
‖ Or, yules
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1.Sam. 16.13.
* 2.Sam. 5.6.
† Hebr. hand.
† That is, Zion. 2. Sam.5.7.
† Hebr. renued.
† Hebr. went in going and increaſing
* 2.Sam. 23.8.
‖ Or, held, ſtrongly with him
‖ Or, Sou of Hachmoni.
‖ Or, Ephes-dammim,
1.Sam. 17.1.
‖ Or, ſtood
* 2 Sam. 23.13.
‖ Or, ſaluation.
‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.

Iehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, & brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing: Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their liues?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes: he slew two Lion-like men of Moab, also he went down and slew a lyon in a pit, in a snowie day.

† Hebr. great of deedes.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three Mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite. 2. Sam. 23 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naharai ‖ son of Ezbai.

‖ Or, the Haggerite

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai.

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacha, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, andIoha his brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahanite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw *these are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

* 1 Sam. 27. 1

† Hebr. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse *both* the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Hasshemaah.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty: and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth and Bealiah and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harephite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gaditesthere separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were as † swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

† Hebr. of the hoste.

† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmana the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Or, one that was least

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the East, and toward the west.

† Hebr. couldest fill *an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.* † Hebr. filled ouer. * Ioſh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

† Heb. before them. † Heb. be one.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued the, and made them captaines of the band.

‖ Or, wickednesse. † Hebr. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † *to the ieopardie of* our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4. † Hebr. on our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped ‖ Dauid against the band of *the Rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

uid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſte of God.

‖ Or, captaines, or men. Heb. heads.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the war, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with them *were* three thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captaines.

† Hebr. brethren.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† Hebr. a multitude of them.

30 And the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖ Or, ſet the battell in arey.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

† Hebr. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell ‖ expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battell an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, And Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

‖ Or, victuale of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

† Hebr. breake forth to vs.

† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

† Hebr. bring againe.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1,2. ſam. 6.2. * Ioſh. 16 9.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, that is to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Hebr. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Hebr. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sa. 6.6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he dyed before God.

‖ Or, ſhoke it. * Numb. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God, that day, ſaying, How ſhal I bring the Arke of God home to me?

† Hebr. removed.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed Edom in his houſe three moneths, And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As cha. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5.11. &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Eliada. 2. ſam 5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

* 2. Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I wil deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, † and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

* 1 Numb. 4.2,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinsemen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6.33.
* Vers. 19
* Vers. 41.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzazia, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, on the eight to ouersee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was for* † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the cariage. † Hebr. he instructed about the cariage.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

† Hebr. lifting vp

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6.12,13, &c.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, cariage.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests, and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6.17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offring the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of* wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and

Ieiel

Ieſei † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Coue-nant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Aſaph, and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † fewe, * euen a fewe, and ſtrangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Searoare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required.

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, three-ſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedûthun, and Hoſah to be porters.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren, the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually † morning and euening; and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approueth the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan ỹ Prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but ỹ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build mee an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day ỹ I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, & from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feede my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe coat, euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

8 And I haue been with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be mooued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy daies be expired, that thou muſt goe *to bee* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

Hebr. with inſtruments of Pſalteries, and harpes.

† Pſal. 150.

* Deut. 27.15.

† Hebr. in the morning, and in the euening.

† Hebr. for the gate.

* 2 Sam. 7.1. &c.

† Hebr. haue bine

† Hebr. from after.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for euer.

*2.Kings 9.14. 13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honor of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatnes in making knowne all theſe † great things.

† *Hebr. greatneſſes.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael diddeſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† *Hebr. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.* ‖ *Or, it hath pleaſed thee.*

25 For thou, O my God † haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall bee* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabits 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezar and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God 13 He puteth gariſons in Edom.

*2.Sam. 8.1.&c. NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ *Or, Hadarezer in Sam.* 3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion, by the riuer Euparates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footemen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets,

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† *Hebr. Darmaſek.*

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, & brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

‖ *called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.*

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezar, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

*1.Kings 7.23 and 2.chron. 4.15.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezar, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars and the veſſels of braſſe.

‖ *Or, Tu.*

2.Sam. 8.9.

9 Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezar king of Zobah:

‖ *Or, Ia.*

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezar † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

ram 2. ſam 8.10. ‖ *Or, to ſalute.* † *Hebr. to bleſſe.*

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that hee brought from all *theſe* nations? from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

† *Hebr. was the man of warre.*

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

13 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

‖ *Called Abimelech in Sam.*

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

‖ *Called Sarua in Sam. and Siſa.1. King.4.3.*

15 And Ioab the ſonn of Zeruiah *was* ouer ſ hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

† *Hebr. at the hand of the King.*

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Sam. 10.1.&c.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to mee. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrowe, and to ſpie out the land?

† *Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine and tolde Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and he ſent to meet them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne,

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw, that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Hebr. to ſtinke.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behind: he choſe out of all the ‖ choiſe of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

‖ Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he delinered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Aliſhai.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers and drew foorth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they ſought with him.

‖ Or, Shobach. 2. Sam 10.16

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of § Syrians ſeuen thouſand men *which fought* in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

* 2. Sam. 10. verſ. 18. &c.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants, neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtims

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the army, & waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah. ‖ but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem.) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 11.1.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Sam. 12.26.

‖ Heb. the night of

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, & it was ſet vpon Dauids head, and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the citie.

* 2. Sam. 12.30.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

† Or, in 21.18.

‖ Or, Gob.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Zippai, that was of the children of the ‖ gyant: and they were ſubdued.

* Or, Rapha.

‖ Called alſo, Iaareoregim.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair, ſlew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Or, Iaar. 2. ſam. 21 19.

* 2. Sam. 21 20.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*. And he alſo was † the ſonne of the gyant.

* Hebr. a man of meaſure.

† Hebr. borne to the giant. or, Rapha.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother, ſl w him.

‖ Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shammah 1. ſam. 16.9

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people beeing brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chooſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeuenty thouſand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God gineth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24.1. &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe vnto Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

† Hebr. And it was euill in the eies of the LORD cocerning this thing.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolihly.

* 2. Sam. 24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

† Hebr. ſtretch out.

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Hebr. take to thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſayed vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee,

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three daies the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto God, I am in a great straite: Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖Or, many (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

*2. Sam. 23. 16. 15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

‖Or, Araunah. 2. sam. 24. 18. 16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and haue done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

*2. Chro. 3. 1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖Or, when Ornã turned backe and saw the Angel, the & his foure sons with him hid themselues. † Hebr. w giue. 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himself to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes: Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan: Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chro. 1. 3. 30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

1. king. 3. 4.

CHAP. XXII.

Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his dueties in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to builde the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Chap. 29. 1. 5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Chap. 28. 2. sam. 7. 13. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

‖That is, peaceable 9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will bee* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismaied.

‖Or, in my poverty. 14 Now behold ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou maiest adde thereto.

* Ad vsu. 3. ‖That is, Masons and Carpenters. 15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen ‖ with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone & timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel. * Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand. *Numb. 4.3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges. ‖Or, to ouerse.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. *Exod.6. 16.1.chr. 6.1,&c. 2.chr.8.14 & 29.25. † Hebr. diuisions.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei. * Chap. 26.21. ‖Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei. ‖Or, Ziza, ver.11.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house. † Hebr. did not multiply sonnes.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses, and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for euer, to burne *incense* before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name for euer. * Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28.1.chr. 24. * Exod. 3.12.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribes of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe. ‖Or, in my powerty. * As vers. 3.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were* * Rehabiah, ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many. ‖Or, she first. † Hebr. Masons and Carpenters. † Hebr. were highly multiplyed.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Micah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them. ‖ Or, kinsemen.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of *twenty yeeres and vpward. *Numb. 10.24. *Numb. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. ‖Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue: † Hebr. number.

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † Hebr. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron

29 Both for the * Shewbread, and for the fine floure for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* ‖ *baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures and size: *Chap. 9.29,&c. Leuit. 6. 21. ‖Or, flat plate.

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites.* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu Eleazar and Ithamar. *Leuit. 10.4. *Numb. 3.4 and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one

† principall

† Hebr. house of the father

† principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin.

* Luke. 1.5.

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteeneth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhabeab.

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes.

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD according to their manner vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izarites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

* Chap. 23.19. and 26. 31.

23 And the ſons of * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſons of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſonnes of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſounes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers, of the Prieſts and Leuites euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, ver. 14.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

† Hebr. by the hand of the king, ‖ Or, Iſri. ver. 11. ‖ With Shimei ioined ver. 17.

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied: † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, Azareel, ver. 18.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, Shubael, ver. 20.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, maſters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order to Aſaph, Iedthun, and Heman.

† Hebr. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſonge of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourefcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, and his ſonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The ninteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir: *he*, his ſons, and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters, 13 the gates aſſigned by lot, 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures, 29 Officers and Iudges,

Concer-

‖Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.

‖Or, Abiasaph. chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

‖That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.

‖Or, aswel for the small as for the great.

‖Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

† Heb. gatherings.

‖ See 1. kin. 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4. 11.

† Hebr. holy things.

‖Or, Libnichap. 6. 17.

‖Or, Iehieli. 2. chron. 23. 8.

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters; of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Eliœnai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt born, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meleſhemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among ſ chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſah *the lot came foorth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers: *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes *was* ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne; and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith & his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds; and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. out of the battels & ſpoiles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and iudges.

30 *And* the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordane Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

† Hebr. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

† Hebr. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth* 16 *The princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The nombring of the people is hindred.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers & captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, Dodo 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ſ ſon of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This *is* that Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20. 22. 23. & 1. chron. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Heled. chap.* 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beiamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the Starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* Chap. 21.7. 2.sam. 24. 5, &c. † *Hebr. ascended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shemei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oile *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fedde in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

‖ *Or, secretarie.*

33 And Ahitophel, *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, *was* the kings companion.

‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Salomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 11 Hee giueth him patterns for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all § substance, and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, say.* ‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, & my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2. Sam. 7.5.13. 1.Kin.5.5 1.chron. 22.8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast bin* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler, and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel:

* Gen.49. 8.1.sam. 16.13. psal.78. 67.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 2. chro.1.9.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

† *Hebr. strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 1. Sam. 16.7. psal.139. 2.chro.15. ier. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

10 Take heede now for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† *Hebr. of all that was with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD:

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold and for the lampes of gold, by the weight for euery Candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the Candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the patterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall bee* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for all maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commaundement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sanctified, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King saide vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great, for the place *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the golde of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eight thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is it* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *came* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now I haue seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee:

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, his ſtory. † Hebr. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1.Kings 3.46. AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſand, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in al Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

* 1.Kin. 3. 4.1 chro. 16.39.& 21.29. * 2.Sam. 6.2,17.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

* Exod. 38 1. ‖ Or, *was there.*

5 Moreouer * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

* 1.Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed, * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1.King. 3.9. † Hebr. *much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

* 1.King. 3.11,12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1.Chro. 29.25. eccleſ 2 9. 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

* 1.King. 10.26.&c. & 4.26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 1.King. 10.26.2. chron.9. 27,28.

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as* plenteous as ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1.King. 10.28. chr.9.28. † Hebr. *the going forth of the horſe which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and ſiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

† Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1. *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram, 1. King. 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offrings mourning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

† Hebr. meate offrings.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all Gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

* 1.King. 8.27.2. chro.6.18. † Hebr. *hath reſtraint.* ‖ Or, *to make offring?*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Hebr. *to grauing.*

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, fire trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

‖ Or, *Thyine.* 1. King. 10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of

full.

of beaten wheat, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand bathes of wine, and twenty thousand bathes of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, †endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, †as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherwith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and

* As verse 3.

† Heb the men the strangers.

18 three thousand and six hundred.

And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* As it is verse 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in † the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 1. Kings 6.1 &c.

‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.

† Hebr. his floore.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Araunah. verse 24.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

* 1. Kings 6.2. † Hebr. was instructed. 2. Chron. 3.3.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1. Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater house he fieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaide with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

† Hebr. couered.

7 He ouerlaide also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most Holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image work, & ouerlaid them with gold

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long; *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

‖ Or, toward the house.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubits also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

* Matth. 27.51.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Hebr. caused to ascend.

14 ¶ And he made the *vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Iere. 52. 21. 2 king. 7.15.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

† Hebr. long.

* 1 Kings 7.21.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1 Kings 7.23. &c. † Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

* 1 Kings 7.24.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, like a little flowre.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the courts of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God;

‖ Or, bowels. † Hebr. finished to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thickenesse of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread *was* set.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of pure gold.

‖ Or, bowels.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ *Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 1. Kings 8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And ‖ Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

‖ Or, the Priests.

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5. ‖ Or, where. † Hebr. found.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

* 1. Chro. 24.5.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they list vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloude, *euen* the house of the LORD;

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

* 1. Kings 8.12, &c.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

* Leuit. 16.2.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there: neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7.2. 1. chron. 28.2.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall builde the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therfore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And hee ſtoode before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braz-n ſcaffold of fiue cubites †long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the middeſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, & *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with al their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Lawe, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens, cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, †and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or catterpillars, if their enemies beſiege them in the †cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or if all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes †ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (*for there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with al their heart and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, bee cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember § mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen & glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appeareth to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

Now

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and
*1.Kings. 8.54.&c. 1esuit 9. 24. consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred & twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

*1.Chro. 15.16. 6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid † king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

†Hebr. *by their hand.* 7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

*Iosh. 13.3. 9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar, seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

†Hebr. *a restraint.* 10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

*1.Kings 9.1.&c. 11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer,
*Deut. 12.5. * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

†Hebr. *vpon whom my Name is called.* 14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne,
*Chap. 6.40. and will heale their land.

†Hebr. *to the prayer of this place.* 15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

*Chap. 6.6. 16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

*Chap. 6.16. 17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my iudgements:

†Hebr. *there shal not be cut off to sit* 18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Leuit. 26.14. deut.28. 15. 19 * But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall bee an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?
*Deut. 29.24.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.
Ier.22. 8,9.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Preists and Leuites to their places. 17 The nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)
*1.King. 9.10,&c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the neither, fenced cities with walles, gates, and barres:

†Hebr. *all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.* 6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr. *word.* 7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites and the Amorites and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

*1.King. 3.1.and 7.8 11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

†Hebr. *holinesse.* 12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

*Exod. 29.13. *Leuit. 23.14. deut.16. 16. 13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the * solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order
*1.Chro. 24.1. of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to
their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to
praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty
*1.Chro. 9.17. of euery day required: the * porters also by their
courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man
† Hebr. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God. of God commanded.
15 And they departed not from the commande-
ment of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, con-
cerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.
16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepa-
red vnto the day of the foundation of the house of
the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of
God was perfected.
17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and
‖ Or, Elath, deut 2.8. to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.
18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his ser-
uants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the
sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to
Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty ta-
lents of gold and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1.Kings 10.1.&c. matth.12. 42.luke 11.31. AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the
fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon
with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great
company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in
abundance, and precious stones: and when she was
come to Solomon, she communed with him of all
that was in her heart.
2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and
there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he
told her not.
3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the
wisedome of Solomon, and the house † he had built,
4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his
seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their
apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also and their apparell,
‖ Or, butlers. and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house
of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.
5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report
† Hebr. word. which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes,
‖ Or, sayings. and of thy wisedome.
6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I
came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the
one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not
told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.
7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy
seruants, which stand continually before thee, and
heare thy wisedome.
8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delight-
ed in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for
the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Isra-
el, to establish them for euer, therefore made he
thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.
9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twenty
talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and
precious stones: neither was there any such spice as
the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.
10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the ser-
uants of Solomon, which brought gold from O-
phir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.
‖ Or, staires: Hebr. high-ways. 11 And the king made of the Algume trees ‖ ter-
rises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings
palace, and harps & psalteries for singers: and there
were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.
12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of She-
ba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked besides that
which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned,
and went away to her owne land, she, & her seruants.
13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to So-
lomon in one yeere, was fiue hundred and threescore
and fiue talents of gold;
14 Besides that *he had* of chapmen & merchants brought:
and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the
‖ Or, captaines. countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.
15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred tar-
gets of beaten gold: fiue hundred *shekels* of beaten
gold, went to one target.
16 And three hundred shekels *made he* of beaten
gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one
shield: and the king put them in the house of the
forrest of Lebanon.
17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of
yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.
18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with
a foot stoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the
throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place,
† Hebr. hands. and two lyons standing by the stayes.
19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side
and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not
the like made in any kingdome.
20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solo-
mon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house
of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none
† Hebr. shut vp. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them. *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of
in the dayes of Solomon.
21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the
seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came
the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, ‖ yo-
‖ Or, elephants teeth. rie, and apes, and peacokes.
22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the
earth in riches and wisedome.
23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the pre-
sence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God
had put in his heart.
24 And they brought euery man his present, ves-
sels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, har-
nesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yere by yere.
25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles
for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horse-
men, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and
with the kings at Ierusalem.
26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, * from
* 1.Kings 4.26. the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and
‖ That is Euphrates. to the border of Egypt.
* Gene. 15.18. 27 And the king † made siluer in Ierusalem as
† Hebr. gaue. stones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore
trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.
28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out
* 1.Kings 10.28. & 2.chron. 1.16. of Egypt, and out of all lands.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first
* 1.Kings 11.41. and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Na-
† Hebr. words. than the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Abijah
the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer,
* Chap. 12.15. against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all
Israel, fourty yeeres.
31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he
† Hebr. words. was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Re-
hoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to She-
* 1.Kings 12.1.&c. chem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kind to this people, and pleaſe them, & ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* 1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Iſrael, and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made ſpeede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 14 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Hieruſalem he gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1. Kings 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, & ſtore of vitaile, & of oile and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall city he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Hebr. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

* Chap. 13. 9.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ieremoth the ſon of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieruſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. Kings 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

† Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, he forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD.)

* 1.Kings 14.24. & 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe he tooke all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeere in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitteſſe.

* 1.Kings 14.21.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam: 4 Hee declareth the right of his cauſe: 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* 1.Kings 15.1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem (his mothers name alſo *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael, to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

* 1.Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1.Kings 12.28

9 * Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke: and ſeuen rammes, *ſtill his* the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

* Chap. 29.11.

† Heb. to fill hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweete incenſe: the * *ſhew* bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

* Chap. 2.4. * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and

and Iehanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

‖Or, commentary.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8. &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. ſtatues.

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Hebr. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareſhah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoyle.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Obed, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Obed.

* 1. King 15.17.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa and all Iudah, and Beniamin. The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

† Hebr. Darkneſs.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Hebr. which were his.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and † city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Hebr. beaten in peices.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and † put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations. † Hebr. ſtowes.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

† Hebr. ſought.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remoued her from being Queen, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped *it*, and burne *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. Kings 15.13. † Hebr. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Phisicians. 13 His death and buriall.

*1.Kings 15.17. IN * the fixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

*Hebr. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

*Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

*Hebr. beaten in peeces.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14.9.

†Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whole heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

‖Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

*Hebr. abominations.

†Hebr. in that day.

†Hebr. transfixed.

11 ¶ And behold, the Actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physitians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

*Deut. 33.9.

†Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the princes, to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

*1.Kings 15.24. AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches & honour in abundance.

†Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Ioram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

†Hebr. was

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖Or, places.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Admah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

†Hebr. as his hand.

16 And next to him *was* Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth-Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Michaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And

* 1.Kin. 22.1.

† Heb. at the end of yeeres.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat, king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *wee will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Ieheſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, & ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

† Heb. yet or more.

6 But Ieheſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheſieth good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Ieheſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

† Heb. haſten. ‖ Or, floore.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Iimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Ieheſhaphat king of Iudah, ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

† Hebr. thou conſume them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

11 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſcent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to ſ king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhal I forbeare? And he ſaid, Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be delinered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines as ſheepe that haue no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, *let* them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

‖ Or, but for euill.

17 ¶ And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Ieheſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaaniah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Ieheſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ieheſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall nor great, ſaue only with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Ieheſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: But Ieheſhaphat cryed out, & the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

† Hebr. from after him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity. † Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſt-plate. † Hebr. made ſwet.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſte, for I † am wounded.

34 And the battell encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ieheſhaphat, reprooued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Ieheſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, & ſaid to king Ieheſhephat, Shouldeſt thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17.4,6.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, *in* that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

4 And Ieheſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † he went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren, this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, & sendeth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Barachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of shippes, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou euer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I *say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite:

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraide, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *needs* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶And they rose early in the morning & went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshapht stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse: as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

---

shame.
* Iob 1.6.
† Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.
* Deut. 10.17. Iob. 34. 19. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Rom. 2. 11. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
† Hebr. take courage and doe.
* Chap. 17. 4. 6.
† Heb. he returned and went out.
Chap. 28. 23. Neh. 9. 27.
† Hebr. from after him. † Heb. in the simplicity.
† Heb. betweene the coasts and betweene the breastplate.
† Hebr. made sicke.
Hebr. in face.
Hebr. in.
Chap. 14. 11. 6.
† Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.
† Hebr. from the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.
* Isa. 7. 9.
† Hebr. prayses.
† Hebr. & in the time that they, &c.
† Hebr. in singing & praise.
‖ Or, they smote one another.
† Hebr. for the destruction.
† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

‖ That is, blessing.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Beracah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Beracah vnto this day.

† Hebr. head.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioice ouer their enemies

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all ſ kingdomes of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1. Kings. 22.41. &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He was thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. words. *1. Kings. 16.1.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hnani ‡ * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat the king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

*2. Kings. 8.16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew his brethren with the sword, and diuers also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenat that he had made with Dauid, and as he promised to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. *2. Sam.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

*2. kings 8. 20. 1. Kings 11.36. 19. psal. 132.11. &c.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr. hand. *2. Kings. 8.21.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

† Hebr. a great stroke.

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt* haue great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse, day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

† Hebr. carried captiue. ‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

1. or, After certain yeares. vers. 15.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

† Hebr. without desire.

20 Thirty and two yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, preserueth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*1. King. 8.24. &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahazirh when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri:

* Chap 21.6.

3 He also walked in ſ waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his Counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syrya, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. wherewith they wounded him.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Iehoahaz. cha. 21. 17.

7 And * the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Hebr. treading downe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

* 2. Kings 9. 7.

* 2. Kings 9. 27.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu, and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he is the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 11. 1.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, & put him and his nurſe in a bed chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in ſ houſe of God, ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

AND * in the ſeuenth yere Iehoiada ſtrengthned himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 14. 41. 1. King. 2. 4. 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do. A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Prieſts, and of the Leuites *ſhall be* porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. doore-poſts.

5 And a third part ſhalbe at the kings houſe: and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *ſhalbe* in the courts of the houſe of ſ LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but bee you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

10 And he ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple, to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king round about.

† Hebr. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

* Deut. 17. 18.

† Hebr. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king; ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, & ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. conſpiracy.

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Hane her foorth of the rauges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1.

* Numb. 28. 2.

† Heb. by the hands of Dauid. * 1. Chro. 26. 1.

19 And hee ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoyled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad & Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him

Ioaſh

* 2.Kings 12.1,&c. IOash *was* seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said vnto them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada ‡ chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of *Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12,13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for ‡ house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or pestils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeisance vnto the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

† Hebr. clothed.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God; Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: & they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. when the reuolution of the yeere. † Hebr. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

‖ Or, Iozachar. * 1.Kings 12.21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. founding. ‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitors: 5 hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he looseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismissing, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

* 2.Kings 14.1,&c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

† Hebr. confirmed.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the Lawe in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 Kings 14.6.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and

2.Chron. 31.19. Ezek.18. 20.

aboue

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of all Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him: out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the armie which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and † owed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou bee ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart liſteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Ioahaz at Bethſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeere.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie 22 He dieth. and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth & warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towres in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandrie.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bandes, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Iehiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

13 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, *were* two thousand and fiue hundred.

† Heb. the power of an armie. 14 And vnder their hand *was* † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power to helpe the king against the enemie.

† Hebr. stones of slings. 15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth. 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said
* Numb. 18.7. vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests
* Exod. 30.7. the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense, Goe out of the Sanctuarie: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priestes in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from
* As Est. 6.12. thence, yea, himselfe * also hasted to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* 2. Kings 15.5. 21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house
* Leuit. 13.46. being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of
† Hebr. free. the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2. King. 15.32. IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

‖ Or, the higher. 3 Hee built the high gate of the House of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third. † Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God. ‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home, by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusa-
* 2. King. 16.2. lem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. ‖ Or, offered in sacrifice. * Leuit. 18.21.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. † Hebr. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. † Hebr. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king. † Heb. the second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria. ‖ Or, to offer.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

15 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they turned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the king of Assyria to help him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

† Hebr. a captiuity.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof, and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Assyria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me, but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restored Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offered solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2. Kings 18.1.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Hebr. giuen the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued. * Numb. 8.14. and 18.2.6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Ieiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei, and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or in the instruction of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they beganne on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, & they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb. 9 21.

† *Hebr. neere.*

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them.

* Leuit. 4.15.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offring *should be made* for all Israel.

*1. Chro. 16.4. and 25.6.

25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

† *Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.*

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordeined* by Dauid king of Israel.

† *Hebr. in the time.*

† *Hebr. hands of instruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† *Hebr. song.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

† *Hebr. found.*

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the king and the princes, commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke offrings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ *Or filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rames, & two hundred lambs, all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright, in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† *Hebr. strengthened them.*

35 And also the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuits blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and the princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Numb. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

† *Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.*

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† *Hebr. from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† *Harden not your neckes.* † *Hebr. giue the hand.*

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34.6.

10 So the postes passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priestes and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† *Hebr. standing.*

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto ¶ LORD:

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Hebr. found. 21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loude instruments vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. instruments of strength. 22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c. 23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† Hebr. lifted vp, or offred. 24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem, for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse. 27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatrie. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointed officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. found. * 2. King. 18.4. † Hebr. Images. † Hebr. vntill to make an end. NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in ¶ law of the LORD.

† Num. 4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† Hebr. brought. 5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

‖ Or, dates. 6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God and layd *them* † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27.30. deut.14. 28. † Hebr. heapes, heapes. 7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said; Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

‖ Or, storthouses. 11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers, in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King; and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† Heb. at his hand. ‖ Or, stuff. 15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue their brethren, by courses as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses.

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, stuff

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And Thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the ser-

nice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters,* Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouerie.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God,* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the imbassage of Babylon.* 33 *Hee dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

*2.Kings 18.13. &c. Esay 36 1. &c.

AFter *these things and the establishment therof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encaped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

3 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was so warre.

4 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the city: & they did helpe him.

† Hebr. ouer flowed.

5 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the king of Assyria come & find much water?

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with vs, then with him.

* Iere. 17.5. † Hebr. leaned

8 * With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

* 2.King. 18.17. † Hebr. dominion. ‖ Or, in the strong hold.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laide siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my father vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speach vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his God, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2. Kings 19.35. &c. † Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things. * 2. King. 20.1. Esa. 38.1.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Hebr. the lifting vp.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels.

† Hebr. desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flocks and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the west side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

† Hebr. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chanes.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. messengers. * 2. King. 20.12. &c.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the Sepulchres of

the

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 Hee is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God. he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 Hee dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.Kings 21.1,&c.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

† Hebr. he returned and built. *2.King. 18.4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

*Deut. 12.11. 1.King. 8.29. and 9.3. 2.chro. 6.6 and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

† Hebr. precious things. * 2.King. 20.1.Iſa. 38.1.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*Pſa. 132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

*2.Sam. 7.10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖ Or, for the tower.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh: and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned *in* his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

*2.Kings 21.19.&c

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe; but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

† Hebr. multiplied treſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord 23 Huldah prophecieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewеth the Couenant with God.

IOſiah * *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

* 2.Kings 22.1,&c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ſ eight yere of his reigne while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after ſ God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah & Ieruſalem from the hie places, & the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1.Kings 13.2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them, that had ſacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26.30. ‖ Or, Sunimages. † Hebr. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattokes round about.

‖ Or, maules.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to roster.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonne of the Kohathites to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

* 2. Kings 22.8 &c. † Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out or tolled. † Hebr. in it.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micha, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor. 2. King. 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, & for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2 King. 22.14. † Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I wil bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem. * 2. Kings 23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and al the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD. † Hebr. fro great euen to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers. † Hebr. found.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. † Hebr. from after. And all his daies they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Iosiah.*

MOreouer, * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: & they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * day of the first moneth. * 2. Kings 23.21.22. * Exod. 12.6.

2 And hee set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel. * 1. Chro. 9.10. and chap. 23.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne. 24,25,& 26. * 2. Chro. 8.14.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites. † Hebr. the part of the fathers. † Hebr. the seuerall part of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses. † Hebr. of the

7 And

† Hebr. offered. 7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the kings substance.

† Hebr. offered. 8 And his princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zacharias, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered. 9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

* See. Chap. 29 34. 12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12 8,9. 13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Hebr. made them runne. 14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

† Hebr. found. 15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Hebr. station. * 1 Chro. 25 1, &c. * 2 Chro. 9.17. & 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

† Hebr. found. 17 And the children of Israel that were † present kept the Passeouer that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did al the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

* 2 Kings 23 29. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemesh by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

† Hebr. house. 21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou King of Iudah? *I come* † Heb. the house of my war. not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded. † Hebr. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah. ‖ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12.11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD, † Hebr. kindenesse.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem. * 2. Kings 23 30, &c

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold. † Heb, removed him.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt. † Hebr. mutated.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God. ‖ Or, chaines. * 2. Kings 24.13.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon. dan.1.1.2. ‖ Or, Iecconiah, 1. chr.3 16. or Coniah Ier.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead. 22 24. * 2. Kings. 24 8. † Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* † Hebr. vessels of desire. euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem. ‖ Or Mattaniah, 2 King. 24 17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. 2 chron. 37.1. * Ier. 52. 1, &c.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe 2 king. 24.18. before

before Ieremiah the Prophet, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people tranigreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he hath hallowed in Ieruſalem.

*Ier.25 3. & 35.15. †Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers. ‖That is, continually and earneſtly. †Heer. healing. *2 Kings 25.1,&c.

15 *And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſsion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no †remedy.

17 *Therefore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſsion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, & the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD and the treaſures of the king, and of his Princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And †them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

†Heb. ſhe remnants der from the ſword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntil the land *had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

*Ier.25. 9 12. & 29.10.

22 ¶ *Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughtout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Leuit. 26.34 & 35. & 43. *Ezr.1.1 *Ier.29. 10,13. & 29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

*2.Chro. 36.22. Ier 25.12. & 29.10. †Hebr. cauſed a voice to paſſe. *Iſai 44. 28.and 45.1,13.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſi les the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

†Hebr. liſt him vp.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, & with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖That is, holped them.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, *which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods.

*2. King. 24.13. 2 chro. 36.7.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto *Sheſhbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

*See Chap. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues.

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred: All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

†Heb.she transmutation.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Prieſtes, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw *these are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euen euery one vnto his city;

*Nehe.7. 6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖Or, Azariah. Nehem. 7.7.

3 The children of Pareoſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and fiue.

*Nehe. 7.10.

6 The children of *Pahath Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zatu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

5 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hunderd fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.
31 The children of the * other Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred thirty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Asupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattill, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things: till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Besides their seruants & their maids, of whom there was seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules two hundred forty and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Worke-*

5.36. *Or, Binnui, vehe.* 7.35. *Or, Hariph, vehe.* 7.24. *Or, Gibeon. veh.* 7.25. *Or, Beth-Azmaueth, veh.* 7.28. *See verse 7. *Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.* *1.Chro. 24.7. *1.Chro. 24.14. *1.Chro. 9.12. *1.Chro. 28.8. *Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called Aholiah. Hode. ueh, Neh. 7.43. 46. *Or, Shamlai.* *Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.* 54. *Or, Perida in Nehem.* 57. *Or, Amon, in Nethem.* 58. *Iosh. 9. 27. 1.chro. 9.2. *1.King. 9.21. 61. *Or, pedegree.* *2.Sam. 17.27. † *Heb. they were polluted from the Priesthood.* 63. *Or, to eate.* *Exod. 28.30. *1. Chron. 26.20.

Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, Iosua* 2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moles the man of God.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one, that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laide.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh̃ua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̃ua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layde the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to prayse the LORD, after the *ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a lowd shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

‖ *Or, Hodauiah. Chap. 2. 40.* † *Hebr. as one.*

* *1. Chro. 6. 31 and chap. 16. 7. and 25. 1.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOW when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel,

† *Heb. the sonnes of the transportation*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesh̃ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. Ahasuerosh.*

7 ¶ And in the daies of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredah, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ *Or, in peace.* † *Hebr. societie.*

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

‖ *Or, Secretarie.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, & Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

† *Cald. societie.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and Noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† *Cald. Cheenah.*

11 ¶ *This is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king; Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time:

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ *Or, finished.* † *Cald. ioyned together.*

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

† *Cald. giue.* ‖ *Or, strength.*

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† *Cald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy Fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† *Cald. made.* † *Cald. in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then ſent the King an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their †companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt, beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

†Cald. ſocietis.

18 The letter which ye ſent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And †I commanded, and ſearch hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath †made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition hath been made therein.

†Cald. they haue made a decree in it.

20 There haue been mighty kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and cuſtome was payd vnto them.

†Cald. lifted-vp it ſelfe.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

†Cald. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, & made them to ceaſe, by † force and power.

†Cald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zechary, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

*Aggai.1.1. zech.1.1.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem, and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and ſaid vnto them; Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

†Cald. that build this build-ing.

4 Then ſaid we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius, and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the king.

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † Wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

†Cald. in the midſt thereof. †Cald. ſtones of ſolding.

9 Then aſked we thoſe Elders, *and* ſayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

10 We aſked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

*1. King. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carried the people away into Babylon.

*2. King. 24.2. and 25.8.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* King Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

*Ezra. 1.1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Chap.1. 18. & 6.5.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels; goe, ‖ carry them into the Temple, that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

‖Or, depute.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time euen vntill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore if it *ſeeme* good vnto the king, let there ſearch be made in the kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem: and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Paſſouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the †rolles, where the treaſures were † layd vp in Babylon.

†Cald. bookes.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

†Cald. made to deſcend.

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the king, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be ſtrongly layd, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubites:

‖Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And let alſo the golden & ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ieruſalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and †brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ieruſalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the houſe of God.

†Cald. goe.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

†Cald. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, ſoorthwith expences bee

†Cald. by mé a decree is made.

giuen

†Cald. made to ceaſe.

giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not †hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes: for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day, without faile:

†Cald. of reſt.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices †of ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be †hanged thereon, & let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

†Cald. let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the †commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

†Cald. decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy,

†Cald. the ſons of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, † *as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

†Cald. according to the writting. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their handes in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand the of LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the ſingers and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, the- †Cald. was the
gan he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* foundati-
of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem, according on of the
to the good hand of his God vpon him. going vp

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, ſtatutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Aataxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings. | Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

|Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfite Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, to goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

†Cald. from before the king. *Eſter. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold which the king and his counſellers had freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem.

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem:

* Chap. 8.25.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

†Cald. Corrs.

23 † What-

† Hebr. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates & iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to † Chald. to rooting out. imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellors, and before all the kings mightie princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me: and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee findeth s. Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a Fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these; Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

‖ Or, the youngest sonne. ‖ Or, Zecur, as some reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together vnto the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † telde them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

† Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See 1. Chr. 26. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them;

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of golde an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as golde.

† Hebr. yellow or shining brasse.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the golde *are* a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

† Hebr. desirable.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and golde, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesh̃ua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel ninety and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernors on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied vntil the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* wee *bene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the king of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one ende to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace nor their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioine in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping & casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore,

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, & do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib, and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of their transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of our fathers, and doe his pleasure: and

---

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pin.

‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

† Hebr. bast with held behind.

† Hebr. meath our iniquities.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

† Hebr. deuoted.

† Heb. the ninth moneth.

† Hebr. because of.

† Hebr. sed is dwelt at home

† Hebr. brought back.

and separate your selues from the people of the land and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said, with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely of the sonnes of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eleazar, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues; and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iezziah, and Malchijah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum, Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

Or, till this matter be dispatched.

† Hebr. stood.

‖ Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth: 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the Moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanan one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy *for* them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: * Deut. 4.25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. * Deut. 30.4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the wals.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not beene *before-time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ¶ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it pleased the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

† *Hebr. wise.* 6 And the King said vnto me (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer I said vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with mee.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went out to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel. * Iere. 31.38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri. † *Hebr. at his hand.*

3 But the fish gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriah the son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah of the gold smiths next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall. ‖ *Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces. † *Hebr. second.*

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But

25 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres
*Iohn 9.7. thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Shiloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe down from the citie of Dauid.

26 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and
*2.Kings 20.20. to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

27 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

28 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

29 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armourie, at the turning *of the wall.*

‖Or, Zaccai. 30 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

31 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the ende of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

32 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

33 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

34 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

35 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the towre which lieth out from
*Ier. 32.2. the kings high houſe that was by the * court of the priſon: after him Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.
*2.Chro. 27.3. 36 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.
‖Or, the tower. 37 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

38 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

39 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to
‖Or, ouer the going vp of the ‖corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?
† Hebr. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a ſoxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.
† Hebr. deſpight.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,
† Hebr. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.
† Hebr to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayers vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them: and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs ten times, ‖From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*
‖Or, *shall from all places ye must returne to vs.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.
† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.
† Hebr. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhal fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one, went with his weapon for water*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our landes, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed mony for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: & loe, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yardes, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the mony and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then they said, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, & tooke an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

‖ *Hebr. emptie or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for mee* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumour, by hired prophesies to terrifie Nehemiah* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therin: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their king according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem. verse 1.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him saying. There are no such things done as thou sayeſt, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There-

19 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould bee afrayd, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

24 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

25 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

26 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

† Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah. 17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 *For there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me. ‖ Or, matters. and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah commiſſeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Prieſts, 43 of the Leuites 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 and of the Prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

‖ Or, Gilſom. verſe 2. † Hebr. wide in part. 4 Now the citie *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

Ezra 2. &c. 6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah: The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was thus*:

‖ Or, Azariah. 8 The children of Parоſh, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſauenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zatth, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred and twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Beſai, three hundred twentie and foure.

‖ Or, Iora. 24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Gibbar. 25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

‖ Or, Azmoueth. 28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim. 29 The men of ‖ Kiriath iearim, Cephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*S. e verſ. 12. 34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred, fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Ieriche, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

*1. Chro. 24. 7. 39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuenteene.

‖ Or, Hodauiah. Ezra 2. 40 43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure.

‖ Or, Iodah. Ezr. 44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

3. 9. 45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant, lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *ſauing that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

‖ Or, euery one went with his weapon for water

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We haue morgaged our landes, vineyards, and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed mony for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: & loe, we bring into bondage our ſons and our daughters, to be ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

† *Hebr. my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſury, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere*

* *Leuit. 25.48.*

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yardes, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the mony and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then they ſaid, We will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, & tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould do according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, ſo God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Hebr. emptie or void.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea, euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for mee* daily, *was* one ox, *and* ſixe choiſe ſheepe: alſo foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, *for good, according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* *Chap. 13.22.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumour, by hired prophe ſies to terrifie Nehemiah* 15 *The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall and that there was no breach left therin: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one* of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times after this ſort, and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their king according to theſe words.

‖ Or, Geſhem, verſ. 1.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a king in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There-

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should bee afrayd, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

† Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

‖ Or, Gosham, verse 1.

† Hebr. wide in spaces.

4 Now the citie was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

Ezra 2.1, &c.

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah: The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was thus:

‖ Or, Seraiah. Ezra 2.2.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, fiftie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zatth, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani. Ezra 2.10.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred and twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora. Ezra 2.18.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibbar. Ezra 2.20.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, Azmoueth. Ezra 2.24.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath iearim, Cephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim. Ezra 2.25.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred, fifty and foure.

*S. e verl 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

*1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

‖ Or, Hodaiah. Ezra 2.40

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Iudah, Ezr. 3.9.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred nintie and two.

61 * And these were they which went vp also, from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

* Ezra 2.43.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai, the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 ¶ These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the governor

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore;

67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid seruants, of who̅ *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men, and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue, sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirthasha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty priests garments.

† Hebr. part.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pounds of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the Porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare, and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the watergate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand, and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah and Meshullam.

† Hebr. towre of wood.

* Chap. 8.2.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Iesh̃ua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, the governour

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto the LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be yee grieued.

‖ Or, that they might in struction in the words of the Law.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

inall their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Olive branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captivity, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the law of God: & they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

† Hebr. a restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. strange children.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iesshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, scaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Iesshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

* Gene. 1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

*Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. & 17.5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, I *say*, to his seede, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

* Gene. 15.6. *Gen. 12. 7. & 16. 18. and 17.9.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so diddest thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7.8, 9, 10, 12. and 14. chap.

11 * And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

* Exod. 14.22. * Exod. 15.10. * Exod. 14.27.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13.21.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

* Exod. 20.1 & 19.20. † Hebr. lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

* Exod.

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirste, and promisedst them that they should *go in to* possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

* Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. & 20.9. * Deut. 1.8. † Hebr. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

† Hebr.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardest hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Numb. 14.4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

* Exod. 32.4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13.22. nom. 14.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

14. 1. cor. 10.1. * Numb. 11.17.

21 Yea forty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old and their feet swelled not.

* Exod. 16.15. & 22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

17.6. iosh. 5.12. * Deut. 3.4. * Numb. 21.21, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisternes. † Hebr. tree of food.

26 Neuertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1. Kings 19.20.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Hebr. they returned to their enemies

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion *of* euill.

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. forbeare ouer them. * 2. Kings 17.13 2. chron. 36.15.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly conſume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who kerpest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34.6. † Hebr. wearines. † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didst teſtifie against them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day, and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

† Hebr. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the Couenant 29 The points of the Couenant.

† Hebr. as the ſealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw theſe † that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, theſe *were* ϒ priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath, Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Priests, the Leuites the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands vnto the law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderſtanding.

* Ezra, 2.43.

29 They clane to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

* Exod. 34.16. deut.7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the ſeuenth yere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20.10. leuit.25.3. deu.5.12. nchem. 13.23.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekell, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

* Deut. 15.2. leuit.25.4.

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſts and for the holy things, and for the ſin offerings to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. euery hand.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appoinated, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See numb.18 and 19. chap. and exod.23. 19.& leuit.1.2.3.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

* Exod. 23.19. leuit.23.17. numb.15. 19.& 18. 12.&c.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Priests that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

‖ Or, the ſame of Heggedolim. † Hebr. were one

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

* Numb. 18.26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne of the new wine and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. at the gates.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adoiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer, and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaiah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah;

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred ſorty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhilemoth, the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one* of the great men.

‖ *Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† *Hebr.* were *ouer*

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall, to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Sammuah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† *Hebr.* at the gate.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha and Gilpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See Eſra. 2.26.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof;

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages; at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and at Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts, & and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high Prieſts.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the *Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra. 2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,

‖ *Or, Melicu, v.14.*

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ *Or, Sebaniah, v.14*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ *Or Harim. v.15.*

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

‖ *Or, Meraioth. v.15*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

‖ *Or, Ginnethon, verſe 16.*

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ *Or, Minjamin, verſe 17.*

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.

‖ *Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.*

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

‖ *Or, Sallai, v.20.*

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

‖ *That is, Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.*

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan.

14 Of

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings, and with ſinging *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts, and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires to the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wal, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eaſtward.
38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fiſh gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iohohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Exer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced, for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities of the portions of the ‖ law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * And the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer.
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.

* 1. Chro. 9.

‖ *Or, ſtreets, or aſſemblies*

* 1. Chro. 24. & 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 25. 1. &c.
‖ *That is, ſets apart.*
* Numb. 18. 26.

† *Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.*

‖ *That is, appointed by the Law.*
† *Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.*
† *Hebr. that ſtood*

† *Hebr. there was read.*
* Numb. 22. 3. &c.
† *Hebr. eares.*
* Numb. 22 5. Ioſh. 24. 9.
† *Hebr. being ſet ouer.*
† *Heb. the commandements of the Leuites.*
† *Hebr. at the end of dayes.*
‖ *Or, I earneſtly requeſted.*

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commaunded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſayd, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tith of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † the next to them *was* Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to deſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices ther of.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading winepreſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figges, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah & in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon all this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe; that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commaunded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to thee ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to ỹ language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them and ſmote certaine of them, & pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Iehoiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therfore I chaſed him from me

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruites. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† Hebr. ſtanding.
‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.
† Hebr. as the ir hand.
† Hebr. it was vpon them.
* Ver. 22.
† Hebr. kindreds ‖ Or, obſeruations.
† Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.
‖ That is, appointed by the Law.
† Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Hebr. that ſtood
* 1. Chro. 24. & 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 25. 1. &c.
‖ That is, ſet apart.
* Numb. 18. 26.
† Hebr. there put vead.
* Numb. 22. 3. deu. 23. 3.
† Hebr. eares.
* Numb. 22 5. Ioſh 24. 9.
† Hebr. being ſet ouer.
† Heb. the com mandement of the Leuites.
† Hebr. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.
† Hebr. found.
‖ Or, vials.
‖ Or, of porphyre, and mar-ble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.
† Hebr. wine of the king-dome.
† Heb. ac-cording to the hand of the king.
† Hebr. ſecond.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueregnitie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from Indea, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred & ſeuen & twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus, ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feaſt vnto all his princes, and his ſeruants; the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine ſtaines and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines, therfore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra. 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the queene Vashti, according to the Law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe.

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes; Vashti the queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commaunded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the king. † Hebr. from before him.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, & the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. vnto her companion. † Hebr. was good in the eies of the king.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

21 And the saying † pleased ✠ king & the princes, and the king did according to ✠ word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people.

† Hebr. vnto the hand.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choyce of virgines, a queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai beside the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king is made queene. 21 Mordecai discouring a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgines sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen *them*:

† Hebr. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai, vel, Hegeus.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. Kings 24.15. 16, 24.1 and 2. chron. 36.10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. nourished. † Hebr. faire of forme, & good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, & he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. her portions. † Hebr. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king; she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his raigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines, so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse. † Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a †releasse to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

†Hebr. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept †the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus:

‖Or, Bigthana, chap 6.2. †Hebr. the threshold.

22 And the thing was told to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is* the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not †for the kings profite to suffer them.

†Hebr. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, †that they may be destroyed: and I will †pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

†Hebr. to destroy them. †Hebr weigh. ‖Or, appointed.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha, the Agagite, the Iewes ‖enemie.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writting thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed it with his kings ring.

‖Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, litle children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: & the king & Haman sate down to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther, vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 Shee excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud, and bitter cry:

2 And came euen vnto the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

†Hebr. sackecloth and ashes were layd vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her †chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly greiued, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

†Hebr. Eunuches whom he had placed for her.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Hebr.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writting of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai,

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargment and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king, and Haman to a banquet. 6 Shee being incouraged by the king in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfully and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman, refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that shee had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes be made of fiftie cubites † Hebr. tree. high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſernice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune by friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night could not the king sleepe, and he † Hebr. commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, and they were read before the king. the kings sleepe fled

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, & Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. ‖ Or, Bigthan, Thara. † Hebr. threshold. 2.21.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruant that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king saide, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?) † Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour, † Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head: † Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell † Hebr. wherewith the king.

9 And let this apparrell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city and proclaime before him, Thus it shall be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, & do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate; † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken. † Hebr. clotheth him.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke through the street of the city and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. † Hebr. causeth him to ride. † Hebr. suffer not a word to fall.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prouaile against him but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Heb. to drinke.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queene.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeste? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the king dome.

3 Then Esther the queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeste.

† Hebr. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damnage.

† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him. † Heb. she that is aduersary and enemy. ‖ Or, as the preface of.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the queene: Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † the aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queene.

† Hebr. with me.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make requeste for his life to Esther the queene: for he saw that there was enill determined against him by the king.

† Hebr. to whose is honour in whose is honour in the king. † Hebr. lighteth. † Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. † Hebr. where-with the head knit, doth clotheth himselfe. † Hebr. cause him to rule. † Hebr. to fall.

8 Then the king returned out of the Palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will hee force the queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. cut.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high; which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecai honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the queene; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hamedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day therof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to the writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoyle of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commaundement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. renealed.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules, *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for ſ feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

that belonged to the king.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter & destruction and did † what they would vnto those ỹ hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha and Talphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Adridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the tenne sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy request further: and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted vnto the Iewes which *are* in Shushan to do to morrow also according vnto this dayes decree, & † let Hamans ten sons be hanged vpon the gallows.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces gathered themselues together and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, fiue and seuenty thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush.

† Hebr. when she came.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery province, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

† Hebr. faile. † Hebr. vanish.

29 Then Esther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme his second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all ỹ Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

ANd the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are* they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods, and children in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters,

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ household: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vpthe sheepe, and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obteineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mourning him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considred my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill: and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause?

4 And Satan answered the LORD and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, doest thou still reteine thine integritie? Curse God and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept,

a Chap. 2.3.

‖ Or, substance.

‖ Or, houshold.

Hebr. sonnes of the East.

2. King. 1.10 12. Hebr. all the dayes.

Hebr. she sinned.

Hebr. in the midst of them.

1. Pet. 5. 8. Hebr. passe.

Hebr. set thine heart vpon.

‖ Or, substance.

Hebr. if he curse not thee.

Hebr. flesh.

Hebr. for their soules.

Hebr. made him greate.

Hebr. fire.

† Hebr. crush.

† Hebr. when he came.

‖ That is, Lot.

† Hebr. passe.

† Hebr. enter.

† Hebr. strength.

† Hebr. for their soules.

† Hebr. rushed.

† Hebr. from a side.

‖ Or, robe

* Eccle. 5. 14. tim. 6. 7.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 1. vers. 1. & 8.

† Hebr. to swallow him vp.

‖ Or, only

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, Let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth, I had not beene, as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † wearie be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwelt in * houses of clay whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning, to euening: they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked, is miserie. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou † turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and † enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† *Hebr. answered.*
* Chap. 10.18,19. ier.20.14.
‖ *Or, challenge it.*
‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day.*
‖ *Or, is not reioyce among the dayes.*
‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*
† *Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.*
† *Hebr. wearied in his strength.*
† *Hebr. waite.*
* Chap. 19.8
† *Heb. before my meate.*
† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*
† *Hebr. a word.*
† *Hebr. who can refraine from words?*
† *Heb. the bowing knees.*
* Pro.23. 8.esc. 10.13.
‖ *That is, by his anger, as Iob 30.33.*
† *Heb. by stealth.*
† *Be. with me.*
† *Heb. the multitude of my bones.*
‖ *Or, I heard a still voice.*
* Chap. 15.15. pet.2.4.
‖ *Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.*
* 2. Cor. 5.1.
† *Hebr. beaten to pieces.*
‖ *Or, lookes.*
‖ *Or, indignation.*
‖ *Or, iniquitie.*
‖ *Or, labour.*
† *Heb. the sons of the burning coale lift vp to flie.*
* Chap. 18. 10. psa. 37. 38. rom. 11.33.
† *Heb. there is no search of.*
† *Heb. there be no number.*
† *Heb. places.*

*Psal.113 6.1.sam. 2.7. *Nehe.4. 15.psal. 33.10. isa.8.10. ‖Or,cannot performe any thing. 1.Cor. 3.19. *Deut. 28.29. ‖Or,runne into. *Psal. 107.42. *Prou.3. 12.Iames 1.13. heb. 12.5.apoc. 3.9. *Deut. 32.39.1. sam.2.6. isa 30.26. hose 6.1. *Psal. 91.4. †Hebr. from the hands. ‖Or,when the tongue scourgeth *Hose. 2.18. ‖Or, that peace is tabernacle. ‖ Or,erre. ‖Or,mush. † Hebr.ascendeth. †Hebr. for thy selfe.

11 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne may be exalted to safety.
12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖cannot performe their enterprise.
13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 * They ‖ meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happie is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hidde ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt langh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnes.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauory, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my requeste! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almightie.
15 My brethren haue delt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped, they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† Hebr. to him that melteth, and wherein the snow is hid. † Hebr. they are cut off. † Hebr. *they* the heap thereof. † Hebr. extinguished. ‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. † Hebr. to it. † Hebr. not. † Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon. † Hebr. before your face. ‖ That is, in this matter. † Hebr. my palate

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 Her complaineth of his owne restlesse nesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the daies of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse monthes of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed vnto me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I rise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde, mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

† Hebr. gapeth after. † Hebr. the euening be measured * Chap. 16.22.psal. 90.5.and 102.11. and 103. 15.and 144.4. isa.40.6. iam.4.14. † Hebr. shall not returne. ‖ To see, that is, to enioy. ‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather †then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alledgeth antiquitie to proone the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applyeth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought. † Heb. *shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God? * Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, *before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea: * Gene. 1.6. † Hebr. *heights.*

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number. * Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou? † Hebr. *Ash, Caphill, and Cimah.*

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him. * See chap. 9.8. & Isa. 45. 9. ierem. 6. rom. 9.20.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voice: † Hebr. *who can turne him away?*

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse. † Hebr. *helpers of pride or strength.*

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey. † Hebr. *ships of desire.* ‖ Or, *ship of Ebed.*

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe;

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me. ‖ Or, *make me to be abhorred.*

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖daies man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, † but *it is* not so with me.

† Hebr. one that should argue.
‖ Or, Umpire.
† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions,* 18 *bee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as a man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Hebr. take paines about me.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

* Psal. 139. 14. † Hebr. knitted.

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

That is, thy plagues.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

‖ Chap. 7. 11.

18 ¶ Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue bin as though I had not been, I should haue bin caried frō the wombe to the graue.

See Chap. 3. 9. and 7. 6.

20 ¶ Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

† Hebr. the heights of heauen.
‖ Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away
† Hebr. empty.
† He shall arise a-boue the noonday.
* Leuit. 26. 5.
† Hebr. intreat.
† Hebr. thy face.
† Hebr. flight shal perish from them.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reprooueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

† Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖ Or, deuices.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

† Heb. the heights of heauen.

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‖ Or, make a change.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together then † who can hinder him?

† He, who can turne him away

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

† Hebr. empty.

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

† He shall arise a-boue the noonday.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

* Leuit. 26. 5.

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

† Hebr. intreat.

17 And *thine* age † shalbe clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

† Hebr. thy face.
† Hebr. flight shal perish from them.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shal faile, and † they shall not escape, and their hope *shalbe as* the giuing vp of the ghost.

‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

* Chap. 34.3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God.
* Isa.22. 22.
* Apoc. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.

11 * Doeth not the eare try wordes? and the † mouth taste his meate?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome, and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong
† Hebr. leadeth in
† Hebr. wander.

20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them againe.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely, I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phisitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Hebr. be silent from me.

13 † Holde your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† Hebr. presume vp vpon.

15 Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

* Psal. 25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou setteft a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

† Hebr. obserues.
† Hebr. roote.

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few daies, and full of trouble.

† Hebr. short of dayes.

2 * He commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

* Psal. 102.12. and 103. 15.& 144. 4. chap. 8.9.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

† Hebr. who will giue?
* Psal. 51.5.

6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

* Chap. 14.7. Isai. 6.36. psal.14.3. pro.30.9. Lioh.1.8.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

† Hebr. ceasse.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth † and wasteth away; yea, a man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

† Hebr. is wasted and ouercome.

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens bee no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shal he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

† Hebr. founde of feares.
* Psal. 139.2.

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

† Hebr. fasten.

18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

† Hebr. ouerflowe-eth.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt wind?

† Hebr. knowledge of wind.

3 Should he reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

† Hebr. thou makeſt void.

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

† Hebr. teacheth.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

* Rom. 11.34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

* Chap. 14.4. 1 king. 8.46. 2 chron. 6.36. pſal. 14.3. pro. 20.9. 1 ioh. 1.8.

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

* Iob. 4.18.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare;

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† Hebr. ſound *of feares.*

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares, in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid, they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſs, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

‖ Or, ſhall be caſt off.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

* Eſa. 59. 4 pſal. 7.15.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

‖ Or, ſhall quiuer.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

‖ Or, troubleſome. * Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that *thou* anſwereſt?

† Hebr. words of winde.

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye *doe*, if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake my head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, & the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe.*

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

† Hebr. hath ſhut me vp.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackecloth vpon my ſkinne, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

† Hebr. in the high places.

19 Alſo now, behold my witnes *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Hebr. are my ſcorners.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not returne.

‖ Or, friend.
† Hebr. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob expostulateth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY † breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

† Or, my spirit is spent.
† Hebr. lodge.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was a tabret.

‖ Or, before them

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow: and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Hebr. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

† Hebr. neere.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

† Hebr. to corruption.

14 I haue † said to corruption, *Thou art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

† Hebr. my hope.

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken of thee? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?

† Hebr. his soule.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe:

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Hebr. hidden.

11 Terrours shall make him afraide on euery side, and † shall drive him to his feet.

† Hebr. scatter him.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

† Hebr. strength.

14 * His confidence shall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8.14. & 11.20. psal. 112. 10 prou. 10.28.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth and he shall haue no name in the street.

* Prou. 2.22.

18 † He shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

† Hebr. they shall drive him.

19 He shall neither haue son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that ‖ went before; † were affrighted:

‖ Or, lived with him
† Hebr. laid hold on horror.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pity. 23 Hee believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

‖ Or, harden your selues against me

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ Or, violence.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwel in mine house, and my maides count mee for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

† Hebr. my breath.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

‖ Or, the wicked.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.

* Psalm. 41.9. & 55.13.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

† Hebr. the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

‖ Or, to my flesh

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

‖ Or, as † Hebr. who will giue, &c.

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke:

24 Thoſe they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

‖ Or, after I ſhall awake though this body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkinne, *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

† Hebr. they ſhall driue him ‖ Or, lined with him † Hebr. laid hold on hor-rour.

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be conſumed † within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

† Hebr. a ſtranger.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

† Hebr. in my boſome. ‖ *Or, and* what *roote of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and for *this* † I make haſte.

† Hebr. my haſte is in me.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of olde, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

* Pſal. 37.37. † Hebr. from *were*

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

† Hebr. cloud.

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne dounge: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found, yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

‖ Or, the poore ſhal oppreſſe the children.

10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickednes be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midſt of his palate.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and he ſhall vomit them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

‖ Or ſtreaming brookes. † Heb. according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of Aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for ſhall he reſtore and ſhall not ſwallow it downe: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not reioyce *therein*.

† Hebr. cruſhed. * Eccles. 5.12.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poore; *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

† Hebr. know. ‖ Or, there ſhall be none left for his meate.

20 Surely he ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſaue of that which he deſired.

21 ‖ There ſhall none of his meate be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency, he ſhall bee in ſtraites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come vpon him.

‖ Or, ſtroke him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the gliſtering ſword commeth out of his gall; † terrours *are* vpon him.

† Hebr. terrours.

26 All darkeneſſe *ſhalbe* hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him; it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP XXI.

Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God: 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy & vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

† Hebr. ſhortened † Hebr. looke vnto me.

5 † Marke me and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

* Pſal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Habac. 1.16.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become olde, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

‖ Or, in mirth.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

* 2 Chro. 22.17.

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee ſhould ſerue him? and what profit ſhould we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

‖ Or, lamp. † Hebr. ſtealeth away.

17 How often is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their deſtruction, vpon them? God diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

‖ That is the puniſhment of his iniquity.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme † carrieth away.

† Heb. in his very perfection or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

‖ Or, milke pailes.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* hee in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing hee iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet:

24 His ‖ breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
* Prou. 16.4.
30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shalbe brought forth to † the day of wrath.
† Heb. the day of wraths.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
† Hebr. graues.
32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shal † remaine in the tombe.
† Hebr. watch in the heap.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
† Hebr. transgression.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
‖ Or, if he may be profitable
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproone thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
‖ Or, stands vpon her guard.
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
† Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked.
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
† Heb. the man of arme.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
† Hebr. e minent of accepted.
8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
† Hebr. the head of the riuer.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
‖ Or, what hold the † height of the starres how high they are.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.
† Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
* Chap. 21 14.
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:
‖ Or, to them.
17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
* Chap. 21.16.
18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
* Psal. 107.42.
19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
‖ Or, estate
‖ Or, their excellencie,
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ That is, with God
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth and lay vp his words in thine heart,
23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
* Chap. 8.5.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
‖ Or, as the dust
‖ Or, gold.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
† Hebr. siluer of strengths.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
† Hebr. him that hath low eyes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.
29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.
30 He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God. 6 In confidence of his mercie 8 God who is inuisible obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke *is* heauier then my groning.
† Hebr. my hand.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto me.
6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.
† Hebr. the way that is with me.
11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
† Hebr. I haue hid, or laid vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
13 But he is in one *mind* and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.
* Psal. 115.3.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed to me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, see his dayes?
2 Some remoone the * land markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
* Deut. 19.14. & 27.17.
‖ Or, feed them.
3 They drine away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes one for a Pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.
5 Behold

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſert, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernesſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and for their* children.

† *Hebr. mingled corne or dredge.*

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† *Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their wincpreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† *Hebr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.*

16 In the darke they dig through houſes *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† *Hebr. violently take it.*

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feede ſweetely on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednesſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖ *Or, he truſteth not his owne life*

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

† *Hebr. are not.*

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as ſ tops of the eares of corne.

† *Heb. cloſed vp.*

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a lyar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

† *Chap 4.17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.*

4 * How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* *Pſal. 143.2.*

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea, the Starres are not pure in his ſight:

6 How much leſſe man *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou ſ arme ſ *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ *Or, with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

* *Prou. 15.11.*

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† *Heb. vntill the end of light with darkues.*

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† *Hebr. pride.*

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerities. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† *Hebr. added to take vp.*

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

† *Hebr. made my ſoule bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

‖ *That is, ſ breath which God gaue him.*

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedly, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you till I die, I will not remooue my integrity from me.

† *Hebr. from my dayes.*

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

* *Mat. 16. 26.*

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

* *Prou. 1. 28. ezek. 8. 18 iob. 9. 31. iam 4 3.*

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

‖ *Or, being in the hand, &c.*

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours *which* they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplyed, *it is for* ſ ſword, and his off ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

* *Pſal. 78. 63.*

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him, ſhalbe buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

* *Chap. 18.11.*

20 * Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The East wind careth him away, & he departeth, and as a ſtorme hoiſeth him out of his place.
22 For *God* ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
† Hebr. in fleeing he would flee.
23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 22 *But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.*

‖ Or, a mine. ‖ Or, duſt.
SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold. ‖ Or, gold oare.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.
8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.
‖ Or, flint.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
† Hebr. from weeping.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouer flowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he foorth to light.
12 But where ſhall wiſdome be found? & where is the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
* Rom. 11.33,34.
14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.
† Heb fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
* Prou. 3. 14. and 8. 11. 19 and 16. 16.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphyre.
17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold. ‖ Or, veſſell of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.
‖ Or, Ramoth.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?
* Verſ. 12.
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the ‖ ayre. ‖ Or, heauen.
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder,
‖ Or, did number it
27 Then did I ſee it ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and ſearched it out.
* Pſal. 111.10. prou. 1.7. and 9.10.
28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſdome, and to depart from euill, *is* vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob bemoaneth himſelfe of his former proſperitie and honour.*

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid, † Hebr. added to
2 O that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me: take vp.
3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe: ‖ Or, lamp.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle: † Hebr. with me.
7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.
8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles helde their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth. † Heb. the voyce of the nobles was hid.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me; and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth. † Heb. the iaw teeth.
18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand. or the grinders.
19 My roote *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch. † Hebr. I caſt.
20 My glory *was* † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand. † Hebr. opened. † Hebr. new.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeach dropped vpon them. † Hebr. changed.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.
25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a king *in* the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt.* 15 *His proſperity into calamity.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke. † Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.
2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profite* me, in whom old age was periſhed?
3 For want and famine they *were* ſolitary: fly- ing into the wilderneſſe: † in former time deſolate and waſte: ‖ Or, darke as the night. † Hebr. paſtors. † Hebr. night.
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them, as *after* a theefe.)
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes. † Hebr. holes.
7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together. † Hebr. ſons of no name.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

2 * And

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the birdle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the waies of their destruction.
13 They marre my pathe, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the coller of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I looked for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie, in seuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eies; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion is there of God from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doth he not see my wayes, and count all my steppes?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my off spring be rooted out.
9 If my heart haue beene deceiued by a woman or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an hainous crime: yea it *is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue with-held the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because my hand had gotten † much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me: ‖ behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere me, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would ‖ goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The wordes of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.
6 Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth

* Psal. 35. 15 and 69. 12.
† Hebr. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*
† Hebr. *my principall one.*
† Hebr. *turned to be cruell.*
† Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*
‖ Or, *wife.*
† Hebr. *dome.*
† Hebr. *keepe.*
* Rom. 12. 15 Psal. 35. 13.
† Hebr. *new.*
† Hebr. *changed.*
* Psal. 102. 6.
‖ Or, *ostrich.*
* 2. Chro. 16. 9. Iob. 34. 21. Prou. 5. 21 and 24. 12.
† Hebr. *bolts.*
† Hebr. *men of my tent.*
† Hebr. *of fewer dayes then I.*
‖ Or, *darke night.*
† Hebr. *pestilent.*
† Heb. *the voyce of the nobles was hid.*
† Hebr. *with me.*
† Hebr. *added to take vp. Or, lamp.*
‖ Or, *did he not fashion vs in one wombe?*
‖ That is, *the window.*
‖ Or, *the channell aboue.*
† Hebr. *found much.*
† Hebr. *the light.*
† Hebr. *bright.*
† Hebr. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
† Heb. *my palate.*
‖ Or, *to the way.*
‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*
‖ Or, *he hold my peace is that the Almighty will answere me.*
† Hebr. *weepe.*
† Heb. *the strength thereof.*
† Hebr. *caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or to breath out.*
‖ Or, *noysome weedes.*

excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *Hee reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

† *Hebr. from answering.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† *Hebr. his soule.*

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† *Hebr. expelled Iob in words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then he.

† *Hebr. elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere, in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† *Hebr. few of daies.*

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† *Heb. I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

& Chap. 38.36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 2. 17. and 2. 21.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

† *Hebr. vnderstandings.*

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I sayd, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your wordes: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† *Hebr. words.* ‖ *Or, ordered his words.* † *Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues.*

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his wordes:

† *Hebr. words.*

13 Least ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† *Hebr. the spirit of my belly.* † *Hebr. is not opened.* † *Hebr. that I may breath.*

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said* I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

† *Hebr. words.* † *Hebr. the spirit of my belly.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

† *Hebr. is not opened.*

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: will open my lips, and answere.

† *Hebr. that I may breath.*

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob. 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions:* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr. in my palate.*

3 My words *shalbe of* the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, *set thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 15. and 23. 20.

† *Hebr. according to thy mouth.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

† *Hebr. cut out of the clay.*

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying,*

† *Hebr. in mine eares.*

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither is *there* iniquitie in me.

† *Hebr. he answereth not.*

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he † counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

† *Hebr. sing by the sword.*

12 Beholde, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of *the* night when deep sleep falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† *Hebr. he reuealeth or vncouereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr. from perishing by the sword.*

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† *Hebr. worke.*

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine.*

† *Hebr. from passe.*

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meate.

† *Hebr. meat of desire.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

* Psal. 107. 18.

22 His soule draweth neere to the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

† *Hebr.*

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ransome.

‖ *Or, an attonement.*

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr. the childhood.*

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

† *Hebr. and my peace.*

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it *shal* not profited me not:

‖ *Or, he looked vpon men* † *Hebr. and my soule, &c. and my life.*

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

‖ *And say I haue sinned, &c. Or, he hath deliuered my soule from going, &c.*

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often-times with man,

† *Hebr. twice or thrise.*

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

† *Hebr. wise and thrise.*

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 21 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

* Chap. 12. 11.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement: let vs know † among our selues what *is* good.

† *Hebr.*

5 For

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgment.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man is like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be from God, *that hee ſhould doe* wickedneſſe; and from the Almighty, that *hee ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to find according to *his* wayes:
12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the workes of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the † mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes:
28 So † they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſements*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therfore ſpeake what thou knoweſt
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome,
36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may be tryed vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwere for wicked men. ‖ *Or, my father, let*
37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God. *Iob bee tryed.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euil cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profite ſhall I haue, ‖ *If I bee cleanſed* from my ſinne? ‖ *Or*, by it *more then by my ſin*
4 † I wil anſwere thee, & thy companions † with thee
5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou. † *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.*
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſsions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand? * Pſa.16. 2.rom.11. 35.iob. 22.3.
8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profite* the ſon of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, & maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men. * Chr.27.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. 9.prou.1. 28.iſai 1.
14 Although thou ſaieſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him 15.ier.11. 11.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity ‖ That is, God,
16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge. ‖ That is Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſhoweth how God is iuſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded and ſaid,
2 Suffer mee a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe. † *Hebr. that there are yet words for God.*
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my Maker.
4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome. † *Hebr. heart.*
6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ *Or, afflicted.*
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea the doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cordes of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſsions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eares to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie. * Pſa.33. 14.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, & their yeres in pleaſures. * Chap. 21.13.
12 But if they obey not † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge. † *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword*
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They

† Hebr. their ſoule dieth.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

‖ Or, Sodomites.

15 He deliuereth the † poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſsion.

‖ Or, aſſiſted.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remoued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould bee ſet on thy table,

† Heb. *ſhe ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iuſtice take hold *on thee.*

‖ Or, iudgment and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

† Hebr. turn thee aſide.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? *no* not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when the people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powred down raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreading of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and

† Heb. *the roots.* couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloude* that commeth betwixt.

† Hebr. *that which goeth vp.*

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared, becauſe of his great workes. 15 His wiſedome is vnſearchable in thim.

† Hebr. *heare in hearing.*

† Hebr. *light.*

† Hebr. *wings of the earth.*

* Pſa. 147. 16. & 17.

† Hebr. *and ſo the ſhowre of raine, and ſo the ſhowres of rain of his ſtrength.*

† Hebr. *out of the chamber.*

† Hebr. *ſcattering windes.*

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noiſe of his voyce, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he wil not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voice: great things doeth he, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For * hee ſaith to the ſnow, bee thou *on the* earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to great raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

† Hebr. *the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels; that they may do what ſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

† Hebr. *a rod.*

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeach* by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth & cleanſeth them

† Hebr. *gold.*

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almightie, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlwind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

† Hebr. *make me know.*

4 * Where waſt thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

* Pſa. 104. 5. prou. 3. 19.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?

† Hebr. *if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.*

† Hebr. *ſockets.*

† Hebr. *made to ſinke.*

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal. 104. 9. Ior. 5. 22.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſhadowing band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed *my decree vpon it.*

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhal † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

† Hebr. *the pride of thy waues.*

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? & cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

† Hebr. *the wings.*

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thon perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 What?

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the East winde vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water-course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hory frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Here *we are*?

36 * Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottels of heauen,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in waite?

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild asse.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde geates of the rocke bring forth? *or* canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the § glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He ‖ ‖ in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hauke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and * where the slaine *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe to God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almightie, instruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said:

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 * Wilt thou also disannull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and be-

[Or, at.
† Hebr. is taken.
[Or, the seuen starres. Hebr. Cimah.
† Hebr. Ezsil.
[Or, the twelue signes.
† Hebr. wide she.
† Heb. be-hold vs.
* Chap. 38.8. ecclesi. 2.26.
† Hebr. who can cause to lie downe.
[Or, when the dust is turned into mire.
† Heb. is turned.
* Psal. 104.21.
† Hebr. he bis.
† Psal. 147.9. Matt. 6.26.
Psal. 148.
[Or, established.
† Hebr. gold.
† Hebr. wings.
† Hebr. makes me know.
* Psa. 104.3. prou. 2.3.
† Hebr. if thou knowest vnderstanding.
† Hebr. sockets.
† Hebr. made to sinke.
* Psal. 104.9.
‖ Heb. salt. Iere. 17.6. Hab. of the ex-ile.
† Hebr. by thy mouth.
* Mat. 24. 28. luke 17.37.
* Chap. 38.3.
* Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3.4.
* Psal. 104.1.

hold euery one that is proude, and abaſe him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.
‖ *Or, the elephant, as ſome thinke.* 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
‖ *Or, he ſetteth vp.* 17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
† *Heb. he oppreſſeth* 21 He lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reede and fennes.
‖ *Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin?* 22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.
23 Behold † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ *That is a whale, or a whirlepoole.* † *Hebr. which thou drowneſt.* CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe: or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
* Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. 11 * Who hath preuented me that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen is mine
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
‖ *Or, within.* 13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
† *Hebr. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.* 15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
† *Hebr. ſorrow reioyceth.* 23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued
† *Heb. the ſtillings.* 24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*
25 When he taiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
‖ *Or, brigander.* 27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: the laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
† *Hebr. ſharp pieces of the pot-ſheard.* 30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boile like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.
‖ *Or, who behaueth himſelues without feare.* 32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
‖ *Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.* 3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
* *Chap.* 38. 2 4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
† *Hebr. his face, perſon.* 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.
† *Hebr. the captiuitie of Iob.* † *Gen. and to.* 10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friend: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of

money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had foureteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſons, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcorneſull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit *in* his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they encreaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the Lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Danid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe; ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long, *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There bee many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine encreaſed.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, & sleep: * Psal. 3.5.
for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth and professeth his studie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation. * Psal. 130.6.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray. †Hebr. before thine eyes.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD in the morning will I direct my *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp. †Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee. † Heb. the temple of thy holines

5 The foolish shall not stand †in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie. †Hebr. those which obserue me.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man. ‖ Or, stedfastnesse.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward †thy holy Temple. †Heb. in his mouth that is, in themouth of any of them.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of †mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. †Hebr. wickednesses.

9 For *there is* no ‖faithfulnes †in their mouth, their inward part *is* †very wickednes: *their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue. * Rom. 3.13.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee. ‖Or, make them guilty.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou †defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee. ‖ Or, from their counsels.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compasse him as *with* a shield. † He. shou couerest ouer, or protectest them. † Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid. ‖Or, vpon the eight.

O * LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure. * Psal. 38.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule, O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee, in the graue who shall giue thee thankes? *Psal. 30. 10. and 88.11. and 115.17. & 118.17.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares. ‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies. Isai 38.18.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping. *Mat. 7. 23. and 25 41. Luke 13. 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocencie. 10 By faith hee seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite. ‖Or, la-mentation.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a Lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* †none to deliuer. †Hebr. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue delinered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie persecute my soule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded. * Psal. 18.19. * 1. Sam. 16.7. 1. Chr. 28. 9. psal. 139.1. ier. 11.20. and 17. 10. 20. 12. 20 Rom. 8.33. † Heb. bowels of God. ‖ Or, God is angry

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to thy righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reignes.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day. ‖Or, God is angry with the wicked euery day. Iniqu. * Iob 15.35. esay 59.4.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: hee hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought foorth falshood. * Iob 15.35. esay 59.4.

15 †He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen into the ditch *which he* made. † Heb. hath digged. * Psal. 9.15.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High. 15. and 2. prou. 5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings hast thou †ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie of the reuenger. * Matt. 21.16. † Heb. founded.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him? * Iob 7.17. Psal. 144. 3. heb. 2.6.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory & honor.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet. * 1. Cor. 15.27.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſtes of the field:
8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of ſea, *and* *whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee; I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name O thou moſt High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.
4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne, iudging † right.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.
7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes; he ſhal miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.
9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.
11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my tronble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that liſteſt me vp from *the* gates of death:
14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Syon: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.
15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net: which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion Selah.
17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.
19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked,* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence.*

WHy ſtandeſt thou a farre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that he haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God* ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous; thy Iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſitie.
7 * His mouth is full of curſing and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and vanity.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.
11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, liſt vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their hert, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherleſs and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

* Pſal. 29 9. & 145.10. & 146.10. Ier. 16.10. Iam. 5. 19. ‖ *Or, ſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encouraged himſelfe in God againſt his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iuſtice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee *as a* bird to the mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrowe vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhalbe* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth help of God.* 3 *Hee comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

† *Hebr. ſoules.* ‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God* * Pſal 14 1. & 53.1. † *Heb in to generation & generation.* * Ro. 3.14 † *Hebr. deceits.* ‖ *Or, iniquity.* † *Hebr. hide themſelues.* † *Hebr. in the ſecret places.* † *Hebr. he breaketh himſelfe.* ‖ *Or, into his ſtrong paths.* * Pſal. 94. 7. ‖ *Or, aſſiſted.* † *Heb, leaueth,* ‖ *Or, eſtabliſh.* † *Hebr. in darkneſſe.* * Abak. 2.20. ‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

‖Or, vpon the eighth.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, saue.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with †a double heart doe they speake.

†Hebr. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

†Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, with our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

†Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ pusseth at him.

‖Or, would ensnare him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: * *as* siluer tried in furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

* 2. Sam. 23. 31. psa. 18. 29 and 119. verf. 140.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

prou. 30. 5. †Hebr. *him that is, euery one of them.* † Hebr. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1. Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for prouoking grace. 5 He boasteth of Diuine mercy.

‖Or, ouersee.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily, how long shall mine enemies be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shal reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Hebr. *Sinking.*

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

†Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

†Hebr. who will giue, &c.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24. 1. &c. † Hebr. sojourne. * Esay. 33. 15.

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

‖Or, reciteth, or endureth. * Exod. 22. 24. * Leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

‖Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. * Psal. 9. 10. 22. 2. and 35. 7.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

‖Or, gift is to another. * Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplyed *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

† Heb. my part.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

* Acts 2. 25.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

† Hebr. dwelleth fidently. * Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

† Hebr. iuſtice.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips haue I kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

† Hebr. let me not.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto mee, *and* heare my speach.

‖ Or, that saueſt thoſe which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *againſt them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

† Heb. that waſte me

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

† Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.

12 † Like as a Lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a yong Lyon † lurking in ſecret places.

† Hebr. the likeneſſe of him (i. of treaſure: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou fillеſt with thy hid treaſure: they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

of them)

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the wordes of this * ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

* 2 Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, LORD my ſtrength.

† Hebr. my rocke.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

* Pſal. 116.3.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

† Hebr. Belial.

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, cords.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hilles moued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

† Hebr. by him.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilions round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thicke cloudes paſſed, haile *ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, & the Higheſt gaue his voyce, haileſtones & coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes & ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands, hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† Hebr. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed mee, according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye ſight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

‖ Or, wreſtle.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

‖ Or, lampe.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

‖ Or, broken.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

* Pſal. 12. 6 & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, preſſed.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Deut. 32. 33. 1. ſam. 2. 2. pſal. 86. & iſa. 45 5

31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who *is a* rocke ſaue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

‖ Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder mee: that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were notable to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† Hebr. mine ancles.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

† Hebr. cauſed to bow.

41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue: *them:* *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

† Hebr. as the bearing of the eare.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the ſtranger.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto mee.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and bee afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt delinered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

† *Hebr.* is giueth auengements for me.

‖ *Or, deſtroyeth.*

† *Hebr.* man of violence.

* Rom. 15.9.

‖ *Or, confeſſe.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory: 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there *is* nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſsion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

† *Hebr.* the dropping of hony combes.

‖ *Or,* much.

† *Hebr.* my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

2 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send thee † helpe from the Sanctuary; and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God wee will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† *Hebr.* ſet thee on an high place.

† *Hebr.* thy helpe.

† *Heb.* ſupport thee.

† *Hebr.* turne to aſhes: *or* make fat.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we wil remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *Hebr.* from the heauen.

† *Hebr.* of his holines.

† *Hebr.* by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe king ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall find out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

† *Heb.* from the heauen.

† *Hebr.* my ſaluation.

† *Hebr.* there is no ſtrength.

† *Heb.* ſet him to be bleſſings.

† *Hebr.* gladded him with ioy.

‖ *Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte.*

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

8 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahat A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo fatre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, langh me to ſcorne: they † ſhut out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

‖ *Or, kept me in ſafety.*

† *Hebr.* not a hearer.

† *Hebr.* opened their mouthe againſt me.

‖ *Or, ſcarred.*

* Mat. 27. 46. mar. 15.34. luke 23. 46. iohn 19.23. & 37.

† *Hebr.* my onely one.

† *Hebr.* from the hand.

* Luk. 23. 34. iohn 19.24. heb. 2,12.

* Pſal. 28. & 72.11. & 86.9.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

† Hebr. not a helper.

12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

† Hebr. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe: it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

* Mat. 27. 33. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. & 37.

16 For dogs haue compassed me; the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

† Hebr. my onely one.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Hebr. from the hand.

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

* Luk. 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them † that feare him.

† Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. † Hebr. shouldest.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

* Psal. 28. & 72. 11. & 86. 9.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the Gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shal bow before him, & none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

† Or, the kind of the mortall. * Matt. 27. 46. mar. 15. 34. † He from whom my saluation. † Hebr. there is no silence to me. * Matt. 27. 39. † Hebr. he open. * Matt. 27. 43. † Hebr. he vnbindeth himselfe in safety. * Psal. 3. 6. ‖ Hebr. maketh fat. † Hebr. to length of dayes

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Esa. 40. 11. iere. 23. 1. exc. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 25. † Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Hebr. waters of quietnes.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shal not want.

2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me

5 Thou prepares a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou annointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Deu. 10. 14. iob. 41. 2. psal 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. and 28. * Iob 38. 6 psal. 104. 5. & 136. 6. * Psa. 15. 2 * Esa. 33. 15. 16 † Heb. the cleane of hands. ‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shal ascend into the hill of the LORD and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him, that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 2. and 34. 9. * Esa. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11. * Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119. * Psa. 103. 17. and 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 3. † Heb. thy bowels.

UNTO thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD; teach mee thy pathes.

5 Leade mee in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

† Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse. * Prou. 3. 12. ‖ Or, and his couenant to make them know it. † Hebr. to make forsake.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shal choose.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Hebr. hated of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD; *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

* Pſal. 7.10.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proone me, try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

* Pſal.1.1.

4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

† Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

‖ Or, take not away.

† Hebr. men of blood.

10 In whoſe hands *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be merciſull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſteineth his faith, by the power of God: 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God: 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

* Pſa.118. 6.mic.7 8.

† Hebr. approached againſt me.

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

* Pſal.3.6

‖ Or, the delight.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

† Heb. of ſhouting.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide mee in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

‖ Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.

6 And now ſhall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. with ſongs.

7 Heare O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me and anſwere me.

† Hebr. will gather me.

8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.

* Pſa.25 4 & 86.11. and 119.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

† Hebr. a way of plainneſſe

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Hebr. hoſt

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, becauſe of my † enemies.

† Hebr. which obſerue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breathe out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay on the LORD.

* Pſal.31 35.eſa.25 9.hab.2.3

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that goe † downe into the pit.

* Pſal. 143.7. † Hebr. from me.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplication, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ Or, ſtoward the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their heart.

* Pſal. 12.3.ier. 9.8.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

‖ Or, his ſtrength. † Hebr. ſtrength, of ſaluations.

8 The LORD *is* their ‖ ſtrength, and he *is* the † ſauing ſtrength of his anointed.

‖ Or, rule.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and proteſtation of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† Hebr. ye ſonnes of the mighty.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

† Heb. the honour of his Name ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuaries.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* full of Maieſtie.

† Hebr. in power.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

† Hebr. in Maieſtie.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like to a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

* Deut. 3.9.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wildernes of Kadeſh.

‖ Or, to be in paine.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ A Psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, & hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes, ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profite *is there* in my blood, when I go downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shal it declare thy trueth?
10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:
12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 Hee praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Name sake leade me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redemed me, O LORD God of trueth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities:
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength saileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hands: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let the lying lips bee put to silence, which speake † grieuous things, proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * Oh how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.
22 For I said in my haste. I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowleged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Be not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praysed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence, 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Reioyce

‖ *Or, so the memorial.* † *Hebr.* there is but *a moments in his anger.* † *Hebr. in the morning.* † *Hebr. singing.* † *Hebr. saide strength for my mountaine.* * Psa. 6.6. and 88. 11. and 115.17. ‖ *That is, my tongue or my soule.* *Or, his strength.* † *Hebr. strength of salutations.* ‖ *Or, rule.* † *Hebr. he comes of the mighty.* † *Heb. she honour of his Name Or, in his glorious sanctuarie.* *Or, great waters.* *Hebr. in power.* *Hebr. in holinesse.* *Deut. 9. Heb. cut off.* *Or, to be a paine.* *Or, euery part of it trembleth.* *Or.* * Psal. 31 35. esa. 25 9. hab. 2. 3 ‖ *Or, let them be silent in the graue.* † *Hebr. a hard thing.* * Esa 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9. ‖ *Or, fenced city.* *Or, a Psalme of Dauid giuing an instruction.* * Rom. 4. 7. † *Hebr. a time of finding.* * Psal. 9, 10. † *Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.* *Prou. 26. 3. *Prou. 28 13. esa. 65 24. 1 ioh. 1. 9. † *Hebr.* * Psal. 143. 7. † *Hebr. from me.* ‖ *Or, to wards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.* * Psal. 22. 3. esa. 49. 23. † *Hebr. to be for a rocke of strength.* * Luke 23 46.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong; play ſkilfully with a lowd noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes *are done* in trueth.

* Pſal. 119.64. ‖ *Or, mercie.* * Gen. 1. 6, 7.

5 * Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

* Eſay 19.3. † *Hebr. maketh fruſtrate.* * Prou. 19.21. eſay 46. 10.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.* * Pſal. 65.4. and 144.15.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte, a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer *any* by his great ſtrength.

* Iob 36. 7. and 34. 14. 1. pet. 3. 12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

Or, Achiſh, 1. Sam. 21. 13.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me: and deliuered me from all my feares.

Or, they looked vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

* 1. Pet. 3. 10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and do good: ſeeke peace, and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

* Iob 36. 7. pſal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

† *Hebr. to the broken of heart.* † *Hebr. contrite of ſpirit.*

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

‖ *Or, ſhall be guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants and none of them that truſt in him ſhal be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafetie and his enemies confuſion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

PLeade *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take holde of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I *am* thy ſaluation.

* Pſal. 40 15. and 70 3.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to confuſion that deuiſe my hurt.

* Iob 21. 18 pſal. 1. 4. eſa. 29. 6. and 5.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke, and ſlipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

† *Hebr. darkneſs and ſlipperineſſe.*

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

† *Hebr. witteſſes of wrong.*

9 And my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in the LORD: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

† *Hebr. which he knoweth not of.*

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD who *is* like vnto thee which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needie, from him that ſpoyleth him?

† *Hebr. witneſſes.*

11 † False witneſſes did riſe vp: they layde to my charge things that I knew not.

† *Hebr. they aſked me.*

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the ſpoyling of my ſoule.

† *Hebr. depriuing.*

13 But as for me, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſackecloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayers returned into mine owne boſome.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

14 † I behaued my selfe as though *he had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me, with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destruction, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ỹ are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not far from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioice ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruants.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy prayse all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his own eyes † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth, *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens, *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God: therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuers of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen, they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not * thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong and now am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and for-

† *Hebr.* walked. † *Heb.* as a friend, as a brother to me. † *Hebr.* halting. † *Hebr.* my onely one. * Psal. 40.11. and 111.1. † *Hebr.* strong. † *Hebr.* false. † *Hebr.* ah, ah, our soule. † *Hebr.* my righteousnesse.

† *Hebr.* to find his iniquitie, to hate, ‖ *Or*, vanitie. * Psal. 57.11. and 108.4. † *Heb.* the mountaines of God. † *Hebr.* precious. † *Hebr.* wearied. † *Hebr.* draw out kindnesse.

* Pro 23. 17. and 24.1. † *Hebr.* in truth and stablenes. † *Heb.* roll thy way vpon the Lord. * Prou. 16.3 mat. 6.25,1. pet.5.7. † *Hebr.* be silent to the LORD. * Mat. 5.5. ‖ *Or*, practiseth. * Psal. 2.4. † *Heb.* the vpright of way. † *Heb.* the precious. nesse of lambs. ‖ *Or*, established. † *Hebr.* all the day.

forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seede of the wicked shalbe cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwel therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

‖Or, goings. 31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

‖Or, a greene tree that groweth in his own soyle. 35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pittifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* † rest in my bones, because of my sinne. †Hebr. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are to heauy for me.

5 My wounds stincke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse. †Hebr. wried.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me. †Hebr. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off. †Hebr. stroke.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long. ‖Or, my neighbors

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God. ‖Or, thee do I wait for.

16 For I said, *Heare me* lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me. ‖Or, answere.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me. †Hebr. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity, I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied. †Hebr. being liuing are strong.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation. †Hebr. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the brenitie and vanitie of life: 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgement: 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun.

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth, with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. *1 Chro. 25.1. †Hebr. a bridle, or muzell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred. † Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am. ‖Or, what time I haue left.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breath, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah. † Hebr. setled. *Psal 62. 9. and 144. 4

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew; surely they are disquietted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them. † Heor. image.

7 And now Lord, what waite I for? my hope is in thee. † Hebr. confusi.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou diddest *it*. † He, that which is to be desired in him to make away. *Lenit.

10 Remoone thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand. 25.23. 1.chr. 29. 15.psal. 119.29. heb. 11. 13. 1.pet. 2.11.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: Surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry. † Hebr. in waiting I waited.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings. † Hebr. a pit of noise.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth *euen* prayse vnto our God, many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proude, nor such as turne aside to lies. ‖Or, none can order them vnto thee, to thee,

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned

vp

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & ſpeake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

*Pſal. 51. 16. Eſai. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12 7.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou †opened: burnt offering and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

†Hebr. digged.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is †within my heart.

†Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſalnation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

†Hebr. forſaketh.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore mine heart †faileth me.

13 Be pleaſed O LORD to deliuer me: O LORD make haſte to helpe me.

*Pſal 44. 5. & 70. 3.

14 *Let them be aſhamed & confounded together that ſeek after my ſoule to deſtroy it, let them be driuen backeward, and put to ſhame that wiſh me euill.

15 Let them bee deſolate for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee reioyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He ſteeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the weake or ſicke.

BLeſſed is he that conſidereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him †in time of trouble.

†Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhalbe bleſſed vpon the earth: & ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon his bed of languiſhing: thou wilt †make all his bed in his ſickeneſſe.

†Hebr. turne.

4 I ſaid, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me doe they deuiſe †my hurt.

†Hebr. euill to me.

8 †An euill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaueth faſt vnto him: and now that he lieth, he ſhal riſe vp no more.

†Hebr. a thing of Belial.

9 *Yea, †mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath †lift vp his heele againſt me.

*Iohn 13. 18.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raiſe me vp, that I may requite them.

†Heb. the man of my peace.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integritie: and ſetteſt me before thy face for euer.

†Hebr. magnified

13 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a Pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſons, &c.

AS the hart †panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

†Hebr. braieth.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

* Pſal. 80. 5.

3 *My teares haue bene my meat day and night while they continually ſay vnto mee, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy day.

†Hebr. bowed downe.

5 Why art thou †caſt downe, O my ſoule, and why art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhal yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

‖ Or, gine thankes.

‖ Or, his preſence is ſalnation.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſtar.

‖ Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noiſe of thy water ſpouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

‖ Or, kil ling.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his ſong ſhalbe with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, my rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

10 As with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they ſay daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

IVdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer me †from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

‖ Or, vnmercifull. †Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt me off? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

† Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God †my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

* Pſal. 42. and 11.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my *countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils. 17 Profeſſing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou diddeſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou diddeſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, and planteddſt them, how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out,

3 For they gate not the land in poſſeſsion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerance for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame, and goeſt not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoyle for themſelues.

† Hebr. as ſheepe of meat. 11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

* Pſal. 79 4. 13 * Thou makeſt vs a repreach to our neighbors, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Ier. 24 9. 14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, goings. 19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36. 22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſsion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs. 26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duety of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

‖ Or, of inſtruction. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

† Hebr. boileth or bubbleth vp. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou. 3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mightie: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter. * Hebr. 1 8

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia, out of the iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall intreate † thy fauour. † Hebr. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they bee brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth. ‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will wee not feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midſt of the ſea. † Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames thereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhal not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Hebr. when the morning appeareth

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Bee ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician: A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, of.

CLap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible; he *is* a great king ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the ‖*Or,* euery nations vnder our feet. one *that hath vnderſtanding.*

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding. ‖*Or,* the voluntary *of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.*

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah. ‖*Or,* of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on the* ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they maruciled; they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt winde.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſtes, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following. † *Hebr.* ſet your hart to her bulwarkes. ‖ *Or,* raiſe.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer, he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſpiritie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah. ‖*Or,* of.

HEare this all *ye* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

3 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe. * *Pſal.* 78.2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee † *Hebr.* to corruption. generation.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the *and* foole and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their *ration.* wealth to others. † *Heb.* de.

11 Their inward thought *is that* their houſes *ſhall* ſtands *continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all *their* generations, they call *their* lands after their owne *mouth.* names. ‖ *Or,*

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour, abideth *ſtrength.* not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh. ‖ *Or, the*

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſte- *graue be-* rity † approue their ſayings. Selah. *ing an hd*

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death *his* ſtation ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue domi- *to euery* nion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie *one of* ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling. *them.*

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the † *Hebr.* power of the ‖ graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah. *from the*

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich: *hand of* when the glory of his houſe is increaſed *the graue*

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing a ‖ *Or, hell.* way: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him. * Iob

18 Though † whiles hee liued, hee bleſſed his 27.19. ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt † *Hebr.* well to thy ſelfe. *in his life.*

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, † *Hebr.* they ſhall neuer ſee light. the ſoule

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, *ſhall* goe. is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The maieſtie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſinceritie of obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe for God *is* iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine. † *Hebr.* *with me.*

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof. * Exod.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the 19.5. deu. blood of goats? 10.14.pſa.

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy 24.1. vowes vnto the moſt High. * Iob 41.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I wil 2.1.cor. deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me. 10.13.14.

3 For they gate not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerance for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame, and goeſt not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoyle for themſelues.

† Hebr. as ſheepe appointed for meate. 11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe *appointed* for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

* Pſal. 79 4. 13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproach to our neighbors, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Ier. 24 9. 14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, goings. 19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36. 22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, *and* forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs. 26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duety of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

‖ Or, of inſtruction. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

† Hebr. boileth or bubbleth vp. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men; grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou. 3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mightie: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekeneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1.8 6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia, out of the iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall intreate † thy fauour. † Hebr. thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they bee brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God.
8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will wee not feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midſt of the ſea. † Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames thereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhal not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early. † Hebr. when the morning appeareth

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued; he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah. † Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Bee ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

‖ Or, of ¶ To the chiefe Muſician: A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

CLap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

‖*Or,* euery one *that hath vnderſtanding.*

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

‖*Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.*

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖*Or, of.*

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on the* ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they marueiled; they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt winde.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſtes, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer, he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

† *Hebr. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.*

‖ *Or, paſſe vp.*

PSAL. XLIX.

An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖*Or, of.*

HEare this all *ye* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

* Mat. 13. Pſal. 78.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee † corruption.

† *Hebr. to generation.*

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the *and* fond *and* the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

and gene-

ration.

† *Heb. de-*

11 Their inward thought *is that* their houſes *ſhall* † *continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all *their* generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

light in

mouth.

‖ *Or,*

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

ſtrength.

‖ *Or, the*

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approue their ſayings. Selah.

graue be-

ing an ha-

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

bitation

to euery

one of

them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the ‖ power of the ‖ graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

† *Hebr. from the*

‖ *Or, hell.*

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich: when the glory of his houſe is increaſed

hand of

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

the graue

* Iob 27.19.

18 Though † whiles hee liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† *Hebr. in his life.*

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

† *Hebr. the ſoule*

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, *ſhall* is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

goe.

PSAL. L.

1 *The maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe for God *is* Iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake; O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† *Hebr. with me.*

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19.5. deu 10.14. pſa. 24.1. 1. cor. 10.13. 28.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

* Iob 42. 15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

2. 1. cor. 10.13. 28.

16. But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuerſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

* Rom. 2. 22,22.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers

† Heb. thou ſendeſt.

† He that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh deepe confeſſion.* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the Church.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt be iuſtified, when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation; and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

* 2. Sam. 12.1. & 11.1.

* Rom. 3.4.

† Hebr. warme me.

* Leu. 14. 6. numb. 19.18.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it.

* Iſai. 57. 15. & 66.2

PSAL. LII.

1 *Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction.* 6 *The righteous ſhall reioyce at it.* 8 *Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and tolde Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhal laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength, but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickednes.

8 But I am like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

* 1. Sam. 22.9.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue

† Hebr. beat thee downe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience.* 6 *He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

THE * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *There is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 † O that ‖ ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

* Pſal. 14. 1, &c. and 10.4.

* Rom. 3.16.

† He. they feared a feare.

† He. will guide ſalvation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation.* 4 *Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came & ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

* 1. Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

† Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me. 5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee, I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treacherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Hebr. couered me. 6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue, *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtriſe in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe ‖ they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oile, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† Hebr. men of bloods & deceit.

† Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden pſalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe merciſull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me

† Hebr. mine obſeruers. 2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I wil praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me

5 Euery day they wreſt my wordes: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death; wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ Altaſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ Or, deſtroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, be merciſull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ Or, *he* reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp. 3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them *that* are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

Or, deuoureth me vp.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

* Pſal. 9. 16. and 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

* Pſal. 108. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe, I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

* Pſal. 36. 6 and 108. 5.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges. 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 Denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.*

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from ϛ wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent, they are like ϛ deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† *Heb. according to the likenesse.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ *Or, a wise.*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out ϛ great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

‖ *Or, be she charmer neuer so cunning.*

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bowe to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one of* them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Hebr. as liuing, as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the Vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked:

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against thē. 16 He praiseth God

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Altaschith, Michtam, of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.*

* *1. Sam. 19. 11.*

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

† *Hebr. set me on high.*

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mightie are gathered against me: not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne O LORD.

† *Hebr. to meet me.*

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise, like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

* Psal. 30. 11. and 73. 21 and 94. 7.

7 Behold, they belch out ϛ their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips, for who *say they*, doeth heare?

† *Hebr. thy high place.*

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O LORD our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the wordes of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the citie

† *Hebr. to eate.*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

‖ *Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgment, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth thas helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid to teach, * when he strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme.*

* *2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chro. 18 3.*

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

* Psal. 44. 10.

† *Hebr. broken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them ϛ feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 *God* hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will deuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

‖ *Or, triumph.*

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

shoot ouer me, (by an iron.)

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

† *Hebr. citie of strength.*

10 Wilt not thou O God, *which* hadd'st cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which diddest not goe out with our armies.

* Psal 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man

† *Hebr. saluation.*

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly for he *is it that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginath, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God; attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I,

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

Or, make my refuge

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will † trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

† *Hebr. shou shalt addresse.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

to the dayes of the king.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

† *Hebr. as generation and generation.*

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.* 5 *To the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule †waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, waite thou only vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your hearts before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of hie degree *are* as a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once, twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirst for God.* 4 *His maner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and †thirstie land, †where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast bin my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *&* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shal declare † worke of God, for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shal be glad in the LORD, & shal trust in him, and all the vpright in heart shal glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noyse of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou setlest the furrowes thereof: †thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing therof.

11 Thou crownest †the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *Dauid exhorteth to praise God:* 5 *To obserue his great works:* 8 *To blesse him for his graciousnesse.* 12 *He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods speciall goodnes to himselfe.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art* thou *in* thy works! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes beholde the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

† *Hebr.* putteth. 9 Which †holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net, thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthie place.

† *Hebr.* moyſt. 13 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† *Hebr.* opened. 14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken when I was in trouble.

† *Hebr.* marrow. 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee; hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

† *Hebr.* with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† *Hebr.* leade

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; *and* God *euen* our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhal bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies. 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme *or* ſong of Dauid.

* Num. 10.36. LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

† *Hebr.* from his face.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, *ſo* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

† *Hebr.* make with gladneſſe, 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extol *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families be bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† *Hebr.* a houſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people, when thou dideſt march through the wildernesſe, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God, *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was mooued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God diddeſt † ſend a plentiful raine, whereby thou diddeſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† *Hebr.* ſhake out † *Hebr.* confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou haſt prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

† *Hebr.* army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhee that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

† *Hebr.* did flee, did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

‖ *Or,* for per ſhe was.

15 The hil of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the Hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thouſand, ‖ *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ *Or,* euen many thouſands

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

* Epheſ. 4.8. † *Hebr.* in the man.

19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation, and vnto God the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhal wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

‖ *Or,* red.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after, amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖ *Or,* yee that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ *Or,* with their company.

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

‖ *Or,* the beaſt of the reeds.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpeare men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ *Or,* but ſcatter.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doeth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

† Hebr. giue.

‖ Or, heauens.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sinnes are not hidde from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those † seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach, & my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them; and *that which should haue beene* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

† Hebr. the myre of depth.

† Hebr. depth of waters.

† Hebr. guiltines.

* Iohn 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke.

† Hebr. make haste to heare me.

† Hebr. be lamens with me. * Mat. 27. 28 marke 15.23. Iohn 19. 29. * Rom. 11.9.

† Hebr. their place.

† Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Hebr. creepeth.

PSAL. LXX.

1 Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God: to deliuer me, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

* Psal. 40. 14. &c.

† Hebr. to my helpe.

* Psal. 35.4. & 70.23.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 Hee prayeth for perseuerance. 19 Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it chearefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe:

* Psal. 31.2.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continuall of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the number *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. vnto old age and gray haires. † Hebr. shine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instruments of Psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse, all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in trueth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse: and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flowrish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. one shall giue.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the toppe of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer; † his name shall be continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shal be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet Prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

TRuely ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

‖ Or, yet. † Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Iob.21. 7.psal. 37.1.ier. 12.1.

4 *For there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men. † Hebr. with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauen; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

† Hebr. my chastisement wil † Hebr. it were too paine for me, † Hebr. vntill I went in the sanctuary of God, then vnderstood I their end.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castest them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
† *Hebr. I knew not.* 22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
† *Hebr. with thee.* 23 Neuerthelesse, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue *me to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
† *Hebr. rocke.* 26 My flesh and my heart faileth. *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For lo, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power.* 18 *Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ *Or, Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.*

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
‖ *Or, tribe*
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
† *Hebr. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire,* ‖ *Hebr. breake.* 7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?
* Exod. 14.21. † *Hebr. breake.* ‖ *Or, whales.* * Exod. 17.5. Num. 20. 11. Ioth. 3.13. † *Hebr. riuers of strengh.* † *Hebr. made them.* 11 Why withdrawest thou thine hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.
† *Hebr. ascendeth* 23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician* [*destroy not*] *a Psalme or song for Asaph:* ¶ ‖ To the chiefe musician Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* do we giue thanks: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time.* 2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
† *Hebr. desert.* 6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer, I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginath, A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician to Ieduthun.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the LORD: † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of old, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is mine infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy works, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is* ſo great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders: thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid, the depths alſo were troubled.

† Hebr. the clouds were powred out water.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound, thine arowes alſo went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Aſaph giue eare.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of olde:

* Pſal. 49. 4.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould be borne: who ſhould ariſe, and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing fourth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and hee made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo he ledde them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. &

15 * He claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 14.24.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

10. pſal. 105.44.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

1. cor. 10.4.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Numb. 11.4.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

† Hebr. order * Exo. 17. 6. numb.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire *was* kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael:

20. 11.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen:

* Exod. 16. 14.

25 ‖ * Man did eate Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

* Iohn 6. 31.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt winde to † blowe in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty. † Hebr. to goe.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Hebr. foule of wing.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Numb. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe to the caterpillar: and their labour to the locuſt.

47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation; and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger; he ſpared not their ſoule from death; but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.

51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand hath purchaſed.

55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then § LORD awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine,

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

70 * He choſe Danid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepfolds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance: 13 And promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints to the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let it bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew foorth thy prayſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Giue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

4. O LORD

| Or, rebel against him.

| Or, from affliction. † Heb. ſet. * Exod. 7.20. * Exod. 8.24. and 8.6. * Exod. 10.13. * Exod. 9.23. † Heb. gaue. | Or, great haile-ſtones. † Heb. he ſhut vp | Or, lightnings. † Heb. he weighed a path. | Or, their beaſts to the murraine. Exod. 9.3. * Exod. 12.29. and 9.3. * Exod. 14.27. & 15.10. † Heb. couered. * Ioſh. 13.7. * Deut. 32.21. * 1. Sam. 4.10. † Heb. praiſed.

| Or, for Aſaph.

| Or, for Aſaph.

* Pſal. 44. 14. * Pſal. 89.45. * Iere. 10. 25. * Eſay 64.9.

| Or, the miquities of them that were before vs. † Heb. vengeance. † Heb. ſhine | Or, reſerue the children of death. † Heb. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? smoke?

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou prepared'st roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly Cedars.

† Hebr. the Cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they that passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field deeth deuour it:
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A ‖ *Psalme* of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone, in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ Or, against.

† Heb. passed away * Exod. 17.6.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

‖ Or, strife. * Acts 7.46.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shal no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

‖ Or, yelded faigned obedience. Heb. lied. † Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reprooued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly? and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Hebr. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24.11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Hebr. mooued.

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

* Iohn. 10.34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent, they are confederate against thee.

† Hebr. heart.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

† Hebr. they haue beene an helpe to the children of Lot.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kishon:

* Iudg. 7.22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: ye all their princes, as Zebah and Zalmunna:

* Iudg 4. 15.& 24.

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

* Iudg. 7. 25.& 8.

13 O my God, Make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraide with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone

alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie: 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe: where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King, and my God.

‖ Or, of mulberie trees make him a well, &c. † Hebr. couereth. ‖ Or, from company to company.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praysing thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe † from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, well pleased.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

* Psal. 32. 1.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

‖ Or, thou hast cursed thine anger from waxing hote.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease:

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that thy glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shal set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion: 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proude, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ Or, a prayer being a Psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy:

‖ Or, one whom thou fauourest.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, ⊖ Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

‖ Or, all the day.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that cal vpon thee.

* Ioel 2. 13.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee, for thou wilt answere me:

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

* Deut. 3. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come, and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great & doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

* Psal. 25. 3. & 119. 33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart, and will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grane

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

* Deu. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. and 145. 8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thy handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed, because thou LORD, hast holpen me; and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature, and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chiefe

chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing inſtruction.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt prayſeth God for his couenant. 5 For his wonderfull power: 15 For the care of his Church: 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 then complaining of contrary euents: 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction.

I WIll ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

* 2.Sam.7. 11, &c.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongſt the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖Or, *Egypt.* † Hebr. *with the arme of thy ſtrength.*

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

* Gen.1.1.

12 The North and the South, thou haſt created, them: Tabor and Hermon ſhal reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mightie arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Hebr. *an arme with might.*

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Numb. 10.6.

‖Or, eſtabliſhment

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.

‖Or, our ſhield is of the LORD.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One: and ſaidſt, I haue laid help vpon one that *is* mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

* 1.Sam. 16,12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy ſhalbe with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† Hebr. *profane my ſtatutes.*

32 Then will viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rodde, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

† Hebr. *I will not make voide.*

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Hebr. *from him.* † Hebr. *to lie.*

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for euer, and his throne as the ſunne before me.

* Rom. 7.16.

37 It ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

† Hebr. *if I lie.*

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine anointed.

Luke. 1.33. Iohn.12. 34.

39 Thou haſt made voide the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

† Hebr. brightnes. 44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened, thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue?

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

*2. Sam. 7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the ſteps of thine Annointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 13 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Moſes.

LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Hebr. in generatio and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

* 2. Pet. 3.8.

‖ Or, when he hath paſſed them.

5 Thou carieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb. turned away. ‖ Or, as a meditation.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is* tolde.

† Hebr. after the dayes of our yeeres in them are ſeuentie yeeres.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow † for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

† Hebr. cauſe to enter.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs, early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our handes eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their fruit with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſ. thou truſt: his trueth ſhall bee *thy* ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkeneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

* Mat. 4.6. Luk. 4.10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* handes: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the lyon, and ‖ adder: the yong lyon and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖ Or, Aſpe.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD: and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew foorth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night:

† Hebr. in the nights

3 Vpon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

‖ Or, vpon the ſong. with the harpe.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

Heb. In the doings.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this:

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou LORD, art *moſt* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I ſhall be anoynted with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

* Hoſe. 14.5. 12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palme tree: he ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

† Hebr. greene. 14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat and †flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with maieſtie: the LORD *is* clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be mooued.

† Hebr. * from then 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed †of old: thou *art* from everlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods liſt vp their voyces.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noiſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice complaineth of tyrannie and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. † Hebr. ſhine forth. OLORD † God to whom vngeeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, †ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Liſt vp thy ſelfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger, and murder the fatherleſſe.

* Pſal. 10. 11. 13. prou. 28. 12. 7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderſtand ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fooles when will ye be wiſe?

* Exod. 4. 11. 9 He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou maieſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſity: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.

† Hebr. all be vpright. 16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euill doers: *or* who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had bin* my helpe: my ſoule, had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatnes, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.

† Hebr. preuent his face. 2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

† Hebr. in whoſe. ‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king aboue all gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth ‖ the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

† Hebr. whoſe the ſea is. 5 †The ſea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele downe before the LORD our maker.

* Heb. 3. 7 and 4. 7. 7 For he is our God, and we *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Numb 14. 22, &c † Hebr. contemnation. 8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the daye of * temptation in the wildernesse:

* Exod. 17. 2. &c † Hebr. if they enter into my reſt. 9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Forty yeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God. 4 For his greatneſſe, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall Iudgment.

* 1. Chron. 16. 23. O * ſing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name, ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens,

6 Honor and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† Heb. of his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuarie. 8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

* Pſal. 93. 1. & 97. 1. 10 * Say among the heathen, *thus* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be mooued: he ſhal iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad:

glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darkenesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and iudgement *are* the ‖habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth, thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 The Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce & sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD, the king.
7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth ‖be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footestoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not wee our selues: wee *are* his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter in to his gates with thankesgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Danid.

IWill sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off, him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall bee* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: hee that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

† Hebr. *many or great yles.* * Psal. 89.15. ‖ Or, *establishment.*

† Hebr. *present his face.* † Hebr. *in whose.* ‖ Or, *the heights of the hils are his* † Hebr. *whose the sea is.* * Heb. 3.7 and 4.7. * Numb 14.22, &c. † Hebr. *if they enter into my rest.* * Exod. 17.2. & † Hebr. *to the end.* ‖ Or, *reuealed.*

Psal. 52. 6. Or, *establish.*

Psal. 113. † Heb. *of his Name* ‖ Or, *in the glorious Sanctuarie.* Heb. *Father.*

* Exo. 20. 4. Leu. 26. 1. Deu. 5. 8. Iudg. 2. 12. Psal. 97. 7. Heb. 1. 6.

* Psal. 34. 13. Ames 5. 15. Prou. 8. 13. ‖ Or, *to the intent.*

† Hebr. *euery thing of Belial.* ‖ Or, *perfect, in the way.* † Hebr. *shall not be established.*

‖ Or, *for.*

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some reade) in so smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, skinne.*

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa.40.6. iam.1.10.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary; from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Heb. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shorned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

** Hebr. 1.10.*

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

† Hebr. stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shal wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancie thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

** Exo.34.6. deut.32.4. num.14.18. nehe.9.17. pſa.86.15. ier.32.18.*

† Hebr. great of mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide, neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heauens.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

† Hebr. as

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourished.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Hebr. It is not,

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him; and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

** Deut. 7.9.*

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

† Hebr. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power, & and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and Maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

** Hebr. † Hebr. he hath founded*

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for euer.

she earth vpon her bases,

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

‖ *Or, the mountaines decend, the valleys decend.*

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

† Hebr. who

9 Thou hast set abound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † runne among the hils.

† Hebr. sendeth. † Hebr. walke.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† Hebr. breake.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

† Hebr. giue a voyce.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oile to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestes: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth her going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, and it was night: wherin † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beastes.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth: and let the wicked bee no more, blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The storie of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites. 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, feede in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

1 GIue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him; sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgement of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law, *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron:

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he encreased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood; and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 * He spake and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figge trees: and broke the trees of their coast.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering; and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them, with the bread of heauen.

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

* Iosh. 9.23.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oile, or more then oile.

† Heb. all the beasts; thereof doe trample on the forest.

† Heb. formed. * Psal. 145.15.

† Heb. shall be.

* 1. Chro. 16.8. etc. 12.4.

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse:

† Hebr. singing.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

* Ioshu. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

P† RAise ye the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psal. 107. 1 118. 1. and 136. 1, * Iudg. 136. 31.

2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD: who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

* Iudg. 3. 19.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 11, 12. 32.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

* Exod. 14. 22. and 15. 5.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mightie power to bee knowen.

* Exod. 14. 31. and 15. 1.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depthes, as through the wildernesse.

* Exod. 15. 14. and 17. 2.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words, they sang his praise.

* Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6

13 * † They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

† Hebr. lusted a lust.

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

* Numb. 11. 31.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

* Numb. 16. 2.

16 * They enuyed Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

* Numb. 16. 31. deut. 11. 6.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

* Numb. 16. 35. and 46.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

* Exod. 32. 4.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

* Numb. 16. 35. and 46.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

* Exod. 33. 13.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

† Hebr. a land of desire.

23 * Therefore hee said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

* Numb. 14. 2.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

† Hebr. to make them fall.

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

* Numb. 25. 3.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifice of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

* Numb. 25. 7.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

* Numb. 20. 13.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

* Deut. 7. 1.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

* Iudg. 1. 21.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

* Iob 20.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whooring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therfore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

† Hebr. singing.

* Iudg. 2. 16. † Or, impouerished, or weakened.

43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, & were † brought low for their iniquity.

† Hebr. maketh to stay.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

* Deut. 30. 2.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

† Hebr. all their wisdom is swallowed vp.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praysing God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

* Psal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.

† Hebr. from the sea.

4 They wandered in the wildernes, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse

* Iob 12. 21. for, vayd, place.

goodnes: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the wordes of God, and contemned the counſell of the moſt High:

12 Therfore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, & *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkeneſſe, & the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles becauſe of their tranſgreſsion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death. * Iob.33. 20.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing. †Hebr. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips, that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde, which lifteth vp the waues thereof. †Hebr. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen they go downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end. †Hebr. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him alſo of the Congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernes: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein. †Hebr. ſaltneſſe.

35 * He turneth the wildernes into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſprings. * Pſal.41. 18

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo † they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed and brought low, * through oppreſsion, affliction and ſorrow. * Iob.12. 21.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and ‖ cauſeth them to wander in ‖ the wildernes, *where* *there* is no way. ‖ Or, wayd

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke. * 1. Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 113. 7, & 8. verſ.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce; and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth. * Iob. 22. 19. and 5. 16.

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things, euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD. ‖ Or, after

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and Harpe: I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds. ‖ Or, skies. * Pſal. 60. 7.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who wil bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for hee *is it that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauids complayning of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 Hee ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue. †Hebr. mouth of deceit.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe. †Hebr. haue opened themſelues.

4 For my loue they are my aduerſaries: but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer. ‖ Or, an aduerſary

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand. †Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.

7 When he ſhalbe iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne. * Actes 1. 20.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office. ‖ Or, charge.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke *their* bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherles children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones. † *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garments *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But dothou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God, O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule. † *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole. * Mat.22. 44.marke 12.36. luk.20. 42.&.2. 34.1.cor. 15.25. heb.1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. ‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, Thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchezedek. * Heb.5. 6.& 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys. ‖ *Or, great*

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therfore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation. † *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant. † *Hebr. pray.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen. † *Hebr. are stablished.*

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse. * Iob.28. 28.prou.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name. 1.7.and 9 10.eccl.1.16.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer. * Iob.28. 28.prou. 9 10.eccl.1.16. ‖ *Or, good successe.* † *He, that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 11 The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements. † *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion. † *Hebr. iudgement.*

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies. * 2 Cor.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour. 9 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise ye the LORD. † Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD. † *Hebr. Hallu-iah.*

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore. * *Iah.* * Dan.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised. * Dan. 2.20. * Mal.1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens. † *Hebr. exalteth himselfe to dwell.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:

8 That he may set him with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house to be a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake,

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where *is* now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron:

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath enclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I am thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

O Praise * the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD, *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but liue: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse, I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherwithall shal a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open *thou* mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that is hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoone from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare, for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

Psalm. 146.3.

† *Hebr. cut them off.*

† *Hebr. cut downe.*

* Exod. 15.2. isa. 12.2.

* Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12.10. luk. 20.17 act. 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4.

† *Hebr. this is, from the* LORD.

* Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect, or, sincere.*

† *Hebr. iudgements of the righteousnes.*

† *Hebr. reueale.*

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29.15. psal. 39. 12. heb. 11.13.

† *Hebr. men of my counsell.*

* Psal. 24. 4. & 27.11 & 86 11.

† *Hebr. droppeth.*

† *Hebr.* make to passe.

‖ *Or, so shall I answere him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

† Hebr. at large. 45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before Kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy words vnto thy ſeruant; vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in mine affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue beene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had, becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

† Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

‖ Or, companies. 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, Oh, LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledg for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me; *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 *It is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

* Pſal. 19. 9 prou. 8. 11. 72 * Thy law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me, then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned mee: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. to comfort me. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: & *that* thou in faithfulnes haſt afflicted me

76 Let I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy Teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be found in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile, for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proude haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe † is vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth. † Hebr. to generation and generation.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had beene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction. † Hebr. ſtandeth.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me. † Hebr. it is euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 * How ſweet are thy words vnto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth. * Pſal. 19. 9. † Heb. palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path. ‖ Or, candle.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: & teach me thy iudgements.

109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laide a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

† *Hebr. to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

*Matth. 7.14. 115 * Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let not me be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

†*Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſuerty for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding that I may know thy teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD to worke: *for* they haue made voyde thy Law.

* *Pro.8. 11 pſal. 19.9.* 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right, *and* I hate euery falſe way

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

† *Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c* 133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

† *Hebr. righteouſneſſe.* TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou O LORD: and vpright *are* thy Iudgements.

† *Hebr. faithfulneſſe.* 138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

Pſal. 69 Iohn 2. 139 * My zeale hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine eyes haue forgotten thy words.

† *Heb. cut off.* 140 Thy words *is* very † pure, therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

† *Hebr. deſpiſed or ſmall.* 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights. † *Hebr. found me.*

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD: I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhal keepe thy Teſtimonies. ‖ *Or, that I may keepe.*

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto the louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer mee for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements. ‖ *Or, many*

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe. † *Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.*

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them. † *Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling block.*

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commaundements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profite thee? †Hebr. added.

‖Or, It is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man *with coales of iuniper* ‖ *Or*, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I ‖Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD; which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD † is thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

‖Or shall I lift vp, mine eyes to the hilles whence should my helpe come? * Psal. 144.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seeke thy good.

†Hebr. *do sit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs, the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, *so* the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth, euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity. † Hebr. *wickednesse.*

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside to their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion, we were like them that dreame. † Hebr. *returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them. † *He hath magnified to do with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ioy. ‖ *Or, singing.*

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖precious

‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

‖ *Or, seed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

‖ *Or, of Solomon.* † *Hebr. are builders of it in it.*

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp earely, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD, *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

† *Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with thē.*

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

‖ *Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.*

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man bee blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saueing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ *Or, much*

MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say,

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath rent asunder the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth waite: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

† *Hebr. walke.* † *Hebr. wonder-full.* † *Hebr. my soule.* † *Hebr. from now*

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

† *Hebr. habitations.*

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* 2. Chro 6. 41. Numb. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turne not away the face of thine Annointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. Luke. 1. 9. Acts. 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

† *Hebr. thy belly.*

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

‖ *Or, surely.*

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

* Luke. 1. 69.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

‖ *Or, candle.*

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Annointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

† *Hebr. euen together.*

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 It *is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, *that*

gesbor.

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes ‖ *in* the Sanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power: 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles, 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage, an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael, bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wiſdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gen.1.1

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.6. ier.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1. 14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. for the rulings by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28.

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. ſhaked off*

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 15.22.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Deut. 29.7.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. pſal.135. 10.& 11.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Numb. 21.23.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Numb. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Ioſh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies? for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiues, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed:

‖ Or, *which watch vnto the morning.*

‖ Or, *in holineſſe.*

† Hebr. *walke.*

† Hebr. *wonderfull.*

† Hebr. *my ſoule.*

† Hebr. *from now*

† Hebr. *habitations.*

* 2. Chro 6.41. Numb. 10.35.

*2. Sam. 7.12. 1. king. 8. 25.2. chr. 6.16. Luke. 1.9. acts. 2.30.

† Hebr. *thy belly.*

‖ Or, *ſurely.*

* Luke. 1.69.

‖ Or, *cauſe.*

† Hebr. *euen to-gether.*

*Ier.10. 13. *Exod. 12.29.

† Hebr. *from man vnto beaſt.*

*Numb. 21.2. and 4.25,26. 33.35 *Ioſ.12.7.

† Hebr. *to generation, and generation.* *Pſal. 115.4,5. 6,7,8,9, 10.

*Pſa.106. 1.& 107. 1.& 118.1.

† Hebr. *the words of a ſong.*

† Hebr. *laid vs on heapes.*

† Hebr. *land of a ſtranger.*

† Hebr. *the head of my ioy.*

† Hebr. *my ſong.*

*C

† Hebr. *waſted.*

† Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs

stroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

8 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

* Isa.13.16. † Heb. the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46.

1 * I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnes, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD shall perfit *that which* concerneth me; thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the works of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 12 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thoughts afarre off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob.26.6.heb.4.13.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea.

† Hebr. darkeneth not.

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

† Hebr. is the darkenes so is the light.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Hebr. greatly.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ Or, strength or body.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefull *and* wonderfully made: marueilous *are* thy workes and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

† Hebr. all of them. ‖ Or, what daies they should be fashioned.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all † my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them? * Psal. 40.6.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: † Hebr. way of paine or griefe.

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man, preserue me from the † violent man. † Hebr. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

* Rom. 3.14. ptal.58.4

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue mee from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

† Hebr.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their own lips couer them. † Hebr. a man of tongue: or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence shall be stablished in the earth, let him hunted to his ouerthrow.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not † an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable: 3 let him be his conscience sincere: 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice, when I cry vnto thee. † Hebr. diuelish.

2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my handes *as* the Euening sacrifice. ‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let mee not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhall heare thy words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one curteth or cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Hebr. make not my ſoule bare.
† Hebr. paſſe ouer

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth, that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maſchal of Dauid; A prayer when he was in a caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecutors, for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me,

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Dauid, a inſtruction.
‖ Or, Look on the right hand, and ſee.
† Hebr. periſhed from me.
† Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoule.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes: 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgment with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of olde, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

* Exod. 34.7. rom. 3. 20. gal. 2. 16.
‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.
† Hebr. hid mee vnto thee.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happie eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, & my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.
6 * Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer me out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children,
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ſalnation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all maner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happy *is the* people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

† Hebr. my rocke.
† Hebr. to the warre, &c.
* 2. Sa. 22. 2, 3. and 35. & 49. verſes.
‖ Or, my mercies.
* Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.
* Pſal. 39. 6. Iob 14. 2.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† Hebr. hands.
‖ Or, victorie.
† Hebr. cut.
† Hebr. from kind to kind.
† Hebr. able to beare burdens, or loades with.
* Pſal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his ſtile, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of prayſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wondrous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

† Hebr. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.
† Hebr. things or words.
† Hebr. declare it.
* Exo. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 15 and 103. 8.
† Hebr. great in mercy.

10 All

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men, his mightie actes: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages. 13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee 15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountyfull. 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo wil heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall prayſes to God 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. P † Rayſe ye the LORD: prayſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any beeing.

* Pſal. 118.8.9. 3 * Put not your truſt in princes: *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖ Or, ſalvation. 4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe, the LORD loueth the righeous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

* Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Prayſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercie: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

P Raiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

† Hebr. griefes. 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarr: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite. † Hebr. of his vnderſtanding *there is* no num-ber.

6 The LORD liſteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens that cry. * Iob 38. 3. pſal. 104.27. 28.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure *in* them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem, prayſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

† Hebr. who ma-keth thy border peace. † Hebr. fat of wheat. 14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth foorth his commandement *vpon* earth, his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth the wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

† Heb. his words. 19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtiall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. P † Raiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: prayſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

† Hebr. birds of wing. 10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes and all iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

† Hebr. exalted. 13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints, *euen* of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſcientes of men.

Prayſe

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with ȝ timbrell & harpe.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloude vpon their beds.

† Hebr. in their throat.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye ȝ LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Hallelujah.

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the ‖ psaltery and harpe.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dannce: praise him with ſtringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loude cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word:* 10 *To auoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid king of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity:

Hebr. equities, Or, equitie.

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will encrease learning: and a man of vnderſtanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

Or, entrance. Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother,

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My son if sinners entise thee, consent thou not

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streetes.

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will power out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Isa. 65. 12. & 66.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

4 icre. 7. 13. cze.

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

8 18

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

* Iob. 27. 9. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

& 14. 12. * Mic. 3. 4

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

‖ Or, cast of the simple.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safetie from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding;

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, *and* † lift vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

† Hebr. giue forth thy voice.

4 * If thou seekeſt her as siluer, and searcheſt for her as *for* hid treasures:

* Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

* Iames 1. 5

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.

1 kings 3. 8.

7 He layeth vp ſound wisedome for the righteous: *he is a* buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe and iudgement and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule,
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * Chap.5. 3.and 7.5. *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life. * Pſal.37. 30.
20 That thou mayeſt walke in the wayes of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous. * Iob.18. 17.pſalm. 104.35.
21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land: and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ‖ rooted out of it. ‖Or,pluckt vp.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 15 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenes, 30 peaceablenes, 31 and contentednes. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.*

* Deut.8. 1.and 30. MY ſonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee. †Hebr. yeeres of life.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart. *Exod. 13 9. deu.6.8.
4 * So ſhalt thou find fauour and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man. * Pſalm. 111.10.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding. ‖Or,good ſucceſſe.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill. * 1.Chro. 28.9.
8 It ſhall be † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones. * Rom.12 16. †Hebr. medicine. †Hebr. watering or moiſtening.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine encreaſe. * Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26.deut. 26.2.&c.
10 * So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine. † Hebr.
11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction. malac. 3.10, &c. luke 14.13.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, in *whom* he delighteth. * Deut.28.8.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding. * Iob 5.17. hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3.19.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold. †Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared vnto her. * Iob 28.15. &c. pſal. 19. 10. prouerb. 8. verſe 11 & 19. and 16.16.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that reteineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heauens. ‖Or,prepared.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.
22 So ſhall they be life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble. * Pſal.37 24.and 91.11.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it. † Hebr. the owners thereof.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee. ‖Or,practiſe not euill.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme. * Pſa.37.8
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes. †Hebr. a man of violence. * Pſal.73.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous. 3.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt. * Mal.2.
34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly. * Iam.4. 1.pet.5.5. † Hebr. he ſcorneth the ſcorners.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fooles. † Hebr. aduanceth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſedome, 14 and to ſhunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.*

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father: and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the ſight of my mother. * 1.Chro. 29.1.
4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue. * 1.Chro. 28.9.
5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wiſedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhal promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doeſt embrace her.
9 * She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings and the yeers of thy life ſhall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I haue led thee in right pathes.
12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitened, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.
13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked; and goe not into the way of euill men.
15 Auoide it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.
16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.
20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that find them, and † health to all their fleſh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and preuerſe lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome.* 3 *He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.*

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderſtanding:
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lippes of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooueable *that* thou canſt not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe.
9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labour *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger.
11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?
14 I was almoſt in all euill in the middeſt of the congregation and aſſembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities, ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.
23 Hee ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Againſt ſuretiſhip,* 6 *Idleneſſe,* 12 *And miſchieuouſneſſe.* 16 *Seuen things hateful to God.* 20 *The bleſſings of obedience.* 25 *The miſchiefes of whoredome.*

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend *if* thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend, goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.
4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes and be wiſe:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.
9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?
10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:
11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Prowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea, ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe.
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap. 1.9. ‖Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory. *Pſal. 91. 11. * Chap. 1.10,15. pſal.1.1. † Hebr. medicine. † Hebr. aboue all keeping. † Hebr. Frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſs of lips. Or, all thy wayes ſtall be ordred right. Deut. 28. Chap. 6.and 7. † Hebr. ſtate. Chap. 7. * 1. Chron. 29.1. * 1. Chron. 29.9. Or, ſhe ſtall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory. Or, preſerued. * Pſal. 37 24. and 91.11. † Heb. the owners thereof. Or, yea elſe no euill. * Pſal. 32. † Hebr. a man of violence. * Pſal. 3. 8. * Mal. 2. * Iam. 4. 1. 1. Pet. 5. 5. † Heb. exalteth the fooles. ‖Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend. * Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33. † Hebr. caſteth forth. † Hebr. of his ſoule. † Hebr. haughtie eyes. * Rom. 3.15. * Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal. 19. 9. and 119. 105. ‖Or, candle. 23 * For the commaundement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3 and 7. 5. ‖Or, of the strange tongue. 25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

*Matth. 5 28. † Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife. 28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† Hebr. heart. 33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome. 34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regarde any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiaritie with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3. 2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:

* Chap. 3. 3. 5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones. I discerned among † the youths, a young man voide of vnderstanding,

† Heb. the sonnes. 8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† Heb. in the euening of the day. 9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

* Chap. 9. 13. 10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

† Heb. she stirreth ned her face and said. 11 (* Shee is loude and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

† Hebr. peaceofferings are vpon me. 14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and Cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney,

† Hebr. in his hand. 20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, the new moone 21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

† Hebr. suddenly. 22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5. 27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidencie of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

* Chap. 1. 20. DOeth *not* wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of men.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lips. 7 For my mouth shal speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Hebr. wrested. * Iob. 28. 8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

15. and 16. 16. ‖ Or, subtilitie. 13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree Iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

* Chap. 3. 16. 18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Chap. 3. 14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; and my reuenue then choice siluer.

‖ Or, walke 20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the pathes of Iudgement;

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, not the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisedome.* 13 *The customs,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out *her* seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and hee will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes,

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are there, and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profite nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD wil not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of *ỹ* wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue, couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyde of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander *is* a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust *is as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortned.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

‖ Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chiefe part.
‖ Or, a circle.
* Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 10. psal. 14. 9.
* Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128.
1. Luke 11. 28.
* Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.
† Hebr. bring foorth.
* Chap. 1. 20.
† Hebr. her killing.
† Heb. the abomination of my lips.
† Hebr. wrestled.
* Iob 28.
chap. 3.
15. psal. 19. 11.
15. and 16. 16.
‖ Or, subtilte.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
* Chap. 14. 7.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Chap. 3. 16.
* Chap. 3. 13.
‖ Or, wallo
* Chap. 11. 24.
* Chap. 13. 4.
† Hebr. of secrecies.
* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Psal. 37. 25.
‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.
* Chap. 12. 24.
* Vers. 11.
* Psal. 112. 6.
† Hebr. a foole of lips.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Psal. 83. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
‖ Or shall be beaten
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 18. 11.
‖ Or, causeth to erre.
* Chap. 14. 9.
* Chap. 9. 11.
† Hebr. of heart.
* Iob 8.
13. & 11. 20. psal. 112. 10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquiry.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer bee remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in their *owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble; and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, conceileth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As a* iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is a* faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the * root of the righteous ſhal not be mooued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband, but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is as* rottennеſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth † life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euil happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with mitchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly, *are* his light.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſloathfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Pſa.125. 1,and 37. 22.
† Hebr. froward. neſſes.
* Leu.19. 36.deut. 25.15. chap.16. 11. and 20.10,23.
† Hebr. balances of deceit.
† Hebr. a perfect ſtone.
*Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12.
*Chap. 13.6.
* Chap. 10.2. ezec.7.19. zeph.1. 18.
† Hebr. vprightneſſe.
* Chap. 5.22.
* Chap. 21.18.
* Iob 8. 13.
† Hebr. deſtitute of heart.
† Hebr. he that wal-keth being a tale-bearer.
* 1.Kings 12.2.
† Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.
† Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.
† Hebr. departeth from.
*2.Cor. 9.9.
† Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing
* Chap. 10.25.
*1 Cor. 11.7.
*Chap.1. 11.and 18
*Pſal.37. 37.preu. 11.21.
† Hebr. peruerſe of heart.
‖ Or bowels.
* Chap. 28.19.
‖ Or, the fortreſſe.
† Hebr. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.
* Chap. 18.7.
* Chap. 13.2.
* Chap. 3.7.
† Hebr. in that day.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 23.23.
* Pſal.37. 3.& 34.10
* Pſal.7. 17.and 9. 16. and 10.2.and 57.7.
*Pſal.1.3. and 92. 13. ier. 17 8.
† Hebr. taketh.
* 1 Pet. 4.18.
‖ Or, diligent ſoul.
* Chap. 15.13.
* Iob 6.& 2 ‖ Or, candle
* Cha 20.2. 20.21.
† Hebr with a hand.
‖ Or, ſhall be in peace
* Chap 14.27.
* Chap. 11.23.& 15.2.
† Hebr. ſpreader.
† Hebr. ſhall be broken.
* Iob 23.17.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 23.23.
* Pſal.37. 3.& 34.10
* Iob 14.4

28 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbor, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖ *Or, abundant.*

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

* Chap. 12.14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

* Chap. 11.3,5,6. † *Hebr. sinne.*

6 * Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth the † sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

* Iob 18. 6, & 21.17

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

‖ *Or, candle.*

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

* Chap. 10.2. & 20.21.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase

† *Hebr. with the hand.*

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but ‖ *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

‖ *Or, when.*

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shal be destroied: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖ *Or, shall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 14.27.

15 Good vnderstanding gaineth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

* Chap. 12.23.& 15.2.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

† *Hebr. spreadeth*

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health,

18 Pouerty and shame *shall bee to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shal be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

† *Hebr. shall be broken.*

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

* Iob 27.17.

22 A good man leaueth his inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

* Chap. 12.11.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

* Chap. 21.13.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

* Pſal. 37. 3.& 34.10

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

* Iob 4.14.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

* Exod. 20.16 & 23.1.chap. 6.19. & 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

* Chap. 8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

* Chap. 10.23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

† *Heb. the bitter- nesse of his soule.*

11 The house of the wicked shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16.23.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall bee satisfied* from himselfe.

* Chap. 1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the † rich *hath* many friends.

* Chap. 19.7. † *Hebr. many are the louers of the rich.*

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

* Pſal. 112.9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnes of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

a Verſ. 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.

† *Hebr. short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

* Chap. 17.5. matth. 25.40.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the middest of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

† *Hebr. to nations.*

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft * answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * foolishnesse.
3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perueruenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.
8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnes.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.
11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.
13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.
19 The way of ſ slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.
20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.
23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season how good is it?
24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.
26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.
29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, ‖ abideth among the wise.
32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.
33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.
5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.
6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.
7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.
9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.
11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.
12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer.
17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.
18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.
20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is hee*.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.
22 * Vnderstanding *is* a welspring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.
25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth of him.
27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is as* a burning fire.
28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap. 14 12. † Heb. *the soule of him that laboureth.* † Heb. *boweth vnto him.* † Heb. *a man of Belials.* * Chap. 6.14.18 and 15.28. and 26.21. and 29.22. † Heb. *sendeth forth.*

‖ Or, *correction.* ‖ Or, *obeyeth.* † Heb. *possesseth an heart.* * Chap. 18.12. * Ver. 9. and cha. 19 21. & 20.24. ier. 10.23. ‖ Or, *dispositings.* * Chap. 21.2. * Pſal. 37. 5. & 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12.22. † Heb. *rolle.* * Iob. 21.30. * Chap. 6 7. & 8.13. † Heb. *holdeth innocent.* * Pſal. 37.16. cha. 15.16 * Verſe 1. † Heb. *diuination.* * Leuit. 19.36. cha. 11.1. † Heb. *all the stones.* * Chap. 19.12. * Chap. 8.11. * Chap. 11.2. and 18 12. ‖ Or, *he that vnderstandeth a matter.* * Pſal 2. 12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſa. 30.18. ier. 17.7. * Chap. 13.14. † Heb. *maketh wise.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that* is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lappe: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEter * *is* a dry morsel, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speach becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that coureth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 †He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 *He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The wordes of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man wil sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust: but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne*, then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eat the fruite thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obteineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties; but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

Chap. 15.17. ‖ *Or, good cheare.* * Pſal. 26. 9. cha. 27. 21. ier. 17. 10. mala. 3. 3. * Chap. 14. 13. † *Hebr. bold innocent.* * Pſa. 127. 4. and 128. 3. † *Hebr. a lip of excellencie.* † *Heb. a lip of lying.* * Chap. 18. 16. † *Hebr. a stone of grace.* * Chap. 10. 12. ‖ *Or, prouoketh.* ‖ *Or, a reproofe entreth more a wiseman, then to strike a foole an hundred times.* * Rom. 12. 17. 1. thes. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9. * Exod. 23. 1. 2. 3. 24. chap. 24. 24. * Chap. 15. 20. * Chap. 6. 1. & 11. 15. ‖ *Hebr. heart.* ‖ *Hebr. In frowardnesse of heart.* * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25. ‖ *Or, to a merry.* * Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13. * Iam. 1. 19. ‖ *Or, a coole spirit.* * Iob. 13. 5.

‖ *Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, & intermeddleth in euery businesse.* * Chap. 20. 3. * Cha. 24. 23. leu. 19. 15. deu. 1. 17. & 16. 19. * Cha. 10. 14. & 13. 13. * Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22. ‖ *Or, whisperer.* ‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.* † *Hebr. chambers* * Pſa. 18. 2. and 27. 1. & 144. 2. † *Heb. is set aloft.* * Chap. 10. 15. * Cha. 11. 2. & 16. 18 & 15. 33. † *Heb. reuereth a word.* * Chap. 17. 8. * Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2. * Chap. 19. 14. * Iam. 2. 3 * Chap. 17. 17.

* Chap. 28. 6.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth
* Chap. 14.29.
3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
* Exod. 23 1.deu. 19.16. prou.6.9. & 21.28.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 * A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.
† Hebr. *hold innocents.*
6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.
† Hebr. *a man of gifts.*
7 * All † the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
* Chap. 14.20.
8 He that getteth † wisedom, loueth his own soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.
† Hebr. *an heart.*
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
* Verse 5
10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.
* Eccles. 10.6 pro. 30.22.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.
* Chap. 24.29.
12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the grasse.
‖ Or, *prudence.*
13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are * a continual dropping
* Chap. 18.15. & 20.2. & 28.15.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a * prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
* Chap. 10.14 and 20.13.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
* Luke 11.28.
16 * He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
* Mat.10. 45 & 25. 40.2.cor. 9.5.& 7.
17 * He that hath pity on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
‖ Or, *his deed.*
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.
‖ Or, *to his destruction*, or, *because him*
* Chap. 18.22.
20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
* Chap. 10.4 and 20.13.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
* Luke 11.28.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnes: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.
* Mat.10. 45 & 25. 40.2.cor. 9.5.& 7.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not bee visited with euill.
‖ Or, *his deed.*
24 * A slouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he
‖ Or, *to his* will vnderstand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
to die.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
† Hebr. *adde.*
28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
* Iob 23. 13 pſa. 33. 10, 11. pro.16.1.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.
and 9.isa. 46.10. * Chap. 15.19. and 16.13. and 15. * Chap. 21.11. † Heb. *will be cunning.* † Heb. *a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke *is* raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise,

2 * The feare of a king *is as* the roaring of a ly-
* Chap. on: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.
19.12. and 16.14.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.
* Chap. 20.4.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap.
5 * Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
* Chap. 18.4.
‖ Or, *bountie.*
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
‖ Or, *goodnesse.*
*Pſal.
7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* blessed after him.
† Hebr. *walketh in his integrities.*
* his 112.2. *Pſal.* 51.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
5.iob.14. 4 1.king
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
8 462. chro.6 36.
10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* a like abomination to the LORD.
* Deu.25. 13.1.ioh.
11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
18.1.ioh.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
* Deu.25. 15.chap. 11.1.and
13 * Loue not sleepe, least thou come to pouertie? open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
16.2. † Hebr. *a stone and*
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought, (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
a stone. † Heb. *an*
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
ephahand ephah.
16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
* Exod.4. 11.pſal. 94.9.
17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with grauell.
† Hebr. *meate.*
* Chap.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.
19.15.and 12.11.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
* Chap. 27.13.
‖ Or, *entiseth.*
20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
* Chap. 30.17.
† Hebr. *in the apple of the eye.*
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
hasting or lusting.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
* Prou. 24.29. Chap. 17.13. Rom. 12.17. 1.thes.5. 15. 1.pet.3. 9.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.
* Chap. 11.1. † Hebr. *ballances of deceit.*
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
* Verſ 9. † Heb. *his way.*
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that *holy*: and after vowes to make inquiry.
‖ Or, *entiseth.* * Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. Deu. 7.2.
26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
21. 17. Iob 20.9
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
mat.15.4
‖ Or, *lampe.*
28 * Mercy and truth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
* Pſal. 37.23. cha.16.9. ier. 10. 23. * ver. 8. pſal. 101. 5, &c.
29 * The glory of yong men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
*Deu.32. 18.21.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.
13.24. & 22.15.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plentcousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them: because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Who* so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and golde.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he should goe: and when hee is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shalbe blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ wordes of the transgressour.

13 * The sloathfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that *is* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child, *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him

16 He that oppresseth the poore to encrease his *riches, and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledges

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth: that thou mightest answere the words of trueth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he is poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

* Chap. 16.2.
* 1. Sam. 15.22. isa. 1.11. hose. 6.6. mica. 6.7. chap. 15.8.
* Chap. 6.17.
† Hebr. *hautinesse of eyes.*
‖ *Or, the light of the wicked.*
* Chap. 10.2. & 13.11.
† Hebr. *saw them or, dwell with them.*
* Chap. 25.19. & 13.3. & 27.15.
† Hebr. *a woman of contentions*
† Heb. *an house of scietie.*
* Iam. 4.5.
† Hebr. *it not sh-uered.*
* Chap. 19.25.
* Matth. 18.30.
* Chap. 17.8. & 18.16.
‖ *Or, short*
* Chap. 11.18.
* Verſ. 9.
† Hebr. *in the land of the dead.*
* Eccleſ. 9.14.
* Chap. 12.13. & 18.21.
† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.*
* Chap. 11.4.
* Pſal. 112.9.
* Chap. 11.8 isa. 43.3 ier. 50.
a pſal. 50.9. amos 5.22. † *Heb. in wickednesse.* * Chap. 19.5.9. *Hebr. a witnesse of lies.* ‖ *Or, considereth,* * Iere. 9.23 * Pſal. 33.17. * Pſal. 3.9. ‖ *Or, victory.*

* Eccleſ. 7.2.
‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.*
* Chap. 29.13.
* Chap. 27.12.
* Pſal. 112.3.3.
‖ *Or, the reward of humility, &c.*
‖ *Or, catechize.*
† *Heb. in his way.*
† Hebr. *to the man that lendeth.*
* Iob. 4.8. hose. 10.
‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
* 2. Cor. 9.9.
† Hebr. *good of eye.*
* Pſal. 110.6
‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*
‖ *Or, she masters.*
* Chap. 26.13.
* Chap. 2.167. and 23.27.
and 5.3. and 7.5.
* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18. and 23.13. and 29.15.17.
† *Hebr. in thy belly.*
‖ *Or, trust thou also*
‖ *Or, to thee that feed thee.*
* Zach. 7.10.
* Chap. 23.11. Iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. and 12.15. * Cha. 13.10. deut. 19.14. and 27.17.
‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr. obscure men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remooue not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares vnto the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake righte things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt rioteous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to pouerty, and drouſines ſhall cloche *a man* with rags,

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contention? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it gineth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eye ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things,

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke; they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondreth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doeth *not* he know *it*? & ſhall *not* he render to euery man *according to his works?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhalbe no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: & meddle not with †them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: *It is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * He that ſayeth vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

---

* 1. Tim. 6. 9. 10. † Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ Or, bound.

* Chap. 22. 23. iob 31. 21.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖ Or, euen.

* Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14. ‖ Or, reward.

* Rom. 13 13. epheſ. 5. 18. † Hebr. of their fleſh.

* Chap. 1. 8.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

* Chap. 22. 24.

* Chap. 7. 12. ‖ Or, as a robber.

* Eſay 5. 11.

‖ Or, a cockatrice.

† Hebr. in the heart of the ſea.

† Hebr. I knew it not.

* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. pſal. 37. 1. &c. and 73. 3.

* Pſa. 10. 7

† Hebr. in ſtrength.

† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth might.

* Chap. 20. 18. & 11. 14. & 15. 22.

† Hebr. narrow.

* Pſa. 82. 4 * Iob 34.

11. pſa. 82. 12. ier. 31. 19. com. 3.

6. apoc.

22. 12.

* Pſal. 19. 9. & 119.

103.

† Hebr. vpon thy palate.

* Chap.

23. 18.

* Pſal. 37.

18. & 37.

24. iob

5. 19.

* Pſal. 37.

15. chap.

17. 5. iob

31. 29.

† Hebr. it be euill in his eyes.

1. chap.

23. 17. ‖ Or, kept

* Pſal. 37.

* Chap.

† Or, ſcant pay with

* He that ſhe wicked.

13. 9. iob

22. 17.

† Or, ſcant. † Hebr. changers.

* Leuit. 19. chap.

18. 20 and 28. 21. deut. 27.

and 16. 19. iob. 7. 24. * Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23. † Hebr. abſolue of good, † Heb. that anſwereth right words.

29 *Say not I will doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding;

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettels had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about kings,* 8 *and about auoyding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 †Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it is* that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate the cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of golde in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of haruest; so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in haruest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, least thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, least he be wise † in his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceite? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The slugard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 †Where no wood is, there § fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him:

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before § whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

* Chap. 20.22.

†Hebr. *set my heart.*

* Chap. 6.9,&c.

†Hebr. *a man of shield.*

†Hebr. *there is no searching.*

* Chap. 20.8.

†Hebr. *let not out thy glory.*

* Luke 14.10.

* Mat.5. 25.and 18.15.

‖Or, *discouer not the secret of another*

†Hebr. *spoken, vpon his wheeles.*

* Chap. 13.17.

†Heb. *is a gift of falshood.*

* Cha.15 1.gen.32 4.and 16 14.1.sam. 25.24.

†Or, *let thy foote be sildom in thy neighbours house.*

†Heb. *full of thee.*

* Psa.120 4.chap. 11.15.

* Exod. 23.4.rom. 12.20.

‖Or, *The North*

†Hebr. *is wearie of thee.*

* Chap. 22.17.

‖Or, *learn.*

† Hebr. *it sit chapters.*

* Leui.19. 15. chap. 18.5.and 28.21. deut.23. 6.

†Hebr. *abideth.*

* Chap. 21.9.and 19.13.

* Chap. 10.13. psal. 32.9

† *Heb. his own eyes.*

‖ *Or, violence.*

† *Heb. are lifted vp.*

‖ *Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.*

‖ *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.*

* 2.Pet.2. 22.

† *Heb. iterateth his folly.*

* Chap. 22.13.

* Chap. 19.24.

‖ *Or, he is weary.*

‖ *Or, is enraged.*

† Hebr. *flames of fire sparkes.*

† *Hebr. without wood.*

* Chap. 22.10.

‖ *Or, whisperer.*

† *Hebr. is silent.*

* Chap. 15.18.& 29.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

† *Hebr. chambers*

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in feirst.* *Eccles.10.8.psal.7.16.& 9.15.

† *Heb. maketh his voice gracious.*

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences: 23 & of the houshold care.

* Iam.4. 13,&c. † Hebr. to morrow day.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

† Hebr. heauines, † Hebr. wrath is crueltie and anger an ouerflowing. ‖ Or, sea-louſie.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heanier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

* Pſal. 141.5. ‖ Or, earneſt or frequent.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

* Iob 6.7 † Hebr. treadeth vnder foot. † Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoule.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

* Chap. 27.17.& 1.23. * Chap. 20.1.and 23.24. * Chap. 22.3. * Chap. 20.16. * Chap. 19.13.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for *better is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall drooping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it* selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

* Eccles. 1.8. † Hebr. not. * Chap. 17.3.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of men are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the estate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

†Heb. ſet thy heart, † Hebr. ſtrength. † Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. life.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

* Leuit. 26.36.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* shalbe prolonged.

‖ Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they lik wiſe be prolonged

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† He. without food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

* Chap. 19.1.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that *is* peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 29.3.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne but he that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

‖ Or, feedeth glutſons.

8 * He that by vsury and † vniuſt gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitty the poore.

* Cha.13. 22. eccleſ. 2.26.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

† Hebr. by increaſe.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Chap. 26.27.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

† Hebr. in his eyes.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Ioh. 11. 10. eccles. 10 6. and verſe 28.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

‖ Or, ſoughts for

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

* Pſal. 32. 5. ioh. 8. 9. and 10

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

* Rom. 11.20.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

* Gen.36 exo.31.14 * Chap.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

10.25. * Chap. 12.11. * Cha.13. 11. and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

‖ Or, vnpuniſhed. * Chap. 18.5.and 24.23.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ Or, but that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, 7.22 * Chap. 27.6.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

† Hebr. a man de ſtroying. * Chap. 13.10. * Deu. 16 & chap. 22.9. * Cha.19. 2.& verſe 12. of this chapter.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shalbe deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſervations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theenery, cowardiſe, and corruption.

HE † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remidie.

† *Hebr. a man of reproofes.*

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap. 11.10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10.5.

‖ *Or, increaſed.*

3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 27. 11. *Luk. 15. 13. chap. 5.9. and 28.7.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

† *Hebr. a man of oblations*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doe ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

* Iob 29. 16.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

‖ *Or, ſet a city on fire.*

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

† *Hebr. men of bloud.*

10 † The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

* Pſal. 34. 5. 11. ioh. 8. 9. and 10 * Rom. 11.20. *Gen. 4. 6 exo. 21. 14 * Chap.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

‖ *Or, ſought for* * Pſal. 34. 5. 11. ioh. 8. 9. and 10 * Rom. 11.20. *Gen. 4. 6 exo. 21. 14 * Chap.

14 * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a *child left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* Chap. 10.28. * See verſe 17. * Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. & 10.5. * Pſal. 37. 16. and 73.11. and 91. 8* Cha. 13. 4. and 23 15. & 23.13, 14.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſsion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fal.

17 * Correct thy ſon and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

‖ *Or, vnpunished.*

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

* Chap. 18.5 and 24 23. ‖ *Or, but that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, 9.20* * Chap. 27.6. † *Hebr. a man of* *ſtroying.*

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 *An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

* Chap. 13. 10 * Deu. 15. 8 12.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

* Chap. 18.5 and 24 23. ‖ *Or, but that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, 9.20* * Chap. 27.6. † *Hebr. a man of* *ſtroying.* 22.29. matth. 23.12. luke 14.11. † *Hebr. ſhall be ſet on high.* Chap. 19.6. † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruti ſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† *Hebr. know.*

4 * Who hath aſcended vp to heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſtes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the endes of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

* Iohn 3. 13. iob 38. 4. pſal. 104.3. iſa. 40 12.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19.8. and 119. 140.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

† *Hebr. purified.*

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me:

† *Hebr. withhold not from me.*

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

* Matth. 6. 11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.*

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guiltie.

* Deut. 32. 15. † *Hebr. lie thee.*

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

† *Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue.*

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes: and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

* Chap. 6.13. * Pſal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

† *Hebr. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the brooke.*

14 * *There is* a generatiõ whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

† *Hebr. heart.*

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

* Chap. 19.10.

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* not enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the yong eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not.

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

* Chap. 19.10.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

† *Hebr. wiſe made wiſe.*

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

* Chap. 6.7.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

† *Hebr. gathered together.*

27 The locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

‖*Or, horse Heb. girt in the loynes.* 31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

*Iob. 21. 5 and 39. 37, &c. and 40. 4. 32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

†*Hebr. alter.* 2 What, my sonne! and what the sonne of my wombe! and what the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:

5 Least they drinke and forget the law, and † pernert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

†*Hebr. bitter of soule.* 6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that bee † of heauie hearts.

†*Hebr. the sons of destruction.* 7 Let him drinke and forget his powertie, and remember his miserie no more.

*Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16. 8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

*Chap. 12. 4. 10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

†*Hebr. taketh.* 16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

†*Heb. she tasteth.* 18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandice *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands holde the distaffe

†*Heb. she spreadeth.* 20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

‖*Or, double garments.* 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestrie, her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

‖*Or, haue gotten riches.* 29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses: 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten. 12 And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

*Chap. 12. 19. psa. 144. 4. psa. 62. 9. and 62. 9. *Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid, king in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Psa. 104. 5. and 119. 90. 4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

†*Hebr. panteth.* 5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

*Psa. 103. 9. 10. iob 38. 10. 6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

†*Hebr. returne to goe.* 7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the care filled with hearing.

* Chap. 3. 15. 9 *The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall bee done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖*Or, to afflict them.* 14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 7. 13. † *Hebr.* 15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbered.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* more

more wisedom then all they that haue been before me in Ieruſalem; yea my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this is alſo vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanitie of humane courſes is the workes of pleaſure.* 12 *Though the wiſe be better then the foole yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanity of humane labor in leauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanity.

2 I ſaid of laughter, it is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees.

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

8 * I gathered me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men ſingers, and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 * And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, *and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

14 * The wiſemans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe more then of the foole for euer, ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, is grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhalbe a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanity. * Pſal 49. 11, &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leaue it, *for* his portion. This alſo *is* vanitie, and a great euill. † *Hebr.* *giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne? * Chap.1. 3.& 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity. * Iob. 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he ſhould eat and drinke; and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it *was* from the hand of God. * Chap.3.4. 12.22. & 5.17. & 8.15.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I? ‖ *Or, delight him ſelfe.*

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit. † *Hebr.* *ſo e him.* * Iob. 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for man God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhall be like a beaſt.*

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted: † *Hebr.* *to beare.*

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing. † *Hebr.* *to let fall from.*

6 A time ‖ to get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away. ‖ *Or, forbeare*

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſowe: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth? * Chap. 1.3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauell, which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He † hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end. † *Hebr.* *hath ſtrengthened.*

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him. * Chap. 3.18. † *He that which is driuen away.*

14 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednes *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beastes, euen one thing befalleth them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast; for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne: and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauell, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: *this* also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the handes full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles; for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* ‖ with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell, and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen, riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God,

20 ‖ For

---

* Verse 1.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God and see &c.

* Psal. 49. 21. chap. 2. 16.

† Hebr. of the sons of man.

† Heb. is ascending

* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 17.

* Chap. 3. 7. &c.

† Hebr. hand

* Iob 3. 17. &c

* Iob. 3. 21. 16. 21.

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of workes.

† Heb. that is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

* Prou. 6. 10. & 24. 33.

* Pro. 15. 16. and 16. 18.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

‖ Or, anger.

* Pro. 13. 18 and 15. 31. 32.

† Hebr. sound.

* Deut. 16. 19. Pro. 17. 23. and 18. 5.

† Hebr. out of mindome

* Iob 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7. Psal. 49. 17.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 12.

† Hebr. them

a good which is comely

Or,

† Heb. matter of the day.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children. 6 And old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sights & wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many; and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall bee couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twise told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, †then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of this vaine life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 12 wisedom. 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A *Good name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God hath also † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take holde of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, *euen* of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the miserie of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ *Or, though* he giue *not much, yet he remembreth, &c*

* 1. Sam. 15.22. Psal. 5. 8. pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27

‖ *Or, word*

* Mat. 6. 7 pron. 10. 19.

* Deut. 23. 21.

* Psal. 66. 13, 14.

† *Hebr. soule.*

† *Hebr. then the walking of the soule.*

† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

* Psal. 144. 4

* Pro. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

‖ *Or, anger.*

* Pro. 13. 18 and 15. 31, 32.

† *Hebr. sound.*

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Pro. 14. 29 and 16. 32.

† *Hebr. out of wisdome*

good as a inheritance, yea better so.

† *Hebr. shadow.*

* Chap. 1. 15.

† *Hebr. made.*

† *Hebr. be desolate.*

† *Hebr. not in thy time.*

* Pro. 21. 22 and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

* Pro. 20. 9. 1. King. 8. 46. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

† *Hebr. giue not thine heart.*

† *Hebr. and my heart saw.*

passeth.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† *Hebr. that is good before God.*

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.*

* Gene. 1. 27.

† *Hebr. the strength.*

† *Hebr. shall know.*

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shalbe?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit, to reteine the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iohn. 19.30.

‖ Or, ceasing of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein on man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37.10,11. 18.19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth that there be iust men vnto whom * it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I said that this also *is* vanitie.

* Psal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

† Hebr. I gaue or set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

* Mala. 3. 14. psal. 73.2. and 12.13.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all ☉ liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better the a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward; for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Hebr. see, or enioy life. * Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city and few men within it: and there came a great King against it: and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

* Prou. 21.22. eccha. 7.19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome *is* better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerent.

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour, so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

† Hebr. flies of death.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart is at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole, walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he sayth to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

† Heb. his heart.

4 If the spirit of ☉ ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seen vnder ☉ Sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Hebr. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

† Hebr. in great height.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 16. prou. 26.27.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

† Heb. it maketh whetting.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

* Chap. 4.10. † Hebr. by leasing.

12 * The

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but ‖ lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnes: and the end of his † talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of wordes; a man cannot tell * what shall bee; and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child; and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed; and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember ‖ dayes of darknes for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thine heart, and put away euill from thy flesh, for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.

REmember * now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine,

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streetes.

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to ‖ earth as it was and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all *is* vanitie.

9 And ‖ Moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The wordes of the wise, *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity. 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for ‖ thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tel me, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companies?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the ſootſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuddes of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

* *Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes, † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruite *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

4 He brought me to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† *Hebr. palate.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

7 ¶ * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds, of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

*Chap. 8.3.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

†*Hebr. I adiure you.*

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtanderth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latris.

*Chap. 3.5 and 8.4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

* Verſe 27.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

† *Hebr. flouriſhing.*

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

*Chap. 6 3. & 7 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like * a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

*Ch. 4.6.

*Ch. 8.14

‖ *Or, of diuiſion.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the city in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes, I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* *Chap. 2.7 and 8.4.*

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* *Chap. 8.5.*

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple; the middeſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* *Chap. 1.15 and 5.12.*

* *Chap. 6.5.6.*

‖ *Or, that eate vp, &c.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

* *Chap. 7.3.*

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

* *Chap. 2.17.*

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† *Hebr. breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* *Epheſ. 5.27.*

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards

* *Deut. 3.9.*

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ raniſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt raniſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! & the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lipes, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like ſ ſmell of Lebanon

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a wel of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taſt of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat; how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the wals tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright ‖ yuorie, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue toward her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea* the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Churches fair graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the bonghes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1.2.
† Hebr. barred.
‖ Or, Cypres.
‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.
‖ Or, a bill
‖ Or, aſſuage (read) in me.
† Hebr. paſſing, or running about.
† Hebr. what.
† Hebr. a ſtandard bearer.
‖ Or, curled.
* Chap. 1. 15. & 4 1.
† Hebr. ſitting in faire ſort, that is, fitly placed, & ſet as appertaineth to a ſtone in the fole of a ring.
‖ Or, boxes of perfumes.
† Hebr. his palate
* Chap. 2.16. & 7.10.
‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp
* Chap. 4.1, & 2.
† Hebr. I knew not.
‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.
‖ Or, of Mahanaim.
† Hebr. mixture.
* Chap. 4.5.
‖ Or, crimſon.
† Hebr. bound.

† *Hebr. ſtraightly* ‖ *Or, of the ancient.*

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lippes ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2.16 & 6 3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

† *Hebr. open.*

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gene. 30.14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits* new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calli g of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

† *Hebr. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.* * Pro. 9.2. * Chap. 2.6. * Chap. 3.5. & 2.7 † *Hebr. why ſhould ye ſtir vp or why, &c.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 († Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

† *Hebr. hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ *We haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† *Hebr. peace.*

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *peices* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſt, my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ſ mountaines of ſpices.

† *Hebr. flee away.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes, and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare O * heauens, and giue eare O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

* Deut. 32.1. * Ier. 8.7.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

† *Hebr. of heauineſſe.*

4 Ah ſinneful nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† *Hebr. alienated or ſeparated.* † *Hebr. increaſe reuolt.*

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

‖ *Or, ayle.*

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundnes in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not bene cloſed neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

* *Chap.* 5.5. *dent.* 28. 51, 52.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

† *Hebr. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.*

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue beene as * Sodom, & we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

* *Lam.* 3. 22. *rom.* 9.29. * *Gene.* 19.24. * *Pro* 15.8. & 21. 7. *cha* 66. 3. *iere* 6. 20. *amos* 5 21.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

† *Hebr. great he goates.*

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

† *Hebr.* 5 21.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations: incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *Or, griefe.*

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

* *Prou.* 1 28. *iſa* 1. 15 *mica* 3 4.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

† *Hebr. multiply.* * *Chap.* 59.3. † *Heb. bloods.*

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eies, * ceaſe to do euill.

* *Chap.* 59.3. † *Heb. bloods.*

17 Learne to do well ſeeke iudgment, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſs, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow, though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

* 2. *Pet.* 3.11. ‖ *Or, right.*

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty One of Israel; Ah I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first: and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah prophecieth the comming of Christs kingdome.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.*

THE word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And hee shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of man shal be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD, of hostes *shall be* vpon euery one that is proude and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low,

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man shalbe bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, & his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, & to the bats

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confusion that commeth by sinne.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their princes and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancients, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house & neither bread nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of the countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

*Iere.5. 28.zach. 7.10.

† Hebr. according to pureness.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

* Iob 31. 3. psal.1. 6. & 5,6. & 73.27. & 92.10. & 104.35.

† Hebr. breaking.

‖ Or, and his worke.

* Mic.4. 1, &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

‖ Or, pruning hookes.

‖ Or, more then the East.

‖ Or, a-bound with the children, &c.

* Chap. 5.15.

† Hebr. pictures of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

* Hos.10. 8 luke 23 30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

† Hebr. of the dust.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. A man eminent in consonance.

‖ Or, skilfull of speach.

* Eccles. 10.16.

† Heb. lift vp the hand.

† Hebr. binder vp.

* Gen.13. 13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him* for the reward of his hands, shall be † giuen him.

† Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed. † Hebr. swallow vp.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the face of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

† Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD sayeth, Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:

‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

† Hebr. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete* and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

‖ Or, net workes.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and ‖ the mufflers,

‖ Or, sweet balles. ‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

20 The bonnets and the ornaments of the legs, & the headbands, and the † tablets and the eare rings.

† Hebr. houses of the soule.

21 The rings, and the nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be a stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in steat of a well set hair, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth, *and* burning in stead of beauty.

† Hebr. wight.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

‖ Or, emptied. heb. cleansed.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparrell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

† Hebr. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take away thy reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth, *shall be* excellent and comely ‖ for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Hebr. beauty, and glory. ‖ Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, to life

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the mideſt thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shinning of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13.21. ‖ Or, aboue † Heb. a couering.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder a parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgement vpon couetousnes: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw wil I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Iet. 2.21 mat. 21. 33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9. † Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it, with the choisest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a wine presse therein: and heee looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Hebr. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

† Hebr. for a wild thing.

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor diged, but there shall come vp briars & thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse but behold a cry.

† Hebr. plants of his pleasures. † Hebr. a scab.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

* Micah. 2.2.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes † Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

‖ Or, this *is in mine eares.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seede of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

‖ Or, saith the LORD, &c.

12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

† Heb. if not. * Pro. 23. 29. 30.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

‖ Or, pursue them. † Hebr. their glory are men of

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

famine.

15 And * the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

* Isa 2.9. 11.17.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*, and let the counsell of the holy

holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

† Hebr. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe; that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

* Pro.3.7.rom.12.16.

21 Woe vnto them that are *wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

† Hebr. before their face.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

* Pro.17.15. † Heb. the tongue of fire.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt, becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

‖ Or, as dung.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people: and he hath ſtretched ſoorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carcaſes were ‖ torne in the middeſt of the ſtreetes: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

* Chap. 9.11.16. 21. and 10.4.

26 ¶ And we will liſt vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

† Hebr. for a rod thing.

27 None ſhall bee weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharp, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

† Hebr. plains of his pleaſures.

‖ Or, diſtreſſe.

29 Their roaring ſhall be like a lyon, they ſhall roare like young lions: yea they ſhall roare, and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall cary it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

† Hebr. a ſcab. * Micah. 2.2.

‖ Or, when it is light it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.

30 And in that day ſhall they roare againſt them, like the roaring of the ſea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe and ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people vnto their diſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

* Ioſh.12. 39.40.41. ‖ Or, the skirts thereof. † Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

‖ N the yeee that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſix wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twain he did flie.

* Reuel. 4.8. † Hebr. his glory is the fulneſs of the whole earth.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſaid, * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hoſts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† Hebr. thresholds.

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoake.

† Hebr. cut off.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Woe is me, for I am † vndone, becauſe I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middeſt of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale. †† Heb. cauſed it to touch.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he laid it vpon my mouth, and ſaid Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid; † Here am I, ſend me.

* Gene. 1.26. † Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Go and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed but perceiue not.

* Mat.13.14. mar.4.12. luke 8.10. ioh.12.40.ac.28.26. rom. 11.8.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

‖ Or, without ceaſing &c. † He, heare ye in hearing, &c.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be vtterly † deſolate,

† Hebr. deſolate with deſolation.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men far away, & there be a great forſaking in the mids of the land

‖ Or, when ſtemme.

13 ¶ But yet in it ſhalbe a tenth, ‖ and it ſhall returne, and ſhall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whoſe ſubſtance is in them, when they caſt their leaues: ſo the holy ſeed ſhall be the ſubſtance therof.

It is returned, and hath bin bruſed. ‖ Or, ſtocke, or

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is propheſied to come by Aſſyria.

* 2. Kings. 16.5.

ANd it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

† Hebr. reſteth on Ephraim. ‖ That is, the remnant ſhall returne.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

* 2. Kings. 18.17. ‖ Or, cauſeway.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender. ‖ Or, make.

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† Hebr. from a people. ‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſon of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying,

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah ‖ and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

† Hebr. a people. ‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand: neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

† Hebr. and the Lord added to ſpeake. ‖ Or, make thy petition deep.

8 For the head of Syria is Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus is Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Samaria is Ephraim, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God, ‖ aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid, is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne

* Mat.1. 23.luke 1.31. ‖Or, thou, O Virgin shalt call.

signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue, and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the dayes that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the kings of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the Flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleis, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

‖Or, commendable trees. *2. Kings 19 35.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a * rasor that is hired, nawely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria; the head and the haire of the feet, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milke, that they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there was a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briars and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because all the land shall become, briars and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes; but it shall be for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria, and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making. ‖Or, hasted to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey. Or, make haste, &c. † Heb. approached vnto. ‖Or, Hee that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying;

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: hee shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people; ‖ and ye shalbe broken in pieces: and giue eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall bee broken in pieces: gird your selues, and ye shall bee broken in pieces.

‖Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

†Hebr. in strength of hand.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

* Isa.28. 16.luke.2. 34.rom. 9.33.1. pet 2.7.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

* Mat.21. 44.luke. 20.18.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Hebr. 2.13. † Hebr. no morning.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peep & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry: they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shalbe driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall he in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie. 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as *was* in her vexation when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

‖Or, populous. *Mat.4. 15.ephel. 5.14. ‖Or, to him.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

‖Or, when thou brakest.

3 Thou hast multiplyed the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, *and* as men reioyce, when they diuide the spoyle.

* Iudg.7. 22.chap. 10.26.

4 ‖ For thou hast brokee the yoke of his burden and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the dayes of * Midian.

‖Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was &c.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood

‖ but

‖ but *thu* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder, and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes, for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shal deuoure the briars and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh, *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of the people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire in the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Charchemesh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the Idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shalbe as when a standerdbeater fainteth.

19 And the rest of his trees of his forrest shall be ‖ few that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shal ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraide of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod

---

‖ *Or, and it was.*
† *Hebr. meat.*
* Iohn 3.16.
* Luke 1. 32,33.
*2. Kings 19.31. chap. 37. 32.
† *Hebr. mingle.*
† *Hebr. with whole mouth.*
* Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.
‖ *Or, they that call them blessed.*
‖ *Or, they that are called blessed of them.*
† *Hebr. swallowed vp.*
‖ *Or, violate.*
† *Hebr. meat.*
† *Hebr. eat.*
‖ *Or, populous.*
*Mat. 4. 15. ephes. 5.14.
‖ *Or, to him.*
‖ *Or, when thou breakest.*
* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.
‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was*
*Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian.*
† *Hebr. Asshur.*
‖ *Or, though.*
† *Hebr. to lay them a treading.*
*2. Kings 18.24. 33. and 19. 10, &c.
*2. Kings 19.31.
† *Hebr. visite vpon.*
† *Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like many a people.*
‖ *Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.*
‖ *Or, that which is not wood*
† *Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.*
† *Hebr. number.*
‖ *Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.*
‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was*
*Chap. 28.22. rom. 9. 27
† *Hebr. in or a consumption.*
‖ *Or, in.*
* Chap. 28.22.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee: after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

*Exo. 14. *Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9.4.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

† Hebr. shall remoove.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues together to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron; and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 12 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

* Actes 13.23.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and the feare of the LORD:

† Hebr. Scent or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shal not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue * Ioh 4 9. 2. thes. 2. 8

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw with the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrice denne.

‖Or, Adders.

9 They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cooer the sea.

10 And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shalbe † glorious.

*Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

† Hebr. wings.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Hebr. the children of the East.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

† Hebr. Edom and Moab a sh all be the laying on of shew hand.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, & make *men* goe ouer dry shod

† Hebr. in shoes. * Exod. 14.29.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger *is* turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

* Exod. 15 2. psal. 118.14. * 1. Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also *is* become my saluation.

‖Or, proclaime his name. † Hebr. inhabitresse.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters eth the armyes of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noyse of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyse of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes musereth the hostes of the battell.

† Hebr. the hie noise of.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weopons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‖Or, fall downe. † Hebr. wonder. † Hebr. every man at his own hour. † Hebr. faces of the flame.

6 ¶ Howle ye for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, it shall come as destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shal be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shal destroy the sinners thereof out of it

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall * Ezc. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luke 21. 25. be * darkened in his going foorth: and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I wil punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and I will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man, then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, & the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall bee as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall be thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137. 9. 16 Their children also shalbe * dashed in pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoyled, and their wiues rauished.

† Heb. *the ouerthrowing.* 17 Behold, I wil stirre vp the Medes, against them, which shall not regard siluer; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. ierc. 50. 40. 18 *Their* bowes also shall dash their yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.

† Hebr. *Zion.* 19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

† Hebr. *Ochim.* 20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be ‖ Or, *ostriches.* dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the † Hebr. *daughters of the owle.* shepheards make there folds there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures † Hebr. *Iim.* and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall dance ‖ Or, *palaces.* there.

22 And the wild † beasts of the ylands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and wil yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse † Heb. *shall had taken them* them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides, and they shall take them captiues, *captiues.* † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

‖ Or, *taunting speech.* 3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue;

† Hebr. *a stroke without remouing.* 4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet ‖ Or, *the grane.* † Hebr. or *great goates.* *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grane *and* the noise of thy violes: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations? ‖ Or, *O day star.*

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I wil ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made ſ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners? ‖ Or, *Did not let his prisoners loose home-ward.*

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house:

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeise troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, & slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities. * Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD. * Exod. 20. 5. mar. 23. 35.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land: and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe? * 2. Chro. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not, thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee, is broken: for out of the

‖ *Or, Adder.* the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖ *Or, he shall not be alone.* 30 And the first borne of the poore shal feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

‖ *Or, assemblies.* * Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17. 31 Howle, O gate, cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shalbe* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.* 32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable estate of Moab.

‖ *Or, cut off.* * Ier 48. 37. 38. ezec. 7. 18. †*Heb. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.* THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shalbe heard, *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, esmen to Zoar as an heifer.* * Ier. 48. 5, 34. † *Hebr. breaking.* 5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, as * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

† *Heb. desolations.* 6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolate: for the hay is withred away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.* † *Hebr. additions.* 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

‖ *Or, Petra, heb. a rocke.* SEnd ye the Lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.* 2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee at the foords of Arnon.

† *Hebr. bring.* 3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† *Heb. the treaders downe.* ‖ *Or, prepared.* 4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoyler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

* Dan. 7. 14. 27. mica 4. 7. luk. 1. 33. 5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid: iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

* Iere. 48. 29. 6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

* Iere. 48. 30. ‖ *Or, mire.* 7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Shibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

‖ *Or, plucked vp.* 9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Shibmah, I will water thee with my teares O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting of thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

‖ *Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.* * Iere. 48. 33. 10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and my inwards parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time:

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shalbe* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or, as many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety: 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and shall bee a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oline tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the woork of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖ *Or, the forsaken bough.* 9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ *Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there ſhal be deadly ſorrow.*

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ *Or, noiſe.*

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ *Or, many*

‖ *Or, whirlewind.*

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhal grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadors by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ *Or, out-ſtreatched, & abuſhed.*

‖ *Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth downe.*

‖ *Or, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.*

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he liſteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, h eare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ *Or, beholde the ſun ſhineth.*

‖ *Or, ſpoyl.*

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſower grape is ripening in the flowre; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or, reſpect.*

‖ *Or, vaine.*

‖ *Or, out-ſtead & troden.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall be mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† *Hebr.*

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fall in the middeſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† *Hebr.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ *Or, ſhut.*

5 And the water ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† *Hebr. and ſhall.*

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

† *Hebr. not be.*

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net workes, ſhall be confounded.

‖ *Or, white-workes.*

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluices and ponds † for fiſh.

† *Hebr. foundacome.*

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, *I am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

† *Hebr. ſtons.*

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſemen? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

† *Hebr. of liuing things.*

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖ *Or, gouernours.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† *Hebr. corners.*

† *Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.*

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head, or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one † maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of § LORD of hoſtes, which he hath determined againſt it.

† *Hebr.*

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake † the language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.

† *Hebr. the lip.*

‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the middeſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhal know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare foote.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foot three yeeres, *for a* signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia.

† Heb. the captiuity of Egypt.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and bare foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, country.

6 And the inhabitants of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and the Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The sets time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangues of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Heb. put

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cried as a lyon. * Aba. 2. 1.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A lion my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-towre in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, euery night. * Ier. 51. 8 reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2. † Hebr. somo.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

‖ Or, bring ye. ‖ Or, for feare. He. from the face.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

† Hebr. bowes.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnaes depriuation: 20 and Eliakim prefigureth the kingdome of Christ his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

† Heb. of the bow.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers, all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* are fled from farre.

† Ier. 4. 19 & 9. 1. † Hebr.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

† Hebr. I will bit bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

† Hebr. made naked. † Heb. the choice of the valleys.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer, with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

‖ Or, to wards.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

* Chap. 56. 12. wilda.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

‖ Or, to ring. ‖ Or, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, ‖ Or, she Lord was couered.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

an exact sing, and

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

clothed. gouer.

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here? that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and that* graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

as shall for ly, &c. † Heb.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

captiue of a man.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

Hebr. large of

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him as a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be remooued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhall be cut off; for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed vnto them.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenew, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the Sea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall cary her † a far off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt, all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh, *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans this people was not *till* the Aſſyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the daies of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melodie, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not bee treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall bee for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtres, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † hautie people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merrie harted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth *of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land among the people: *there ſhalbe* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſtie of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the ſea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that fleeth

† Hebr. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

† Hebr. old.

† Hebr. peruerteth the face of.

‖ Or, prince.

* Hoſ. 4.9.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

* Ier. 7.34 and 16.9. and 25.10 ezec. 26.13 hoſ. 2.11.

† Hebr. wing.

† Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.

from the noise of the feare; shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on hie, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgments, for his sauing benefits, 9 & for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therfore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a dry place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on hie, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shall tread it downe, *euen* the feete of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vpright: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited, and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remooued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, and crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the earth fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for the dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast vp the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut the doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the piercing

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briers *and* thornes against me in battell? I would ‖ goe thorow them; I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with mee; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruite, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them wil not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shal beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shalbe gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shal come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shal be aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne. 14 And their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shalbe tryed. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing shal cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading floure, *and* as the hastie fruite before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, yee scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hidde our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand when the ouerflowing scourge shal it passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, *it* shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, lest your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

†Heb. truethis.
†Heb. peace,
‖Or, march against.
†Heb. according to the stroke of those.
‖Or, when thou sendest it foorth.
‖Or, when he remoueth it.
‖Or, Sunmayes.
‖Or, to wards thy people.
‖Or, for vs.
†Heb. secret speech.
*Mic.1.3.
†Heb. with feet.
†Heb. bloods.
†Heb. swalloweth.
‖Or, principall wheat
†Heb. heauing.
‖Or, hath beene.
†Hebr. stammerings of lip.
* 1.Cor. 14 21.
‖ Or, he hath spoken.
*Psa.118. 22.mat. 21. 42. acts 4 11. 1. pet. 2. 6,7,8. rom.9.33. & 10.11.
†Hebr. a treading downe to it.
‖Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.
* 2. Sam. 5.20.1. chron. 14.13.
*Ioth.10. 12.2.sam. 5.25. 1.chron. 14.16.
‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.
‖Or, spelt.
† Hebr. border.

‖Or, and he bindeth it in such sorts as God doth teach him.

26 ‖ For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, and doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe: and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell: and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

‖Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the city.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city where Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall bee as one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chasse that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shal be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when an hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh: but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

† Hebr. heads.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the seers hath hee couered.

‖Or, letter

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Mat.15. 8. marke 7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued

† Hebr. I will adde

their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Ier.49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them, that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Ecclus. 23.15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not; or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45 19.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. shall adde

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity, are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shal his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

† Hebr. shal know vnderstanding.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstand, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of mee, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zion, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will cary their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profite *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

‖Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake

ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecy deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: ‖Or, fraud Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in an high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the †Hebr. the bottel of potters potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not bee found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No: for we will flee vpon horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖Or, a tree bereſt of branches, or boughs or a maſt beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that waite for him. *Pſal.2. 13,& 34. 9.prou. 16.20.ier. 17.7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

‖Or, oppreſſion. 20 And *though* the LORD giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

†Hebr. the grauen images of thy ſiluer. 22 Ye ſhall defile all the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

†Hebr. ſeatter. 23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feede in large paſtures.

‖Or, ſauoury, Hub leauened. 24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate ‖ cleane prouender, which hath been winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

†Hebr. lifted vp. 25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone ſhall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall be ſeuen fold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue, as a deuouring fire.

‖Or, and the grieuouſneſſe of flame. †Hebr. heauines. 28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in ſ iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Iſrael. †Hebr. the rocke. †Heb. the glory of

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhal ſhew the lighting down of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones. †Hebr. his voyce. euery paſſing of the rod ſounded.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod. †Hebr. ſtaffe.

32 And † in euerie place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it. †Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him. ‖Or, a-gainſt them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined of olde: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of † Hebr. ſ LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doth kindle it. from yeſterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquity. †Hebr. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me, Like as the lyon and the yonng lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraide of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. ‖Or, mul-titude. * Chap. 2.20. †Heb. the idoles of his gold.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo he will deliuer *it*, *and* paſſing ouer he will preſerue *it*. ‖Or, for feare of the ſword

6 Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted. ‖Or, tributary: Heb. for melting, or tribute

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword not of a meane man ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flie ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited. ‖Or, his ſtrength: Heb. rock ſhall paſſe away for feare.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhewen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.*

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land. †Hebr. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the †raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women, for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackecloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt, ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they deale not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee, be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I liſt vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe; ye ſhall bring foorth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burning of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high; his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitiones of rockes, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour. Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* hee that counteth the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue, of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of *broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoyle diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the propheſie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, & † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath delinered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carcaſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and

† *Hebr.* raſh.
‖ *Or,* eleganty.
‖ *Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.*
‖ *Or, be eſtabliſhed.*
† *Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.*
† *Hebr. the fields of deſire.*
‖ *Or, burning vp on, &c.*
‖ *Or, cliſts & watch towers.*
*Chap. 29.17.
‖ *Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*
† *Hebr. ſaluations*
‖ *Or, meſſengers.*
Or, withered away.
*Pſalm. 15.2. and 24.3.
† *Hebr. in ſights. ouſneſſes.*
† *Hebr. vprightneſſes.*
‖ *Or, deceipts.*
† *Hebr. bloods.*
† *Hebr. heights, or high places.*
† *Hebr. the land of farre diſtances.*
*Iſa. Gro. 1.20.
† *Hebr. weigher.*
‖ *Or, ridiculous.*
† *Hebr. broad of ſpaces or hands.*
† *Hebr. ſtatute maker.*
‖ *Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.*
† *Hebr. the ſubſtance thereof.*

* Reuel. 6.14. & the heauens shall be * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fatte of ſ kidneyes of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖ *Or,* Rinocerots. 7 And the ‖ Vnicorne shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

* Chap. 63.4. 8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenses for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

* Reuel. 18.3,18. and 19.3. 10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

* Zeph.2. 14.reuel. 18.2. 11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

‖ *Or,* pellicane. 12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

‖ *Or,* ostriches: heb. daughters of the owle. 14 The wild † beasts of the desert shal also meete with the † wild beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

† Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Iiim. 15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

‖ *Or,* night-monster. 16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his Spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall bee glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shal be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

* Heb.12. 11. † Hebr. hasty. 3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the * eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped. * Mat. 9. 27. & 11.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing, for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert. 5. and 15. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. iohn

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes. 9 6,7. * Mat. 11. 7. 32.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles shall not erre *therein.* * Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30 & 31. 14 ioh. 5.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.* 8 9 actes 3.2. and 8.7. and

10 And the *ransomed of the LORD shal returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. 14.8. * Mat 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15.30.

*Iohn 7.38,39. ‖ *Or, a court for yeeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for he shall be with them.* *Chap.51.11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Shennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions sollicyteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah and tooke them. * 2. Kings 18.13. 2. chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne, the Recorder. ‖ *Or,* secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? † Hebr. *a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him. * Eze. 29. 6,7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? ‖ *Or, hoc flagello.*

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said: Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hands of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one of the waters of his owne cisterne,

‖Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

17 Vntill I come and take you away, to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah by prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine as Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

AND *it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.* *2.Kings 19.1,&c.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz;

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is †left.

†Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to this owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

‖Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, he is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laide waste all the † nations and their countreys.

†Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

†Heb. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

†Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

†Heb. the saluasse of the co- dars there- of, or, the choice firre trees thereof.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the LORD, and hast sayd, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choyce firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖Or, his forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and cloſed.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes,

‖ Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waſt & defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, & *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

† Hebr. ſhort of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, & my bridle in thy lips, and I wil turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they ſhall eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will *defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

* 2. Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

* 2. Kings 20.6.

36 Then * the Angel of the LORD went foorth and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourefcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2. Kings 19.35.

37 ¶ So Scunacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezar his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankeſgiuing.

* 2. Kings 20.1. 2. chron. 32.24.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and Iſaiah the Prophet ỹ ſon of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning that houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, & this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria & I will defend this city

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by *which* degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb. dial. *greeſ by, or with the Sun.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bin ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe.

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhal goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, *from the hee breake all my bones: from day euen till night thou* wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon ſo will

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue; mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for mee.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitternesſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption; for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

‖ Or, *in my peace great bitterneſſe* † Hebr. *thou haſt loued my ſoule from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

* 2. Kings 20.12, &c.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer & the gold, & the ſpices, & the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in al his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery. ‖ Or, iewels, Hebr. veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that *is* in mine houſe

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of Hostes.

6 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layed vp in store, vntill this day, shalbe caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shal be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 5 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophets by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

† Hebr. to the heart.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, sayth your God.

‖ Or, appointed time.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued at the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

* Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

‖ Or, a straight place.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖ Or, a plaine place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Iob 14. 2. psal. 102. 12. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

* Iob. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖ Or, against the strong. * Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, recompense for his worke.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

* Exo. 33. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ Or, that giue sucke

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

† Hebr. a Tierce. * Wis. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

† Heb. a man of his counsell.

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

† Heb. made him vnderstand. † Heb. vnderstandings.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as the drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing. And they are counted to him lesse then nothing, & vanity.

* Dan. 4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

* Act. 17. 29.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

† Hebr. is poore of oblation.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖ Or, him that sitteth, &c. * Psal. 104. 2.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

* Iob 12. 21. psal. 107. 40.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I bee equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 147. 5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as eagles; they shall runne, and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

† Hebr. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† Hebr. righteousnesse. † Hebr. in peace. * Chap. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. reuel. 1. 17. & 22. 13.

2 Who raised † vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him ruler ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† Hebr. be strong. ‖ Or, sonne.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, and the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and

and he that smoothe th with the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes that it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel art my seruant Iacob, whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 * Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God, will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, and ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat them small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirste, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee † may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall hee call vpon thy Name, & he shall come vpon Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth the clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold, them, and I wil giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold they are all vanitie, their workers are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reprooueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect, in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shal bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to *bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit * in darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD, that is my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mightie man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, be shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and will make the riuers yles: and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will leade them in paths that they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

Or, the smiting. *Or, saying of the soder, it is good.* *Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2. psal. 135. 4.* *cha. 43. 1. and 44. 1.* *2. Chro. 20. 7. iam. 2. 23.* *Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3.* † *Hebr. the men of thy strife.* † *Hebr. the men of thy contention.* † *Hebr. the men of thy warre.* *Or, few men.* † *Hebr. moulhes.* * *Chap. 35. 7 and 44. 3.* * *Psal. 137. 33.* † *Hebr. change.* † *Hebr. cause to come neere.* † *Hebr. set our heart vpon them.* *Or, worse then nothing.* *Or, worse then of a nought.* * *Matth. 12. 18.* * *Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. eph. 1. 6.* *Or, dimly burning.* † *Hebr. quench it.* † *Hebr. broken.* * *Chap. 49. 6. luk. 2. 32. actes 13. 47.* * *Chap. 61. 1.* * *Luk. 4. 18. heb. 2. 14. 15.* * *Chap. 42. 8.* † *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.* *Or, because him.* *selfe mightily.* † *Hebr. swallow.* *or, lay waste.* † *Heb. into.* *straights.* *wise.*

*Psal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

*Rom. 2. 2.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖Or, him.

‖Or, in stuaring all the gouernors of them.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith Restore.

† Hebr. a treasling.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Hebr. for the after-time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *Hee reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, & he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, & people for thy ‖ life

‖Or, person.

5 *Feare not; for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

*Chap. 44. 2. Iere. 30. 10. and 49. 27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap. 41. 21. * Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no god formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖Or, nothing formed of God. * Chap. 45. 21.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

Osc. 13. 4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke and who shall † * let it?

† Hebr. turne it backe.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

*Iob. 9. 12. chap. 14. 17.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel your king.

† Hebr. barres.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and † a path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. & Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: They shall lie downe together they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe * a new thing: now it shal spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

*2. Cor. 6. 17. reuel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen,

‖Or, ostriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke. 1. 74. 75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

† Hebr. lambes, & kids.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, or wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Hebr. made me drunken abundantly moisted.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

*Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me:

† Hebr. interpreters.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

‖Or, holy Princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 *The vanity of idoles:* 9 *and folly of Idolemakers* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 10.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Ieshrun, whom I haue chosen.

Iosh. 10. 24. Chap. 46. 27.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

* Esa. 35. 7. Ioel. 2. 28. Ioh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses: Is there a God beside me: yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge or vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coals thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten *it*, & shal I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant; I haue formed thee; *yea art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*; shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liers; and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers; that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to thee deepe, Be drie, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.* 5 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience.* 20 *Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his sauing power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him, and I wil loose the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD: and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Who vnto him that striueth with his Maker. Let the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say vnto him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans men of stature, shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine,

† Hebr. *wastes.*
* 2. Chro. 36.22. Ezra 1.1. chap. 45. 13.
‖ Or, *strengthened.*
* Deut. 4. 35. 39 & 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.
* Iere. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, *make streight.*
* 2. Chro. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 2. chap. 44. 28.

thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer, and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no God

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together, that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation; yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD, that created the heauens, God himselfe that founded the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath tolde it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? And *there is* no God else beside me: a iust God & a Sauiour; *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2.10.

22 Looke vnto me and be ye saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there* is none else.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.* *Heb. righteousnesses.*

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, That vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

† *Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall crie vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men; bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psa. 33. 11. prou. 19.21. & 21.30.

11 Calling a rauinous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my Counsell from a farre countrey; yea, I haue spoken *it*, and I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

heb. 6.17. † *Heb. the man of my counsell.*

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnes: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 4 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme down & sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

† *Hebr. bard.*

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

* Remem. 18.7.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am* and none else beside mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, & widowhood, they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, none seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

‖ *Or, caused thee to turne away.* † *Heb. she.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

morning thereof. † *Hebr. expiate.* † *Hebr.*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so bee thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

vse them of the heauens. † *Hebr.*

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Sarre-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee,

† *that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.*

14 Behold,

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a* coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† *Hebr. their soules.*

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophesies: 9 He spareth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his powre and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel; the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, and did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* a yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† *Hebr. hard.*

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ *Or, for siluer.*

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41.4. & 44.6 rem. 2.17. & 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens; *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand*

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things: the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4.5.6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts, he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ *Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation to the end of the earth.

‖ *Or, art*

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

thou hast ‖ *to serue him that thou shouldest,* ‖ *Or, despised.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

* Chap. 42.6. ‖ *Or, to is despised*

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth, to them that *are* in darknes, shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* *2.Cor. 6.2.* ‖ *Or, in soule.*

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heat nor Sun smite them, for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

‖ *Or, raise vp.* * Chap. 42.7.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

* Reuel. 7.16.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo,

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.* 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

* Chap. 60.4. 18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall be caried vpon *their* shoulders.

† *Hebr. bosome.* † *Hebr. nourishers.* † *Hebr. princesses* 23 And kings shall be thy † noursing fathers, and their † queenes thy noursing mothers: they shal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

* Psal. 72.9. 24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† *Heb. the captiuitie of the iust* 25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† *Hebr. captiuitie.* * Rou.14. 20. and 16.6. 26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saniour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty one of Iacob.

‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the desolation of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his abilitie to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

* Numb. 21.23. 2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Exod. 14.21. * Iosh. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackecloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Ioh.14. 31. heb.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

10.3.&c. phil.2.8.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore * Mat.26. shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

67. and 27.26.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8.32,33. † *Heb. he master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye haue kindled: * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 5.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man: 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HArken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thankesgiuing and the voyce of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation; for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102.26. match. 24.35. * Psal. 37.3. * Matth.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnes, the people in * whose heart is my Law: * Feare

5.25 yee

yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye aſtaid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eate them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for euer, and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of olde. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed ỹ ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhall be* vpon their * head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow & mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraide * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſon of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy; and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth, that he may bee looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee, who ſhall be ſory for thee? deſolation and †deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreetes as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine,

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cap of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow down that we may goe ouer: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the miniſters thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem the holy citie: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed and vncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue ſold your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrians oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what haue I heere, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for naught? they that rule ouer them make them to howle, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth ſpeake: Behold *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall liſt vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the midſt of her, be yee cleane that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold my ſeruant ſhall ‖ deale prudently, he ſhalbe exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men;)

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comlineſſe: and when wee ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 * He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 Surely * he hath borne our griefes and caried our ſorrowes: yet did we eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our tranſgreſſions,

* Pſal.74. 13,14. &c.29.3. * Exod. 14.21. * Chap. 35.10. * Chap. 35.10. * Pſal. 118.6. * Chap. 40.6. 1.pet.1. 24. *Or, made himſelfe ready.* * Iere. 31.35. * Chap. 49.2,3. * Chap. 52.1. * Chap. 47.9 †*Hebr. happened.* †*Hebr. breaking.* * Pſal. 91.14. * Pſal. 37.37. * Matth. 24.35.

* Chap. 52.17. * Gene. 46.6. * Eze.36. 20,23. rom.2.24. * Nahum 1.15.rom. 10.15. * Pſal. 98.2.luke 3.6. * 2.Cor. 6.17.reue. 18.4. †*Hebr. gather you vp.* ‖*Or, proſper.* *Chap. 53.3. * Rom. 15.21.

*Iohn.12. 38.rom. 10.16. ‖ *Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.* * Gna p. 32.14. mar.9.12. ‖ *Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb.* ‖ *Or, ſorrowed.* * Mat.8.17. * Rom.4.25.1.Cor.15.3.

he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray; we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dambe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people † was he ſtricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offering for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauaile of his ſoule, *and* ſhall be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for he ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and hee ſhall diuide the ſpoile with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

* 1.Pet. 2.24. † *Hebr.* bruiſe. † *Hebr.* he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him. * Matth. 26.63. and 27. 12. marke 14.61. and 15.6. * Acts 8.32. ‖ *Or, he was taken away by diſtreſſe and iudgment: but &c.* † *Hebr.* was the ſtroke vpon him. † *Hebr.* deaths. * 1.Pet. 2.22. 1.Ioh. 3.5. ‖ *Or, when his ſoule ſhall make an offering.* * Marke 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheſieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their ſafety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

SIng * O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare, breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate, then the children of the married wife ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hoſts *is* his Name,) and thy redeemer † holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the water of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth, ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hils be remooued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires. * 1.Chr. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught of the LORD, and great *ſhalbe* the peace of thy children. * Ioh. 6.45.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare, and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet wiſh the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happie ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

HOe, * euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price. * Ioh. 7.37.

2 Wherefore doe yee † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe. † *Hebr.* weigh.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, euen the * ſure mercies of Dauid. * Acts. 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon. † *Hebr.* the man of iniquity. † *Hebr.* he will multiply to pardon

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me voide, but ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils ſhall * breake foorth * Chap. 35.1.

* Luke 1.32. * Gen. 9.11.

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He enueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed. ‖Or, equitie.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take holde of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap. 2.2. *Matth. 21.13. mark. 11. 17. luke 19.46. †Hebr. to his gathered. ‖Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep. †Hebr. strong of appetite. †Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all the beasts of the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke, ‖sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

11 Yea, they *are* ‖ greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away: none considering that the righteous is taken away, ‖from the euill *to come*. †Hebr. men of kindnesse or gentlenes. *Psal. 12.1. Mica. 7.2. ‖Or, from which.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a ‖ seed of falshood? ‖Or, a seed of lyes.

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes? ‖Or, among the oakes. *Chap. 65.4. *K. King.*

6 Among the smooth stones of the streames is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering: should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp, thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a conenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with oyntment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell. ‖Or, hee rd is for thy selfe larger then theirs.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: ‖ thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued. ‖Or, thou proudest romme.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not? ‖Or, thou respectest the King.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profit thee. ‖Or, saining.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people. *Chap. 40.3. & 62.10.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart. †Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lippes, peace, peace, to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace saith my God to the wicked. * Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and true: 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy † alonde, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes. †Hebr. with the throat.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God. ‖Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. †Hebr. griefes.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours. ‖Or, yee

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast *this day*, ‖Or, yee shall not make your voyce to be heard on high.

as *yee doe* this day, to make your voice to bee heard on high.

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt *that* I haue choſen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his ſoule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackecloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bandes of wickednes, to vndoe †the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free? and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring foorth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, & ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day:

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters faile † not.

12 And *they that ſhalbe* of thee, * ſhal build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of § breach, the reſtorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of ſinne.* 3 *The ſinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for ſinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue, neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you and your God, and your ſinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips haue ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruerſeneſſe.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanitie, and ſpeake lies, * they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iuſtice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold, obſcurity, for brightneſſe, but we walke in darkeneſſe.

10 We grope for § wal like the blind, & we grope as if we had no eyes: we ſtumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues, we looke for iudgement; but *there is* none; for ſaluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs; for our tranſgreſſions *are* with vs: and as for our iniquities, wee know them.

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceauing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iuſtice ſtandeth a farre off: for trueth *is* fallen in the ſtreet, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw *it*, and † it diſpleaſed him that *there was* no iudgment.

16 ¶ And hee ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſteined him.

17 For he put on righteouſnes as a breaſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds accordingly he will repay fury to his aduerſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompenſe.

19 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sunne, when the enemie ſhall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſsion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My ſpirit that *is* vpon thee; and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkeneſſe ſhall couer the earth and groſſe darkeneſſe the people, but the LORD ſhal ariſe vpon thee, & his glory ſhal be ſeene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

4 * Liſt vp mine eyes round about and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at *thy ſide*.

5 Then

* Zech. 7. 5.
* Lenit. 16. 29.
‖ Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day.
† Heb. the bundles of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
* Ezek. 18. 8.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. ſhall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. droughts.
† Hebr. lie, or deceiue.
* Chap. 61. 6.
* Deut. 32. 13.
* Numb. 11. 23. cha. 50. 2.
‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1. 15.
* Iob 15. 35 pſal. 7. 15.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is ſprinkled is as it were brake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14. 15.
* Prouerbes 1. 15. rom. 3. 15.
† Hebr. breaking.
‖ Or, right.
* Gal. 4. 26.
* Reu. 21. 25.
‖ Or, wealth.
‖ Or, is accounted mad.
† Hebr. it was euill in his eyes
* Chap. 63. 5.
* Ephe. 6. 17. 1 theſ. 5. 8.
* Chap. 63. 7.
† Hebr. recompenſes.
* Reuel. 12. 15.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11. 26.
* Reuel. 21. 23. & 22. 5.
‖ Or, be enlightned: for thy light commeth.
* Reuel. 11. 21, 24.
* Chap. 49. 18.
* Lake 4. 8.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, & thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitudes of camels shall couer thee, the dromidaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal * bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely, the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the palace of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the beasts of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, & for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shal inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will ‖hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

The office of Christ. 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alient shalbe your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shal eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glorie shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shal possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowne among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 *The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which ♀ mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glorie in the hand of the LORD, and a Royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be tearmed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* † shall thy sonnes marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem

salem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Hebr. if he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40 3. and 57.14.

* Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Chap. 40.10.

‖ Or, recompense.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ showeth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer. 17 and complaint confesse their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Reuel. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 15.24. numb. 14. 11. psal. 78.37. & 95.9.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*; Where *is he* that * brought them vp, out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ Or, shepheards as Psal. 77. 21.

12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

* Exod. 14.21.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wilderneſſe, *that* they should not stumble?

Ioſh. 15. 16.]

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15.

‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our redeemer from e. uerlasting *is* thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the Tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

† Hebr. thy Name was not called vp on them.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bare'st rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, beside thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1.Cor. 2 9 psal. 31.20.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

‖ Or, sent a God beſides thee, which doth so for him, &c.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

* Pſal. 90.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layde waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou holde thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatry and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: * I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10.20.
* Rom. 9. 24,25,26. ephe. 2.12.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

† Hebr. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the mountaines, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day:

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad.
‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

* Pron. 1. 23. iere. 7.13.
* Chap. 66.4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. breaking.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

* Chap. 66.22. pet. 3.13. reu. 21.1.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * now heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, & another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Hebr. shal make them continue long or shall weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Psal. 32.5. * Isa. 11. 6,7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw with the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerstie.* 3 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6. 18. 2 actes 7.49. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and tremble at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* hee blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kid.
† Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions; and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, deuises.
* Pron. 1. 24. iere. 7.13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, sayd, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 65.12. * Chap. 5.19.

6 A voyce of noise from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts,

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49 22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebukes with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination and the mouse, shall bee consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I wil gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

‖ Or, sanctifies.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, & vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

* Exo.19. 6. chap. 61.6. 1.pet.2.9. reuel.1.6. * Chap. 65.17.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

2.pet.3. 13.reuel. 21.1.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shal your seed, and your name remaine.

† Hebr. *from new Moone to his new Moone, & from Sabbath to his Sabbath.* * Marke 9.44.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before mee, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against mee; for their ‖ worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ Or, *Moone*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His Prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot.* 15 *His heauie message against Iuda.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 The the word of ☿ LORD came vnto me, saying,

* Isa.49. 1,5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* † I ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Gal.1.15. † Hebr. *gaue.*

6 Then said I Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exod. 3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

* Eze.3.9 * Exod.3 12.deut. 31.6.8. iosh.1.5. heb. 13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Isa.6.7.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

* Chap. 5.14. * Chap. 18.7. 2. cor.10. 4.5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

† Hebr. *from the face of the North.*

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Cha.46 † Hebr. *shall bee opened.*

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, *breake to pieces.*

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. isa.50.7.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith not LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

Moreo-

MOreouer the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him, ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſarts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a home-borne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without an inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednеſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhal reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery *high hill, and vnder euery greene tree, * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with niter, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie, traueriing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at her † pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeek her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhal find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face, but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued not correction: your own ſword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD, * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt ‖ thy waies to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught † wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſaieſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercie in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael: 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reprooued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, ſayth the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednеſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowers haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt

---

| Or, for thy ſake.
* Exo.16. 8.chap. 12.14.
* Iſa.63. 9.11.13. oſe 13.4.
*Pſal.78. 78 and 106.38.
*Rom. 2.20.
| Or, ouer vſ.
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. and 18. 14.pſal. 36.9.
† Hebr. become a ſpoile.
† Hebr. gaue out their voice.
| Or, feed on thy crowne, Deut.32. 32.iſa.28.
* Iſa.3.9. oſe.5.5.
for, ſeruue.
* Iſa.57. 5.
* Ier.2.6
* Mat.21. 23.marke 12.1.luke 20.9.
* Exod. 15.17. pſal.44.3. and 80.9.
* Iob 9.30.
| Or, O
† Hebr. ſwift dromedary.
| Or, O wild aſſe, &c.
† Hebr. in her occaſion
† Hebr. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerſe it.
| Or, is the caſe deſperate?
‖ Or, begotten me
† Hebr. the hinder parts of the necke.
* Iſa.26. 16.
* Iſa.45. 20.
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11.13.
* Iſa.9.13. chap.5.3.
* Mat.23. 29.&c.
* Chap. 2 5.
† Heb. we haue done ſinnes.
† Hebr. digging.
* Deut. 24.4.
chap.3.1.

haddest a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his* anger *for euer*? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backesliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backesliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backesliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backesliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, They shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time shall they call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a ‖ pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoste of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so haue ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* *saluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your follow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Sion: ‖ retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laide waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priestes shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be saide to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
* Chap. 8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about, becauſe ſhe hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.
* Pſal. 107.17. Iſa.50.1. *Iſa.22.4.

19 ¶My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.
chap 9.1. † Heb. the walles of my heart.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines, in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowne me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full ende.
Chap. 5.18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of golde, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.
† Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguiſh, as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murders.

CHAP. V.

The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe: 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impietie: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for the great corruption of the Ciuil ſtate: 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

1 RVnne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth, thou haſt * ſtriken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.
* Iſa.9.13 cha.2.30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgements of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *&* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backeſlidings † are increaſed.
‖ Or, deſerts. † Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning, euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.
*Exe.22. 11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſayd, *It is* not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword or famine.
* Iſa.28. 15.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherfore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my wordes in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.
* Chap. 1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.
*Deut.28 49.chap. 1.15.and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchere, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thy herds: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.
* Leuit. 26.16. deut.28. 31,33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.
* Chap. 4.27.

19 ¶And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them, Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.
* Chap. 4.27. cc 16.10. & 13.22. *Iſa.6.9. mat.13. 14.20.28. 26.rom. 11.8.iohn 12.40.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.
* Hoſea 7.11. † Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye

*Iob.38.10.11.psa.104. not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the *bound of the ſea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot paſſe it: and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it.

23 But this people haue a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now * Deut. 11.14. feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe ‖ Or, they pri, as fowlers lie in wait. things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a ‖ Or, coupe trap, they catch men.

* Deut. 32.15. *Iſa.1.23. 22c.7.10. 27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ‖ Or, aſſo-uiſhment and filthineſſe. ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the * Chap. 14.18.& 23.25.26. 22c.13.6. LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is com- ‖ Or take into their hands. mitted in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, and the prince ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues: 6 God ſtirreth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgement of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yechildren of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

‖ Or, dwelling at home. 2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one, in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of ſhot. 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaide, Hew ye downe trees and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

*Iſa.57.20. 7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually * griefe and wounds.

† Hebr. be looſed or diſioynted. 8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of his Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baſkets.

* Chap.7. 29. 10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake & giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I wil ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen to the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſely. *Iſa.56.11.chap.8.10.

14 They haue healed * alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying; Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace. * Chap.31.exek.13.10. † Hebr. bruiſe or breach.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhalbe caſt downe, ſaith the LORD. * Chap.3.3. & 8.12.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee and aſke for the * olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find * reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein.* *Iſa.8.20. mal.4.4. luk.16.29. *Matth. 11.29.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts; becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my wordes, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me. *Iſa.1.11 and 66.3 amos.5.21. mich 6.6.&c.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth. * Chap.1.15.and 5.15.& 10.22.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray *as* men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemy *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* * with ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs. * Chap.4.8.&25.34.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way. * Chap.6.19. 18.& 15.20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters. *Ezek. 22.18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie.* 8 *He reiecteth their vaine confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for their idolatry.* 22 *He reiecteth the ſacrifice of the diſobedient.* 29 *Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet,* 32 *and the iudgements for the ſame.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profite.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe to Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me, in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh; where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſayth the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may bee well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp earely, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou ſhalt call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction, trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue.* 4 *He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie.* 13 *He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.*

AT that time ſaith the LORD they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

*Iſa.1.22 ‖ *Or, refuſe ſilver*

*Cha.26. 13.and 18.11.

† *Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.* *Iſa.56.7. * Mat.21. 13.marke 11.17.luk. 19.46. * 1.Sam. 4.11. pſal. 78.60. cha.26.6. * Pro.1. 24.iſa.65. 12.and 66.4. * 1.Sam.4. 11.pſa.78. 60.& 132. 6.chap. 26.6. * Chap. 13.14.& 14.11. ezo.32. 10. * Chap. 44.9. ‖ *Or, frame or workmen skil of warre.*

* Iſa.1.11 cha.6.20. amos 5.21 † *Hebr. concerning the matter of* * Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 19.5. leuit.26. 12. ‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.* † *Hebr. were.* * 1.Chro. 36.15. * Chap. 16.12.

‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

* 2.Kings 23.10. cha.19.5. † *Hebr. came it vpon my heart.* * Chap. 19.6. * Cha 34. 20.& 16. 4.pſal. 79.2. * Iſa.24.7. cha.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. ezo.26.13 oſe.2.12.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

* Iſa.1.3. 5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backe-ſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

‖ *Or, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſe-hood.* 6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickednesſe, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

* Chap. 8.15. 7 Yea the * ſtorke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

‖ *Or, haue they bene aſhamed, &c.* 8 How doe ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainly in vaine made he it, and the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

† *Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.* 9 The * ‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what *wiſedome is* in them?

* Iſa.56. 11.chap. 6.13. 10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, * euery one dealeth falſely.

* Chap. 6.14. * Exek. 13.10. 11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ *Or, in gathering I* 12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: neither ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation ſhall they be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

will conſume. 13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the

* Iſa. 5.1. &c. * Mat.21. 19. luke 13.6. &c. LORD, *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

* Iere.9.15 dan.23. 15. ‖ *Or, poyſon.* 14 Why doe we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs * water of ‖ gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

* Iere.14. 19. 15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came*, *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Ier.4.15 † *Heb. the ſhutting thereof.* 16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of † the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

* Pſal.58. 5.6. † *Hebr. vpon.* 17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. be-cauſe of the coun-trey of* 18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* *them their* her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee *are ſtrre* to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange *ſ.* vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the Summer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no *balme in Gilead? is there* no phyſitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

* Chap. 46.11. † *Hebr. gone vp.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their indgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

† *Hebr. Who will giue my head, &c.* OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eies a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people!

* Iſa.22.4. Ier.4.19. 2 O that I had in the wildernesſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

† *Hebr.* 3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

Chap.ix 6. mic.7. 5.6. ‖ Or, a friend. 4 * Take ye heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, & truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

‖ *Or, mocke.* 5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth: they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

* Pſal. 120.4. *Pſa.12. and 28. * Pſal.28. 3. & 28.3 † *Hebr. in the middeſt of him.* 6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, wait for him.* 7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

* Chap. 5.9.29. 8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out; it ſpeaketh * deceit: one * ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

‖ *Or, ſtate.* 9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? Shall not my ſoule bee auenged, on ſuch a nation as this?

‖ *Or, ſtate.* † *Hebr. from the ſoule eue-to, &c.* 10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping, and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesſe a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens and the beaſts are fled, they are gone.

* Chap. 11.13.22. † *Heb. deſolation.* 11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obayed my voyce, neither walked therein;

‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.* 14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

* Chap. 8.13. and 23.15. * Ier. 15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feede them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, 26.33. whom

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye and call for the mourning women ‖ they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcases of men shall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth & knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed with the vncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall compariſon of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours.* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt, (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake not: they muſt needes be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee O LORD, thou *art* great, & thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O king of nations? for † to thee doeth *it* appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting king: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the brait is come, and a * great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 * Power out thy fury vpon the heathen that † know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, & ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael. * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant:

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of E-

* Leuit. 26.3.12. gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Deut. 7.12. 5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. Amen. 6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the citie of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Hebr. to goe forth of. * Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. eze. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Hebr. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2. 28. † Hebr. shame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16 & 14 11. † Hebr. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

* Isa 1. 21, &c. † Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house? ‖ Or, when thy euill is

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

† Hebr. the stalke with his bread.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

* 1. Sam. 26. 7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. & 20 12. chap. 17. 10. 2nd 20. 12. rom. 8. 27.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wicked prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee

* Iob 21. 7 psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

hab. 1. 3. † Hebr. they get on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of the slaughter.

* Psal. 17. 3. † Hebr. with thy

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9. 4. ‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Hebr. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled birde, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, sanguinolent. ‖ Or, come Hebr. to come.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Hebr. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me: the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places thorow the wildernesse, for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

† Hebr. a man against his brother.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and ‖ plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

† Hebr. from displaying them. * Deut. 30. 3. chap. 16. 15. ‖ Or, 3. 17.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Isa.60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates. God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkennesse in vaserie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 Hee sheweth these abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hidde it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my wordes, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottell shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe not we certainely know, that euery bottell shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

† Hebr. a man against his brother. † Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble

* Ier.8.22.

vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

* Lam.1. 2.16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, beauties

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shal open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shalbe wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast † taught them *to bee* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

† Hebr. visite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10. ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, & thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles, in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

† Hebr. after when yet.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Hebr. the words of the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

or restraint.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

* Chap. 7.16.and 11.14. exod.32. 10. * Prou. 1.28.iſa.1. 15.chap. 11.11. eze.8.18. mic.3.4. † Hebr. peace of truth. * Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15.and 29.8,9.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD; behold, the prophets ſay vnto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commaunded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land, By ſword and famine, ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will power their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broke with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lam.1. 16.and 2. 18.chap. 13.17.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or, vnke merchandiſe againſt a land, and turn ac, know-ledge it not, chap. 5.31.*

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8.15. * Pſal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednеſſe, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Name ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowers? *Art* not thou he, O LORD, our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1.Sam. 7.9. * Chap. 43.11. 22c.11.9.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *bee* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall wee goe foorth? Then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death, and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword, and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

* Leuit. 26.16. † Hebr. families. † Hebr. I will giue thee for a mooning.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

* Deu.28. 25.chap. 24.9.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

* 2.Kings 21.11. † Hebr. to aske of thy peace.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖ Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖ Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the yong men.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhee hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtriſe, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doth curſe me.

* Iob 3.1. &c.chap. 20.15.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with the remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northerne yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes euen in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17.3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpon you

* Deut. 32.22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

* Ezek. 3.reuel. 10.9. † Hebr. the name is called vpon me.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lier, and *as* waters that † faile?

* Chap. 30.15. † Hebr. be not ſure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

* Chap. 1.18.and 6 27.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, & they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 20.11.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee ont of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning & feasting, foreshewith the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne frō captiuity shalbe stronger then their deliuerāce out of Egypt. 16 God wil doubly recompense their idolatrie.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they bee buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shal men *‖teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

10 * And it shall come to passe, *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after ‖ the imagination of his euill heart, ‖ that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not; *neither* yee, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and *they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know my hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 22 The saluation of God. 25 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of Tyron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, †euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderne sse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall bee *as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene and shal not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD *search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As the partrich ‖ sitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, *all that forsake thee shall bee ashamed, and they that depart from

---

* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.33.
* Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. pſal. 39.2.
‖ Or, mourning feast.
*Lam. 19. 28. deut. 14.1.
‖ Or, break bread for them. as Ezek. 24. 17.
* Iſa. 24. 7.8. chap. 7.34 and 25.10. reuel. 18. 23.
* Chap. 17.3.
* Deut. 32.22.
* Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.
* Chap. 7.26.
‖ Or, ſtubbornnes.
* Deut. 4.27. and 28.64. 65.
* Chap. 3.17.8.
* Lob 34. 21. prou. 5.21. chro. 32.19.
* Chap. 2.11.
*Iob. 19. 24.
† Hebr. naile.
* Iudg. 3.7. iſa. 1.29.
* Chap. 15.13.
† Hebr. in thy ſeiſe.
*Pſal. 2. 12. and 34.10. and 125. 1. pro. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18.
*Pſal. 1.3.
‖ Or, reſtraint.
*2 Sam. 16.7. pſal. 7.10. cha. 11.20. & 20.12.
‖ Or, ſo thereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.
*Pſal. 73. 25. iſa. 1. 28.

me, shall be written in the earth, because they haue
*Chap. 2.3. forsaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.
14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I shall be healed:
saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou *art* my praise.
*Isa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the
word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a
†Hebr. after thee pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired
the woefull day, thou knowest that which came out
*Chap. 3.4.&c. of my lips, was right before thee.
*Psal. 35. 4.and 40. 15. 18 *Let them be confounded that persecute me,
but let not me be cõfounded: let them be dismaied,
but let not me be dismaied: bring vpõ them the day
† Hebr. breake them with a double breach. of euill, & †* destroy them with double destruction.
*Chap. 31.20. 19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and
stand in the gate of the children of the people, wher-
by the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which
they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:
20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the
LORD ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the
inhabitants of Ierusalem, ỹ enter in by these gates:
*Nehe. 13.19. 21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heede to your
selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor
bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.
22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your hou-
ses on the Sabbath day: neither doe ye any worke,
*Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13.ezek. 20.12. but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded
your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their
eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might
not heare nor receiue instruction.
24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligently hear-
ken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden
thorow the gates of this city on ỹ Sabbath day, but
hallow the Sabbath day to doe no worke therein:
*Chap. 22.8. 25 *Then shall there enter into the gates of this
city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of
Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and
their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants
of Ierusalem: and the city shall remaine for euer.
26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah,
and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the
land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the
mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt of-
ferings and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and in-
cense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the
house of the LORD.
27 But if ye will not hearken vnto mee, to hal-
low the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden,
euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the
Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates
thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ieru-
salem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, frames or seats. *Under the type of a potter, is shewed Gods abso-
lute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Iudgements
threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt.* 18 *Iere-
miah prayeth against his conspiratours.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the
LORD, saying,
2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and
there ‖ I will cause thee to heare my words.
‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter 3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and
behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.
† Hebr. returned 4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was
marred in the hand of the potter: so hee † made it
and made againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter,
*Isa.45.9 to make it.
rom 9.20 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
wis.15.7. 6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as
this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay
is in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O
house of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a
nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp,
and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:
* Chap. 1.10.
8 If that nation against whom I haue pronoun-
ced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the e-
uill that I thought to doe vnto them.
* Ionah 3.10.
9 And *at what* instant I shal speake concerning
a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and
to plant *it*:
10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my
voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I
said I would benefite them.
11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men
of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, say-
ing, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill
against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * re-
turne yee now euery one from his euill way, and
make your wayes and your doings good.
* 2.King. 17.13. chap.7.3.
12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we wil
walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery
one doe the imagination of his euill heart.
chap.25 & 35.15. * Chap.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske
yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such
things? the Virgine of Israel hath done a very hor-
rible thing.
* Chap. 2.10.
‖ Or, my fields for which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shall
the cold flowing waters that come from another
place, be forsaken?
a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon
14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon
15 Because my people hath * forgotten me: they
haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused
them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient
pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not cast vp,
shall the running waters be forsaken
16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpe-
tuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe
astonished, and wagge his head.
for the strange
17 I will scatter them as with an East wind be-
fore the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and
not the face, in the day of their calamity.
cold waters?
* Chap.
18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise de-
uices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not pe-
rish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor
the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite
him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to
any of his words.
2.13. * Chap. 17.13. * Chap. 6.16. * Chap. 19.8.
19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to
the voice of them that contend with mee.
and 43.
20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they
haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that *I*
stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to
turne away thy wrath from them.
13.and 50.13. * Mal.3.7 ‖ Or, for
21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the
famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force
of the sword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of
their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be
put to death, let their yong men bee slaine by the
sword in battell.
† Hebr. she tongue † Hebr. powre them out. * Psal. 109.10.
22 Let a cry bee heard from their houses, when
thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for
they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid snares
for my feet.
23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell
against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity,
neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let
them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with
them in the time of thine anger.
† Heb. for death. *1.Chro. 24.14.

CHAP. XIX.

*Under the type of breaking a potters vessell it
foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen vessell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, & proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† *Hebr. the Sun-gate.*

3 And say, Heare ye the words of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3.11. 2. King. 21.12.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of

* Chap. 16. 4. and the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth. 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate, & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. & 49.13 & 50.13. * Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. lam. 4.10.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot

† *Hebr. be healed*

bee made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

* Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their cities as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearfull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

* 1. Chro. 24.14.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and carie them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 20.17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily: euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For since I spake I cried out, I cried violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39.3. * Iob 32.18. † *Hebr. euery man of my peace.* * Chap. 17.18. & 15.20. * Chap. 23.40. * Chap. 11.20. & 17.10.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report *say they*, and we will report it; † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and we shal preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with mee as a mightie terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prenaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob 3.3. cha. 15.10

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

* Gen. 19.25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with mee*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Iob 3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie 8 *Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will dwell with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an *Exod. 6. *out stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inuabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon: and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap. 38 2. 9 Hee that *abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall bee vnto him *for a prey.

*Chap. 32.18. and 35.5. 10 For I haue set my face against this citie, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD. it shall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, *Chap. 22.3. *†Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, † *Hebr.* *iudge.* lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations? † *Hebr.* *habitatresse.*

14 But I will † punish you according to the *fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it. † *Hebr.* *visite vpon.* *Prou. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Hee exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgements of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates,

3 Thus saith the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. * Chap. 21.12.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, *then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people. * Chap. 17.25. † *Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.*

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shal cut downe thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city? * Deut. 29 24. 1. king. 9.8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey. * Ez. k. 31.2.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place: He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto *him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke: * Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24. 14,15.

14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. * Chap. 36.14.15. † *Hebr.* *through ayred.* ‖ *Or, my windows.*

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eat & drinke, and doe iudgement & iustice, *and* then *it was* wel with him? isa 42.& 40 11. dan. 9.24 ioh. 1.45.

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD? *Deut. 33.28.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*. † *Hebr.* *Iehoahaz sidkenu.* ‖ *Or, incursion.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory. *Iere. 16. 14,15.

19 He shal be buried with the burial of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce. † *Hebr.* *prosperities.*

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse. ‖ *Or, euer-flow.* ‖ *Or, violence.*

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon ‖ makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell? † *Hebr.* *inhabitresse.*

24 As I liue ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſigner vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

† Hebr. lift vp their minde. 27 But to the land whereunto † they deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is no* pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeede, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes, for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezek. 34.2. WOe * be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the theepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſite vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 3.15. exc. 34.11,12.a

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a king ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

* Chap. 33.14,15. Iſa 42.6. & 49.11. dan. 9.24. ioh 1.45.

6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall bee called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

*Deut. 33.28. † Hebr. Iehouah-ſidkenu. *Iere. 16. 14,15.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers: for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ‖courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickednеſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, an absurd thing: † Hebr. vnſauoury. ‖ Or, filthineſſe. * Iſa. 1.9.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednеſſe: they are all of them vnto mee as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ prophaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

* Chap. 6 14. and 8. 11. eze. 13 10. zech. 10.2. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe. ‖ Or, ſecres

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

* Chap. 30.23. * Chap. 30.24.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhal conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14.14. & 27.15.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

* Pſal. 139.7, &c.

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

Amos. 9. 2,3.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

* Iudg. 3. 7. and 8. 33.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

† Hebr. with whom is

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deut. 18. 20. chap. 14.14, 15.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

‖ Or, doe ſmoothe their tongues.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, & cauſe my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightneſſe

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhalbe his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forſake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

a Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. v. 2. chro. 36. 10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like * Deu. 30. 66. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27. * Chap. 30. 22. & 31 33. & 32. 38. * Chap. 29. 17. † Hebr. for remouing or vexation. * Deu. 28. 32. chap. 15. 4.

theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19. * 2. Kings 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. iona. 3. 8.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I wil do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh frō them.

10 Moreouer, † I wil take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11. * 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1

11 And this whole land ſhall bee a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebr. viſit vpon. * Chap. 27. 7. * Iſa. 51. 17. pſal. 75. Rioh 31. 20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it; *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be madde, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

*Chap. 49.7.&c.
*Chap. 48.
21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

*Chap. 49.
22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * sea:

*Chap. 47.
23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the vttermost corners:

‖ Or, regions by the sea side.
24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert,

*Chap. 49.23.
25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

*Chap. 49.28.
26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

† Heb. out off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, cha.9.26.
27 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Drinke yo and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

*Chap. 49.31.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

*Chap. 49.34.
29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie † which is called by my Name, and should yee be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

*1.Pet. 4.17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that treade the grapes, against the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel 3. 16 Amos 1.2.
31 A noyse shall come euen to the endes of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 46.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shal goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

* Chap. 8.33. † Hebr. from one dates of his slaugh ter.
33 And the slaine of the LORD shall bee at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be doung vpon the ground.

† Hebr. a vessell of desire. Hebr. right shal vessels
34 ¶ * Howle ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

from the shepherds and escaping from
35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shalbe heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

† Hebr. a desolation.
38 He hath forsaken his couert as the lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah. 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word;

* Actes 20.27.
3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

* Chap. 18.8.
4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law which I haue set before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

*1.Sam.4. 12.chap. 7.12.14. psal.78. 60.
6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, & all the people, tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, at the doore.
10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.
11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

* Chap. 7.3. * Verse. 19.
13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.
14 As for me, behold, *I am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent me vnto you to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die, for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 *Micah the Morashite prophecied in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought the † LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Hebr. *the face of the* LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophéſied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-ieatim, who prophecied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid & fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certeine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlewe him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. *ſonnes of the people*

24 Neuertheleſſe the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ to your maſters:

‖ Or, *concerning their maſters ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt, that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan.4. 14.22. * Chap 25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence: vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to † your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. *dreames.*

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remooue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 ¶ But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation, that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14.14. and 23. 21. and 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

† Hebr. *in a lie, or lyingly.*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylo took not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2.Kings 24.14,15 *2.King4 25.13.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem:

2.chron. 36.18. *2.Chro. 36.22.

22 They ſhall be * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely, the returne of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, & in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur † prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake

† Hebr. *reuolt.*

ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts, and all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaide vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo; the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophefied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, prophefied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophefieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way:

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 18 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caryed away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, the LORD hath raiſed vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Becauſe

---

† Hebr. two yeres of dayes.

† Hebr. captiuity.

* Chap. 27.2.

* Chap. 14.14. and 23. 21. and 27.15.

† Hebr. in a lie.

*2. Chro. 36.22. ezra.1.1. chap. 25. 12. and 27.22. dan.9.2.

† Hebr. end and expectation.

* Dan.9.

*2. Kings 24.12. &c.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

* Chap. 24.8,10.

* Chap. 29.22.

† Hebr. curſe.

*2. Kings 24.14,15.
*2. Kings 25.13.
2. chron. 36.18.
*2. Chro. 36.22. chap. 39. 10.

*Ier. 23. 5 chap. 28.32.

† Hebr. reuolt.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words
* Chap. 25. 4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the
‖ Or, dreamer. ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy Name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in
* 2. Kings. 9.11. Acts. 26.24. the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie* long, build ye houses, and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD, vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for
* Chap. 28.16. † Hebr. reuolt. my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shalbe gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne, to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, not of peace.
‖ Or, there is feare and not peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether † a man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
† Hebr. a male.

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.
* Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18 acp. 12.15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and
* Ezec. 34. 23 and 37.24. hos. 3. 5. * Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
* Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. and 44. 1. chap. 46.28. * Psal. 6.1. chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28. † Hebr. for binding vp, or preſſing.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee: yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound † grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.
* Chap. 13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
* Exod. 23.22. Isa. 41. 11.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.
* Exod. 4.22.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.
‖ Or, little hill.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanke-giuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.
* Esay 58.11.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of
* Chap. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38. them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shalbe * my people, and I will be your
* Chap. 23.19.20. † Hebr. casting. God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing, whirle-
* Matth. 24.8.
winde,

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

‖ *Or,* remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stablitie,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

† *Hebr. from afarre.*

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

‖ *Or, haue extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.*

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel; thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exo. 15. 20. iudg. 11. 34.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

† *Hebr. prophane them.*

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion to the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

‖ *Or, sinbirds.*

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

‖ *Or, sauours.*

9 They shal come with weeping and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

* Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shephead *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

‖ *Or, little hill.*

12 Therfore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd, and their soule shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Esay 58.11.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and olde together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

* Matth. 2.18.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

* Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therfore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, *saith* the LORD.

† *Hebr. sound.*

21 Set thee vp way markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities therof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue repleniſhed euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah:

* Heb. 8.8

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by ‖ the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was *husband* an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them.*

33 But this *shalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and † write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

† *Hebr. engraue.*

* Chap. 24.7. and 32.38. 34.7. and 31.33.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: * for they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD,

* Ioh. 6.45. Iohn 17.3. Ier. 9.24. Esay 54.13. Heb. 8.11. 1. Iohn 2.20.

* Chap. 33.8.mic. 7.18.actes 10.43.
LORD, * for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

* Gen. 1.16. * Iſai. 51.15. * Iſa.54. 9 chap. 33.20.
35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * which gineth the Sonne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth * the ſea when the wawes thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name:

* Chap. 33.22.
36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done; ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe foorth ouer againſt it vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſegate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 83 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſins, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, * Chap. 34.2. Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal take it?

* Chap. 34.3. 4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall * ſurely be delinered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD, though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field * Leuit. 25.24. ruth.4.4. that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

Or, ſeuen ſhekels, and ten pieces of ſilner.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money; *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſilner.

† Hebr. wrote in the booke

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fieldes, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, Behold thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard ſor thee.

Or, hid from thee

* Exod. 34.7. deut.5.9. 18 Thou ſheweſt * loning kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name;

† Heb. doing. * Iob 34. 21.pro.5. 21.chap. 16.17. 19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to giue euery one according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day:

* Exod. 6.6.1.ſam. 7.23.1. chr.17.21 21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour:

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou diddeſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

Or, ramps gines of ſoot. 24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

Numb. 16.22. 27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burne it with * Chap. 19.13. the houſes, * vpon whoſe rooffes they haue offered incenſe

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. for my anger.

31 For this citie hath beene to me as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face;

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done, to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

† Hebr. backe. * Chap. 2.27. * Chap. 23.11.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

* Leuit. 18.21.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

Or, hid from thee. * Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

† Hebr. doing. * Iob 36. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 16.17.

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countries whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this people; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Deut. 30.3.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7. & 31.33. & 32.40. Ezek. 11.19. Hebr. all dayes. Hebr. from after them.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

Hebr. to truth. Hebr. with faithfulnes.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull peace: 12 a setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 And a stabilitie of a blessed seed.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the (second time (while he was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32.23.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

* Isa. 37. 27.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

‖ Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reuele vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie whereby they haue sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31.34. mic. 7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast;)

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD

* Chap. 7.34. & 16.9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, & to the house of Iudah.

* Cha. 23 5. isa. 11.1. and 42. † Heb Iehouah-tsidkenu.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued & Ierusalem shall dwell safely, & this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Hebr. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.16.1. king. 2 4.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 31.36. 33.24-26. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my conenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

* Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen, and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the couenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the

* 2 Kings 25.1, &c. chap. 52.1. LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people

† Heb. the dominion of his hand. fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his

* Chap. 32.4. † Heb. his mouth shal speak to thy mouth. hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at

* Exod. 21.2. Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which † hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers harkened not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deu. 15.12. † Or hath sold himselfe. † Hebr. to day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberti: euery man to his neighbour; and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not harkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the king-

† Hebr. for a remouing. * Deut. 28.64. chap. 24.9. domes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the halfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. & 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites. 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth to Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threſhold, or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father command-d vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine al our daies, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commaundement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. and 35.15.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commaundement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhal not a mã be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his Prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the daies of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken, vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore * Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, & let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the rowle in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, & in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntil all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraide, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ *Or, of the king.* of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, & Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former wordes that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein: ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence both man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt. * Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, & I wil bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not. † *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, & gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words. † *Hebr. as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon: 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah. * Chap. 22.24. 2.kings 24.17. and 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah. † *Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD † God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to help you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land. * Chap. 21.9.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart. † *Hebr. ſoules.*

10 For though he had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire. † *Hebr. thruſt thorow.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie, † *Hebr. made to aſcend.*

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people. ‖ *Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans. † *Hebr. falleth or lit.*

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, & brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon. † *Hebr. he will die.*

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes: ‖ *Or, cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon. † *Hebr. in the hand.*

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon, shal not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord, the king, † let my supplication I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

† Hebr. *let my supplication fall.*

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebedmelech by suite, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21.9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. *peace.*

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the myre.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euil in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast cloutes, and old rotten rags and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast cloutes and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, *principall.*

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shal not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, & they shal burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shal not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee; so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but thou shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

† Hebr. *thou shalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes to Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Hebr. *they were silent for him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, & sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 The people cap-

captiuated. 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.*

*2.King. 25.1. cha.52.4. IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citty was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, and they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Hebr. with two braſen chaines, or feters,

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fall away, that fell to him with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhal. Heb chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter-men.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhazban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that hee ſhould cary him home: ſo hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in mee, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 *The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Iſmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand, if it ſeem good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiues to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah, the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

† Hebr. in poing and weeping.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall bee well with you.

† Hebr. to ſtand before, And ſo verſ. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah beth, by the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.

11 Likewiſe, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to † slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to strike thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minded to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foure score men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so, when they came in the middest of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not, for we haue treasures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

‖ Or, were by the cause of Gedaliah. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah answereth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherin we may walke, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shal come to passe, *that* what soeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I wil keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnes betweene vs, if we do not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwel in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpee, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were affraid † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger & my furie hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be powred foorth vpon you when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhal be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

† Hebr. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts, when yee ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, & by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah & all the proud men ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, & all the people obeied not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwel in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, & he ſhal ſpread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *& deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death to death: and ſuch *as are* for captiuity to captiuity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zac. 11. 3

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and cary them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeth that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

‖ Or, the houſe of the Sun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obſtinacy of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame,* 29 *and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other goddes whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants, the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherfore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickednes of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Hebr. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their face to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen

* Chap. 7.18.

† Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, & powre out drinke offerings vnto her, without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7.18.

‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Lawe, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, & fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, & to powre out drink offrings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwel in the land of Egypt. Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, & all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhal returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. From me or, from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will punith you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbush the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are †beaten downe, and are †fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* broken in pieces. † *Hebr.* fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr.* Cush. † *Hebr.* Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr.* no cure *shall be* vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come, *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are the valient men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise and let vs goe againe to our people, and to the land of our nativitie from the oppressing sword.

† *Hebr.* multiplied the fallor.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: For Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr.* make thee instruments of captiuity.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† *Hebr.* bullockes of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of Noe, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ *Or, you.* † *Hebr.* Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, & be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from a farre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa.41. 13 and 43.5. and 44.1. cha 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Cha.30 11. and 10.24. ‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† *Hebr.* Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, & them that dwel therin: then the men shal cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isa.8.7. † *Hebr.* the fulnes thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hooues of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rambling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke back to their children for feeblenes of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr.* the Ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Askelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

† *Hebr.* gather thy selfe.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Askelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr.* how can? thou.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 37 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ *Or, the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt bee † cut down, O Madmen, the sword shal † pursue thee.

‖ *Or, be brought to silence.* † *Hebr.* goe after thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

† *Hebr.* weeping with weeping.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

* Isa.15.5.

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

‖ Or, a naked tree. 6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

* Chap. 17.6. 7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuitie *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49.5. 8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖ Or, negligently. †Hebr. blood. 11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, & ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

* 1 Kings 12.29. 14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

† Hebr. the choice of. 15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

†Hebr. inhabitreſſe. 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

* Iſa. 16.7. 20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled.

21 And iudgment is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Bethgamul, and vpon Bethmeon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippeſt for ioy.

‖ Or, mooueſt thy ſelfe. 28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

* Iſa. 16. &c. 29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

‖ Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (Heb. his bars) doe not right. 31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

* Iſa. 16. 10. 33 And * ioy and gladnes is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes: none ſhall treade with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall bee* no ſhouting.

* Iſa. 15. 5.6. † Hebr. deſolation. 34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce: * from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therfore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* hee hath gotten is periſhed.

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3. † Hebr. clipt. 37 For * euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackecloth.

† Hebr. diminiſhed. 38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. necke. 39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

‖ Or, the cities. 41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

* Iſa. 24. 17, 18. 43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and hee that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall bee taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeare of their viſitation ſaith the LORD.

* Numb. 21.28. 45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force, but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Hebr. children of noiſe. 46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Hebr. in captiuity 47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *Of Damaſcus:* 28 *Of Kedar.* 30 *Of Hazor.* 34 *And of Elam.*

Con-

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Chap. 48.7.

‖ *Or, thy valley flowesh away.*

* Obad. verse 8.

‖ *Or, they are turned backe*

* Obab. verse 5.

† *Hebr. their sufficiencie.*

* Obad. verse 1.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherite *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come (saith the LORD) that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoyled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuity: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 CConcerning Edom, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not bee able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgment *was* not to drinke of the cuppe, haue assiredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ‖ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shal make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noyse of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shal the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 CConcerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, & it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 CConcerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines: and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 C *Flee, †Get you farre off, dwell deepe, O yee inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a boocie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 CThe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 C But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, consents me in iudgements.*

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

† *Hebr. Ieremi-ah vp.*

† *Hebr. weedy sea.*

‖ *Or, as on the sea.*

† *Hebr. melted.*

* Amos 1.4.

* Verse 8.

† *Hebr. flie greatly.*

‖ *Or, that is at ease.*

† *Hebr. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their haire pulled.*

* Chap. 49.17.

* Chap. 49.6 and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

† Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Hebr. lift vp.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to go astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their

† Hebr. place to be downe in. † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18 4. 8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroiers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

† Hebr. big or corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * euery one ỹ goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bende the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, do vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those daies, and at that time, saith the LORD the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Go vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste & vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

27 Slay all her bullockes: Let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according, to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath been proude against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

† Hebr. pride. † Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shal dote: a sword *is* vpon their mighty men, and they shall be dismayed,

‖ Or, chiefe staues.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets

bith barres

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen 19. 25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and the lance, they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me? and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

* Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. ‖ *Or, commeth me to pleade.* 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: Surely the least of the flockes shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them, that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And I will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shal fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him* that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in the streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap. 50. 8. reuel. 18. 4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

* Isa. 21. 9. reuel. 14. 8. & 18. 2. 8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be shee may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country, for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen vnto the skies:

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Hebr. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† Hebr. liars in wait. 12 Set vp the standards vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

* Amos. 6. 8. † Hebr. by his soule. † Hebr. vttur. 14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Gen. 6. 1. & chap. 10. 12. & 50. 44. 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖ Or, passe. * Chap. 10. 14. 17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

‖ Or, more brutish then to know. 18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

‖ Or, portion. 19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10. 16. ‖ Or, peeces, or by thee. 20 Thou *art* my battell axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee will I breake in pieces both man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Hebr. euerlasting desolate. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

solation,

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shal the † inhabitants of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons: they shal ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heat will I make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with the goates.

41 How is Shechach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of her voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of her bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetual sleepe, and not awake, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall bee burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shal remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged, and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 31 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

In the time that he threshth her.

† *Hebr. my violence.*

‖ *Or, remainder.*

† *Hebr. inhabitresse.*

Or, shake them, plaies.

‖ *Or, made drunken.*

Or, the walles of broad Babylon.

Or, naked.

‖ *Or, in the head of reigne.*

Or, prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.

† *Heb. desolations.*

‖ *Or, hath vp-rored.*

* 2.Kings 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeres old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

* 2.Kings 25.1. chap. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Chaldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ And the armie of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and carried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison til the day of his death.

† Hebr. house of the wards ‖ Or, chiefe captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem,

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan Marshall.

† Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen. And so ver. 14. &c.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

† Hebr. stood before.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

* Chap. 27.19. ‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basins.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowels, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

‖ Or, censers.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepannes, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups, that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

† Hebr. *their* brasse. * 1. Kings 7.15. 2.kings 25.17. 2.chro. 3.15. † Hebr. *three*.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all the vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

† Hebr. *threshold.*

23 And there were ninetie and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. *saw the face of the king.* ‖ Or, *Scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Hebr. *soules.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

† Hebr. *good things with him* † Hebr. *the mayster of the house* *day in his portion* *day.*

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie ſit ſolitarie *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, and princeſſe among the prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributarie?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her Prieſts ſigh: her virgines are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitternеſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſsions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her: the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe † is remooued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednеſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end: therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemie hath magnified *himſelfe*.

10 The aduerſarie hath ſpread out his hand vpon all his ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to ‖ relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like to my ſorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſsions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepreſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me, my Prieſts and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meate to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednеſſe come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſsions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart † faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoured round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſarie, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, & hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his ‖ *or, hedge:* anger the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ Or faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turn away the captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

*Ier. 2.8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23.16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their heads at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. by the way. *Pſal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee, they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

* Ier. 14. 17. chap. 2.18.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath ledde me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of olde.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as a* Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

* Ier. 20.7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† Heb. his ſtreteſſes.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with graueli ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

† Hebr. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ Or, remember.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† Hebr. bowed. † Hebr. make to return to my heart.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119.57.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

Ierem. 16.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue
the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of
the earth,
35 To turne aside the right of a man before the
face of the ‖ most High,
36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord
‖ approueth not.
37 ¶ Who *is he* * *that* saith, and it commeth to
passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceed-
eth not * euill and good?
39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complaine,
a man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne
againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto
God in the heauens.
42 Wee haue transgressed, and haue rebelled,
thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecu-
ted vs, thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude,
that our prayer should not passe thorow.
45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and
refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes
against vs.
47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desola-
tion and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water,
for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not,
without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold
from heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of
all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird,
without cause.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and
cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I
am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out
of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare
at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called
vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my
soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge
thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all
their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD,
and all their imaginations against me:
62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and
their deuice against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising
vp, I *am* their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD,
according to the worke of their hands.
65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto
them.
66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from
vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is also scorned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! *how* is the most fine golde changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine golde, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue suck to their young ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.
5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.
6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.
8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bone, it is withered, it is become like a sticke.
9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.
13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her.
14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they saide among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.
18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.
20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen.
21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorough vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.
22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished

† Hebr. from his heart.
‖ Or, a superiour.
‖ Or, seeth not.
* Psal. 33.9. * Amos 3.6.
‖ Or, murmureth.
* Lam. 3.39.
† Or, soule.
‖ Or, because of all.
* Lam. 3.34.
† Hebr. bowels.
* Ier. 20.7.
† Hebr. his seruant.
‖ Or, rolled me in the ashes.
† Hebr. good.
‖ Or, remember.
† Hebr. bowed.
† Hebr. make to return.
* Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119.57. Ier. 10. 16.
* Gen. 2.7
‖ Or, shine
iniquitie.

complished, O Daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will visit thine iniquitie, O Daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perse-cuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

* Psal. 11. 38.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, seuere or sharpe

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

* Psal. 8 and 90. 10. & 102. 13. and 145. 13.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the Foxes walke vpon it.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

* Iere. 31. 18.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiachins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by thy riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces on their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side: and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided vnto.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp & downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likewise, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

‖ Or, strakes.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

‖ Or, of life.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was* their spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creatures *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, life.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great warers, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines euen vpward and from the appearance of his loynes euen downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me, they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraide of them, neither be afraide of their wordes, though ‖ bryers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afrayd of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or, whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat * that I giue thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a rolle of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the rolle. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eat this rolle, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the rolle.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this rolle that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

* Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

† Hebr. deepe of lips and heauy of tongue, and so

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

verse 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

† Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie langnage. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee &c would

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither bee dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

they not haue hearkned vnto thee? † Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart. * Ier.1.8.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Hebr. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

† Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hote anger.

15 ¶ Then came I to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnes and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteous nesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18 24. † Hebr. righteousnesse,

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, go forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plaine and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as Chap.1. the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with mee, and ſaid vnto me, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhal bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious houſe. *A man of reproouing.*

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie.* 9 *By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.*

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ieruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and builde a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it; and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about. *‖Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael. *‖Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.*

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie:

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael. *Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iudah forty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere. *†Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall bee* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it. *† Hebr. from thy ſide to thy ſide.*

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof. *‖Or, ſpelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall bee* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment; * Leuit. 26.26. chap.5. 16.and

17 That they may want bread and water, and bee aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity. 13.13.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe kniſe, take thee a barbers raſour, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire.*

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a kniſe, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number and binde them in thy † ſkirts. *†Hebr. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the middeſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and wil execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds. *Leuit. 26.29. deut.28. 53.2.kin. 6.29.lam 4.10.ba-ruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie. *Chap. 7.4,14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhal they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine which ſhalbe for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

* Deut. 28.37.
* Leuit. 26.26. chap.4. 16. and 14.13.
* Leuit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant ſhall bee bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall bee deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhalbe broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖ *Or, Sunimages, and ſo ver. 6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles; and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Hebr. giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall bee layde waſte, and the high places ſhall bee deſolate, that your altars may be layd waſte and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome*, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall bee caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall lothe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

* Chap. 21.17.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and hee that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and hee that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill, in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mournefull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall bee in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Hebr. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. Hebr. tumults.*

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickednes, none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there bee wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Hebr. though their liues were yet among the liuing.*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

* Iſa.1.7. iere 6.24.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

† *Hebr. goe into water.*

17 All * hands ſhalbe feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

* Iſa.13. 2,3.iere 48.37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with ſacke-

cloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall bee * remooued: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it ‖ farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine, for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. for a separation or vncleanesse.*

* Prou. 11.4. zep. 1.18. ecclus. 5.8.

‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

‖ *Or, burglers.*

‖ *Or, they shal inhabite their holy places.*

† *Hebr. cutting off.*

† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fiue *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon mee.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand: and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, & brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way toward the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way towards the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations which the house of Israel committeth here that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

* Dan. 3.5.

* Chap. 1.23.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: & when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 9.9.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit*

* Chap. 9. 11 & 7.4.

* Prou. 1. 28. isai. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. mich. 7.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be entreated for them.

HEE cried also in mine eares with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers ynkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the braſen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers ynkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† *Hebr. which is turned.*

† *Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*

† *Hebr. vpon his loynes.*

† *Hebr. marke a marke.*

* Exod. 12.7. reu. 7.3.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Hebr. mine eares.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in mine †hearings, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

† Hebr. to deſtruction.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth, and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

† Hebr. filled with.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in the powring out of thy fiery vpon Ieruſalem?

‖ Or, weeſting of indgement.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great: and the land *is* † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ perueerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

* Chap. 8.12.

* Chap. 5.11. & 7.4. and 8.18.

10 And as for me alſo, mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

† Hebr. returned the word.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

* Chap. 1.22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

† Hebr. the hollow of thine hand

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

* Chap. 1.24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Hebr. ſent forth.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a * Beryll ſtone.

* Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likewiſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† Hebr. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: & when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery* one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their face *was* the ſame face which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſin and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant. 22 and puniſhing the wicked. 23 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit liſt me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men, among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell to this citie.

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not *neere, let vs build houſes: this citie *is* the cauldron, and we the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie O ſonne of man.

to build neere.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael, for I know *the things that come into your mind, euery one of *them*.

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

6 Yee haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the

the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgement among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ Or, which haue not walked. ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them far off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh. * Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be *my people*, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walked after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne head, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing:* 8 *It sheweth the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may bee they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house. ‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe be day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing, and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity. † Heb. in the going foorth of captiuity,

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby. † Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity; and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight. † Hebr. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity. † Hebr. by remouing goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there. * Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall bee layd waste, and the land shall bee desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, What *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, the dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhalbe no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of the houſe of Iſrael ſay: The viſion *that* he ſeeth *is* for many dayes to *come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* 2.Pet. 3.4.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets.* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetiſſes and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the prophets of Iſrael *that* prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

† Hebr. *them that are Prophets out of their owne hearts.*

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

* Iere.23. 16. † Hebr. *walke after.* ‖ Or, *and things which they haue not ſeene*

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ graps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, *breaches.* † Hebr. *hedged, the hedge.*

6 They haue ſeene vanity and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the prophets that ſee vanitie, and that deuiſe lies, they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *ſecret or counſell*

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

* Iere. 6.14. ‖ Or, *a ſlight wall.*

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haileſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rend *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring *it* downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the middeſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, The prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſowe pillowes to all ‖ arme-holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖ Or, *elbowes.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee.

‖ Or, *into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, & ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promiſing him life:

‖ Or, *that I ſhould ſaue his life. heb. by quickning him.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine,* 15 *of noiſome beaſts,* 17 *of the ſword,* 19 *and of peſtilence.* 22 *A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their Idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith

‖ *Or*, others. saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people. and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28 37. chap. 5 15.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. Kings 22, 23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their trangressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap 4. 16. and 5.16. * Ierem. 15.1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖ *Or*, bereaue. † *Hebr.* in the midst of it.

16 *Though* these three men *were* in † it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ *Or*, also when. 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, there in shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings, and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* worke?

† *Hebr.* will it prosper?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† *Hebr.* made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† *Hebr.* trespassed A trespasse

8 And I will make the land desolate because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria calleth for iudgements, 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

† *Hebr.* a male.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

† *Hebr.* a sauour of rest.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Hebr.* to deuoure. † *Hebr.* cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day wast thou borne, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ *Or*, when I looked vpon thee

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compasion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

‖ *Or*, trode vnto thee foot. † *Hebr.* when thou wast

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I saide vnto thee *when* thou *wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

† *Hebr.* made thee a million. † *Hebr.* ornament of ornaments.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, where as thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

to Iclo-

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine handes, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowme and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and
†Hebr. of a male. madeſt to thy ſelfe images of † men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couerdſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt
†Hebr. a ſauour of reſt. euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe
†Hebr. to deuoure. haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine thy children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednеſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

‖Or, brothel houſe 24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto *thee* an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

Or, cities 27 Behold, therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖Or, in thy daughters *is thine, &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Hebr. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou gineſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednеſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and I will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlock and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high place: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornaments.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ª ſhall burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

ª 2. Kings. 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and I will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* the daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou.

‖Or, that *was* a very little *thing*, *was* loathed as a *thing*.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if ‖ *that* had *been* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Beholde, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplyed thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not †mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which | despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He crept of the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and †planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered.

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant he brake *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath in breaking the couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

* Gen. 19.24.

† Hebr. *for a report or bearing.*

† Hebr. *pride, or excellencies.*

† Hebr. *Aram.* *Or, spoile*

† Hebr. *borne shew.*

* Gal. 4. 26.

† Hebr. *imbroidering.*

† Hebr. *put it in a field of seed.*

† Hebr. *field.*

† Hebr. *brought him to an oath.*

† Heb. *to keepe his couenat, to stand to it.*

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

* Iere. 31.29.

† Hebr. *iudgement and iustice.*

* Leuit. 18.20.

* Leu. 18. 19 and 20.18.

* Exo. 22. 21. Leuit. 19.15, & 25.14.

* Deu. 24. 12. Exod. 22.20.

* Deut. 5.7. Iosh. 23.7. mat. 5.33.

* Exod. 23.25. Deut. 25. 6.37. Exo. 23. 25. Pſal. 5. 9. *or, break.*

* vp of house *or, that with to* bro- be. any these Heb. not bind pledge taken pledge.

ſet it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwel all foule of enery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought down the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iuſt man reuolting. 25 He defendeth his iuſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that ye vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iuſt, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſury, and hath taken increaſe, ſhall he then liue? he ſhal not liue: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth and doeth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, hee ſhall ſurely line.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet ſay yee, * Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them, hee ſhall ſurely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne, the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked wil turne from all his ſinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhall die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue:

28 Becauſe hee conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, enery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieruſalem vnder the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

* Iere. 31.29.

† Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice.

* Leuit. 18.20.

* Leu.18. 19.and 20.18.

* Exo.22. 21.leuit. 19.15.& 25.14.

* Deu.24. 12.exod. 22.20.

* Deut. 5.7.iſa. 58.7.mat. 5.35.

* Exod. 22.25. leuit.25. 36.37. deut.23. 19.pſal. 15.

‖ Or, breaker vp of the houſe.

‖ Or, that doeth to his brother.

* Chap. 22.13.& 33. & 45.9.

* Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6.2. chron.25.4. ier. 31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

* Chap. 33.20.

* Mat.3.2

‖ Or, others.

* Ier.32. 39.chap. 11.19.& 36.26.

* Chap. 33.11.2. pet.3.9.

‖ Or, others.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhee lay downe among lyons, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And ſhee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2 Kings 23.33. Iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt: then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ Or, their widowes.

7 And he knew ‖ their deſolate palaces, and hee layd waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, in bookes.

9 And they put him in ward in ‖ chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holdes, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likenes.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſe. 13. 15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wildernes in a dry and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be a* ſceepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellious in Egypt. 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 49 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the fifth moneth, the tenth of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſayth the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, plead for them. * Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, ſware and ſo verſe 6. &c. * Exod. 3.8. and 4.31.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my * ſelfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into the land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I † cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernes.

* Exod. 13.18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my Iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

† Hebr, made them to know. * Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifieth them.

* Exod. 20.8. and 31.13. &c. and 35.2. deu. 5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wildernes: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernes, to conſume them:

* Exod. 16.28. * Numb. 14 29. & 26 65.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernes:, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernes.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wildernes; Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wildernes.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight, I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wildernes, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne giftes, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore soone of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ said I vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the hie place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, & I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the coueuant.

‖ Or, a binding.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me, I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

‖ Or, the heaue offerings. Hebr. heaue.

41 I will accept *you* with your † ſweete ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. ſmell.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth not he ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a figure of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael.

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my ſword out of his ſheath, it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſoone of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings; becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. ſhall goe.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? It ‖ contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, It is the rod of my ſonne, ſith euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 *Cry* and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhalbe vpon my people; * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*

* Iere. 31.19.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath ben, what ſhall ſhe not alſo belong to the diſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Hebr. *hand to hand.*

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

‖ *Or, glittering or ſheare.*

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

‖ *Or, ſharpened.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine handes together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

† Hebr. *ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.*

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come; both twaine ſhal come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

† Hebr. *mother of the way.*

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

‖ *Or, knines.*

† Heb. *Teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ *Or,* battering *rams: Hebr. rams.*

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie that they may be taken.

‖ *Or, for the oaths made vnto them.*

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

† Hebr. *peruerted, perverted.*

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

perverted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen for the ſlaughter; it *is* ſourbiſhed to conſume, becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

‖ *Or, cauſe it to returne.*

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand ‖ of brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

‖ *Or, burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * Wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20.41. & 23.36.

† Hebr. *plead for,*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

† Hebr. *citie of bloods.*

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

† Hebr. *make her know.*

* 2. King. 21.16.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Hebr. *polluted of name, much in vexation.*

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† Hebr. *arme.*

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

‖ *Or, deceit.*

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

† Hebr. *men of slanders.*

9 In thee are † men that cary tales to ſhed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

* Leuit. 18.8. & 20.11.

10 In thee * haue they diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Leuit. 18.19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his † daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖ *Or, one ſware.*

* Leuit. 18.20.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Leuit. 18.20.

‖ *Or, one ſware.*

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

‖ *Or, ſhe lewdly.*

* Leuit. 18.9.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

* Chap. 21.22.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

‖ *Or, ſhalt be profaned.*

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

† Hebr. *drosses.*

19 Therefore thus ſaith, the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

† Heb according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the middest of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure of precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the middest thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

† Hebr. offered violence to. 26 Her priests haue † violated my Law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

* Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3.3. 27 Her * princes in the middest thereof are like wolues rauening the prey to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

Or, deceit. 29 The people of the land haue vsed † oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

† Hebr. without right. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to her plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters, thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. bestowed her whoredoms vpon them. 6 Which were cloathed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Hebr. the choice of the children of Ashur.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

* 2 Kings 17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desirable young men.

* 2 Kings 16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke both* one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

† Hebr. she sighs of her eyes. 16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. loosed or disioyned

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod and Shoah, and Koe, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shal take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shalbe discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and suckе it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4 and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sons whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

*2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

‖ Or, aduharots.

† Hebr. whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot; so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

† Hebr. for a remouing & spoile.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sins of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrenocable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine *in* the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* Nehu. 3.1. abac. 2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe and I will doe *it*: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weep, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† Hebr. goe.

17 † For

† Hebr. be silent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

† Hebr. vpper lip.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

and so verse 22.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shalt fall by the sword.

† Hebr. the pitie of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe, and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

† Hebr. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *vpon Moab and Seir,* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, *set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

*Iere. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest Aha against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruite, and they shall drinke thy milke.

† Hebr. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped † thine hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

† Hebr. hand. † Hebr. foot. † Hebr. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, prey.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

* Iere. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. by reuenging reuenges.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the olde hatred.

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖ Or, hauen of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishments of the Sea, at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto me, I shalbe replenished *now* shee is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I *am* against thee O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the enemie of shot.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls

and with his axes he ſhal breake downe thy towres.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets; he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garilons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhal make a ſpoyle of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, & they ſhall breake downe thy walles, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 *And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard:

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they ſhall be a place to ſpread nets vpon, thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iſles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall cloth themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhal tremble at *euery* moment, and be aſtonied at thee.

17 And they ſhal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed, that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowmed city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhall the Iſles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iſles that *are* in the ſea, ſhal be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; when I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou he ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 29 The great and irrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid; I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſtes for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Amorites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſemen thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the Sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia and of Lud, and Phut were in thine armie, thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kinde* of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: many Iles *were* † merchandize of thine hand, they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuory and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emerauds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white-wooll,

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Caſsia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of the ſpices, and with all the precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſſaur & Childmad *were* thy merchants

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the middeſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ ſuburbes ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that † handle the oare, the mariners, and all

† *Hebr. according to the ſtrings of a city broken vp.*

† *Hebr. houſes of thy deſire*

* Iſa. 24. 8. Iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

† *Hebr. trembl ings.*

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† *Hebr. of the Seas.*

† *Hebr. terrours.*

† *Hebr. perfect of beauty.*

† *Hebr. heart.*

† *Hebr. built.*

‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of yuory weſt troden.*

† *Heb the daughter.*

‖ *Or, ſtoppers of chinkes.*

† *Hebr. ſtrengthners.*

‖ *Or, purple and ſcarlet.*

† *Hebr. workes.*

‖ *Or. Chryſopraſe.*

‖ *Or, roſin.*

‖ *Or, Mezzall.*

† *Hebr. clothes of freedom.*

† *Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.*

‖ *Or, excellent things.*

† *Hebr. ſolidings.*

† *Hebr. heart.*

* Reuel 18 9, &c.

‖ *Or, euen with all.*

‖ *Or, heart.*

‖ *Or, waues.*

all the pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land.

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy waters went forth out of the Sea, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

† Hebr. terrours. † Hebr. shalt not bee for euer.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shalbe sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee; thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalbe* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacriligious pride* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in the* seat of God in the † midst of the seas, *yet thou art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart s. ✠Ia. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer, into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou encreased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches:

† Hebr. by the greatnes of thy wisedom.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, wounds.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, Take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisdome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couerings the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerald, and the Carbuncle, and gold, the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, chrysoprase.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God, thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore will I cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of the brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shalbe astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despised them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, spoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

the great * dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I wil leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fal vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they haue beene a * ſtaffe of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Beholde, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And ſ land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate, & waſte, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaid, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therfore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe thorow it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe thorow it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the middeſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them throughte the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

15 It ſhalbe the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in ỹ ſeuen & twentieth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery ſhoulder was pieled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoile, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour, wherewith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middeſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THen the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere: euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day: it ſhall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhal take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, & † Libya, and Lidya, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe; from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroyed.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from me in ſhips to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idoles, and will cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall bee rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeſeth ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphneches alſo the day ſhall be ‖ darkened, when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloude ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth,

that

Phil.74. 3.14 Iſa. 7.1. and

Hebr. face of the field.

2. Kings 18.21. Iſa. 36.6.

Hebr. waſte of waſtes.

Hebr. meaneth.

Iſa. 19. 3. iere. 46.26.

Or, birth Hebr. row.

Hebr. waile her foile, and prey her prey. Or, for a hire.

Or, ſeare

† Hebr. Phut.

† Hebr. children.

† Hebr. broken.

† Hebr. ſeare of branches. ‖ Or, nourriſhed. ‖ Or, brought him vp. † Hebr. conduits. ‖ Or, when it ſent. them fourth. *Dan. 4.

* Gen. 2.

† Hebr. dryeth vp the ſhall doe vnto him

‖ Or, Tanis.

‖ Or, Peluſium.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Paſbaſtum.

‖ Or, reſtrained.

Hebr. the ſulnes thereof. * Zach. 13.2.

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, & vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chessenut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuied him.

10 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are al deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods therof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth, thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall bee brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, & I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations into the countries which thou hast not known.

† Hebr. faire of branches.
‖ Or, nourished.
‖ Or, brought him vp.
† Hebr. conduits.
‖ Or, when it sent.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen. 2.
‖ Or, shall dwell among the.
‖ Or, shall doe vnto him.
‖ Or, shall vpon them selues for their height.
† Heb. to be blacke.
‖ Or, dragon.
* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.
‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinguish.
* Isa 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.
† Hebr. lights of the light in heauen
‖ Hebr. them
† Hebr. prouoke to anger or grieue.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them, and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofe of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that *I am* the LORD.

† *Hebr, deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword, ſhe is deliuered ‖ to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the ſword is layd.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude; her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Hebr, hath was ons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Hebr, giuen, or put.*

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour, they are ſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie, ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine by the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his dutie. 23 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, & towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, & ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† *Hebr. a land when I bring a ſword, vpon her*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of ‖ trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpō his owne head.

† *Hebr, he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore ‖ ſhalt heare ‖ word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *bee* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 1. Sam. 14.14. chap. 18.32. * Chap.

12 Therefore ‖ ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhall not fall

* Chap. 18.24.

thereby

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shal surely liue; if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. iudgement and iustice.

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18.25. 20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, *in the tenth moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ie-

* 2. Kings 25. rusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no

* Chap. 24.27. more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

24 Sonne of man, those that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherfore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes towards your idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, † Heb. to deuoure him. shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation. 28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shall passe

* Chap. 14.3 and 14.21. and 30. 6. thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

† Heb. according to the meaning of the phrase. 30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

‖ Or, sup people sit before thee.

32 And loe thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† Hebr. they make loues or iests.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe, it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath bin among them.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

CHAP XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for the flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

* Iere. 23.1. 2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *bee* to the shepheards of Israel that do feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the woll: ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepheard and so verse. 8.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 ¶ Therfore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards. and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *euen* I, will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

† Heb. as day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in *seeking* the cloudy and darke day.

† Heb. according to the

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring a-
gaine that which was driuen away, and will bind
vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that
which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the
strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and
cattell, betweene the rammes and the † he goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe
with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to
haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule
the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye
haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that
which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto
them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat
cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with
shoulder, and pushed all their diseased with your
hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall
no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell
and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them,
and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he
shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my
seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD
haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of
peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of
the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilder-
nesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them & the places round about
my hill, a blessing, & I will cause the showre to come
down in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit,
and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall
be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the
LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke,
and deliuered them out of the hand of those that
serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the hea-
then, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure
them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall
make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of re-
nowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with
hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the
heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their
God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of
Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my * flocke of my pasture *are* men,
and I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto
me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir,
and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Be-
hold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will
stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make
thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be
desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred,
and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel
by the † force of the sword in the time of their cala-
mitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I
will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pur-
sue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood
shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate,
and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him
that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine
men: in thy hilles and in thy valleys, and in all thy
riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and
thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I
am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and
these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * pos-
sesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I
will euen doe according to thine anger, and accor-
ding to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy
hatred against them: and I will make my selfe
knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and*
that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou
hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying,
They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted a-
gainst me, and haue multiplyed your words against
me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole
earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of
the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I
doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount
Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reuiled for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the moun-
taines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel
heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * because the ene-
my had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high
places are ours in possession;

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate,
and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might
be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and
‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an in-
famy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the
word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD
to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers
and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to
the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey
and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are*
round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely
in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the
residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which
haue appointed my land into their possession, with
the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to
cast it out for a prey:

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of
Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils,
to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord
GOD,

† Hebr. *fatt cattell of lambes and kidd.* † Hebr. *great hee goats.*

* Isa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

* Isa. 11. 1. Iere. 23. 5. ‖ Or, *for renowne.* † Hebr. *taken away.*

* Iohn 10. 19.

† Hebr. *desolation.* ‖ Or, *hand of blood.* * Hebr. *toward the sunne rising.*

† Hebr. *hands.*

† Hebr. *desolation and desolation.*

* Psa. 83. 4, 13. ‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

† Heb. *to deuour.* † Hebr. *magnified.*

* Chap. 6. 2.

† Hebr. *because for because.* ‖ Or, *ye are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.* ‖ Or, *bottomes of dayes.*

‖ Or, *causes to fall.*

* Isa. 52. 5. rom. 2. 24.

‖ Or, *your.*

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue broken the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhal ſhoote forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, ‖ neither bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD:

‖ Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to beare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the repreach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Iſa. 52.5. Rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the middeſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

Ezek. 36. 25. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I wil giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

* Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhal loth ye your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

* Chap. 17.24. and 22. 14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued. 15 By the uniting of two ſtickes: 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖ Or, champion.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noyſe, and beholde a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue. ‖Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou Sonne of man, take thee one ſtick, and write vpon it; For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſtick of Ephraim & for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another in one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of my people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meanest* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all. * Iohn. 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them, ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid * my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them. *Iſa. 40. 11. ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore. * Pſal. 4. chap. 34. 25. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people. * Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie: 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him, * Reuel. 20. 8. ‖Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal. * Chap. 39. 2.

4 And will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horſes, & horſemen, all of them cloathed with all ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company, with bucklers and ſheilds, all of them handling ſwords:

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them, all of them with ſhield and helmet. ‖Or, Phut

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a gaurd vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them. * Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought. ‖Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates, ‖Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land. † Hebr. to ſpoile the ſpoile and to prey the prey. † Hebr. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lyons therof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey, to carry away ſilner and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know *it*?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe threwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 21 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I wil smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon ‖ the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, & shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shieldes and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shal take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shalbe to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to clense it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buryers haue buried it in the valleys of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I wil set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from this day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against mee, therefore I hid my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will bee iealous for my Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

vnto

Hebr. by the hands.

‖ *Or, towers, or flaires.*

* *Chap.* 36.23. & 37.28.

‖ *Or, strike thee with 6 plagues, or draw thee back with an hooke of sixe teeth, a Chap.* 38.4.

‖ *Or, cause a mischieuous fall.*

‖ *Or, considerably.*

† *Hebr. the sides of the North.*

† *Hebr. wing.*

† *Hebr. to deuoure with the face of the field.*

‖ *Or, cruelly.*

‖ *Or, iauelins.*

‖ *Or, make a fire of them.*

† *Hebr. to the soule of euery wing.*

‖ *Or, slaughter.*

† *Hebr. great goats.*

‖ *That is the multitude.*

† *Hebr. men of continuance.*

† *Hebr. to build.*

‖ *That is the multitude.*

‖ *Or, moneths.*

‖ *That is, the multitude of Gog.*

† *Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.*

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubits *long* by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threshold of *the gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reede.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side and on that side,

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. closed.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes w[illegible] the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and the arches thereof round about like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites:

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits † broad.

† Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein; and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offring, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foursquare, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch, *was* twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 And he measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubites round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chamber round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the widenes of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninty cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof *were* of

Wood.

‖ Or, at the steps.

‖ Or, from without. † Hebr. whose face was

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

‖ Or, charge

‖ Or, ward or ordinance, and so ver. 46.

‖ Or, an iron, or the two hearth-stones.

† Hebr. breadth

‖ Or, frō

† Hebr. there was

‖ Or, three and thirty times or foot.

† Hebr. be holden.

† Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

‖ Or, seuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.

† Hebr. sieling of wood.

‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes

† Hebr. measures.

† Hebr. poste.

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, away of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the midlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers, that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there: they shall lay their garments, wherin they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes; with the measuring reed, round about.

17 He measured the North side, fiue hundred reedes with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side *and* measured fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had a* wall round about fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophets exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looked toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, & behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshols, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue *euen* defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ Or, did eate of these.

‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

‖ Or, from the place.

‖ Or, he that brought me.

‖ Or, as he came.

† Hebr. winde.

* Chap. 1.24.

* Chap. 1.4. & 8.4

‖ Or, when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

‖ Or, from the place. See chap. 9.2.3.

‖ Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

‖ Or, forme, or number.

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an hand breadth, euen the †bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

† Hebr. bosome.
† Heb lip.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

† Hebr. Harel

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

that is, the mountain of God.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lyon of God.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

[Or, for there was but a ram between one and them.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

Hebr. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

shake. offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 5 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut,

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke wel the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† Hebr. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant because of all your abominations.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so vers. 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offring and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie, therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priestes the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto mee, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shall be cloathed with linnen garments, and no woll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places.* *Heb. in or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

* Leui 21.13. † *Hebr. thrust foorth.* † *Hebr. from a Priest.*

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgment, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Num. 18.20. deut. 10.9. and 18.1, 2.iosh.13. 14.33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuarie, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: *I* * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

‖ *Or, deuoted.* ‖ *Or, chiefe* * Exo.13. 2.and 22.29. & ver. 30.num. 3.13 and 18.12. *Exo 22. 31.leuit. 22.8.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing § is *dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuarie, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

†*Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.* † *Hebr. holinesse.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord † an holy portion of the land: the length *shalbe* the length of fiue & twenty thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ *Or, voide places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. expulsions.*

10 Yee shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leuit. 19.35 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * sickel *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit.27. 25.num. 3 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and ye shal giue ‖ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

† *Hebr. the gift of his hand.*

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths; for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, kid.* ‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

† *Hebr. shall be for.* ‖ *Or, with*

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offring, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, thanke-offrings.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuarie.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

† *Heb. of his yeere.* † *Hebr. morning by morning.*

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh daily the ſeuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſin offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

* Num. 29.12. 25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he doe the like in the * Feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip. 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The roomes for boyling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looked toward the Eaſt, ſhalbe ſhut the ſixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it ſhall be opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſt ſhall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he ſhal worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhal offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhall be* ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offering *ſhall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as hee ſhalbe able to giue, an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it ſhall be* a young bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhal prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, he ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the middeſt of them when they goe in, ſhall goe in, and when they goe foorth, ſhall goe foorth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall go forth, and after his going foorth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

† Heb. of his yeere. † Hebr. morning by morning.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the † firſt yeere, without blemiſh: thou ſhalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer the Prince ſhal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* he ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought mee through the entry which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts which looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Prieſts ſhall boile the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts, ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys. † Hebr. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boyle, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuiſion of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe ſtood toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the Southſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles

4 Againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwimme in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

† Hebr. waters ſwimming.

6 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man haſt thou ſeen *this*? Then he brought me, and cauſed mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whither-soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shal stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruite, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruite thereof ‖ shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall bee* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall bee* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside yee shall measure from Hauran, and from † Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea, and *this is* the Eastside.

19 And the Southside Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea, and *this is* the Southside ‖ Southward.

20 The Westside also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers to soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1.23 The portions of the twelue tribes, 8 of the Sanctuary, 15 of the citie and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the citie.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shalbe this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for the suburbes, & the city shal be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city,

19 And

‖ Or, plaine.

† Hebr. two riuers.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

† He. shall come vp.

‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for bruises, & sores.

* Reuel. 22.2.

‖ Or, swore.

* Gen. 12 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

‖ Or, the middle village.

† Hebr. from betweene.

‖ Or, Meribah.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, toward Teman.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the Priest.

‖ Or, word or, ordinance.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

19 And they that ſerue the city, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt, border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhalbe* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhal haue* † a portion:

† *Hebr.* one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhal haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall bee euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah. Kadeſh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the city, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhall bee* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† *Hebr.* Iehouah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah.* 8 *They refuſing the kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wiſedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of *Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly prouiſion of the kings meat, and † of the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† *Hebr.* the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Beltéſhazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

† *Hebr.* ſadder. ‖ *Or, ſtrong or, countenance.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah;

‖ *Or, ſhe ſteward.*

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee tenne dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr.* of pulſe. † *Hebr.* that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenance be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

† Hebr. wisedome of understanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inhabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the decree is brought to the king. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magitians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke, * O King line for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Calde. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and † rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee.

7 They answered againe, and said, *Let the king tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 3.17.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certaintie, that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Calde. buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, Lord nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magitian, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Calde. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe man shall. Calde. chiefe of the executioners or, slaughter men.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wisemen of Babylon.

† Calde. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not perish. Heb. Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psalm. 113.2. 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome and might and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

‖ Or, brittle.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in hast, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† Calde. I haue found. † Calde. children of the captiuitie Ezr. ab.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

† Chald. thou wilt. † Chald. their dayes. * Chap. 4.34. & 6.27. & 7.14. 27. mich. 4.7. luke 1.33. † Chald. kingdome thereof. ‖ Or, which was not in hand. † Cald. set them. Le

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Calde. hath made known. † Calde. came vp.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the king, & that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

† Calde. wast seeing.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

‖ Or. siluer ‖ Or, which was not in hands, as verse. 45.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chasse of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shalbe diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men, but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with clay.

44 And † in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.

NEbuchad nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof *sixe* cubites: he set it in the plaine of Dura in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you *it is* commanded, O people, nations and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, *w*hich thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe ye not serue my gods nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that

† *Caldee. with might.* † *Caldee. they command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Caldee. Symphony.* † *Caldee. haue set nought regard vpon thee.* ‖ *Or, of purpose. Exod.* 21.13.

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nabuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? they anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nabuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the kings Counſellers, being gathered together ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon,

CHAP. IIII.

Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interprete. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people nations and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I † thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his ſignes? and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, & the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſaiers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, & in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*,

9 O Belteſhazzar, * Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof. * Chap. 1.48.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans: and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation, but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the

† *Cald. filled.*
† *Cald. mighty of ſtrength.*
‖ *Or, mantle.*
‖ *Or, turbant.*
† *Cald. word.*
‖ *Or, ſparke.*
‖ *Or, gouernours.*
† *Cald. there is no hurt in them.*
† *Cald. doore.*
† *Cald. a decree is made by me.*
† *Cald. errour.*
* Chap. 2.5.
† *Cald. made pieces.*
† *Cald. made to proſper.*
† *Cald. it was ſeemely before me.*
* Chap. 7.14.
† *Cald. I was ſeeing.*
† *Cald. with might.*

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnes is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5.20.&c. 25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commaunded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon ỹ king Nebuchad-nezzar

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee; vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

* Chap. 7.14. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and bright nesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

* 2. 37. 12 isa. 6.3.

37 Now ‖ Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose works *are* trueth, and his waies iudgment, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproouing the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Calde. brought foorth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels ỹ were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Cald. bright-nesse. † Cald. changed it.

7 The king † cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsaiers, & the king spake, and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writting, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ skarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, girdles. Cald. bindings, or knots. † Cald. wish mights.

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they could not read the writting, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, people.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

† Cald. bright-nesse.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I *say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, ‖ Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Southsayers,

* Chap. 2.28. ‖ Or, grandfather. ‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4.6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Cald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Chald. vnserpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be cloathed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2 6. 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him all people, nations, and languages tremble & feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Chald. made to come downe. * Chap. 4 22. 20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will:

‖ Or, he made his heart equal, &c. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues & thy concubins haue druuke wine in them, & thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chine of golde about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. be as the sonne of, &c. ‖ Or, now 30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons denne. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him, concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, came tumultuously. 6 Then the Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, & to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖ Or, interdict. 8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writting, that it be not changed, according to the *Law of the Medes & Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esth. 2. 1. & 8. 8. † Cald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

* 1 Kings 8. 48. * Psal. 55. 18. 10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King, concerning the Kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The King answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons, *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layd vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him. ‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the maistrie of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplyed vnto you.

26 I make a decree that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of ‖ lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed; then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuerse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much ‖ flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roote: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of daies did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be destroied.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kindome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his † nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High, and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuerse from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuerse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great wordes against the most High, and shal weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shal take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shall

* Chap. 2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14,27. Luke 1.33.
† Heb. *bund.*
* Chap. 1.21.
† Chald. *sawe.*
‖ Or, *words.*
‖ Or, *where-with.*
‖ Or, *it raised vp one dominion.*
* Esth. 8. 1.& 8.8.
† Cald. *passeth not.*
* 1 Kings 8.48. * Psal. 55.18.
* Chap. 2.44.
† Cald. *sheasb.*
† Cald. *the ones.*
that is, things, or places.
† Cald. *from all those.*
* Luke 1.33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ram, and hee Goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred daies of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw: in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the riuer a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his wil, and became great.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horne of sight. * Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

‖ Or, against the hoste.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

‖ Or, against

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖ Or, the hoste was giue ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ The mynisterer of secrets Or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe

‖ Or, making desolate.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

† Hebr. morning. † Hebr. iustified.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint saide vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake. How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shalbe mightie, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperitie. 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse; and I was astonied at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuity. 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans:

‖ Or, he which was made, &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Baruc. 2.13.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖ Or, shame, &c.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord * to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath bin done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God: that haſt * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mightie hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And whiles I was ſpeaking and praying, and confeſsing my ſinne, and the ſin of my people Iſrael and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God.

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came forth, & I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖ make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion, and † prophefie, and annoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem vnto the Meſsiah the Prince *ſhal be* ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet † ſhalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſsiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the ouerſpreading of * abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

the abominable armies. * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion,* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfiled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great Riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with mee ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fledde to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in mee: for my ‖ *comlineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words, and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, & *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto mee, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

* Leuit. 26. 14, &c. deut 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18. & 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c.
* Ier. 26. 14 deut. 28. 15 Iaman. 2. 17.
* Exod. 14. 28.
† Hebr. made thee a name.
† Hebr. whereupon thy Name is called.
† Hebr. cauſe to fall.
† Chap. 8. 16. Hebr. with matters of ſight.
Heb. to cauſe them vnderſtanding. Hebr. vnderſtand. Hebr. man of deſires.
* Iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.
* Nehe. 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.
* Baruc. 1. 19.
Or, ſhew thee, baſh, &c.
‖ Or, in which it, &c.
‖ Or, to ſeale vp.
† Hebr. Prophet.
† Hebr. ſhall renue and be built.
‖ Or, breach or ditch.
† Hebr. in ſtrait of times.
‖ Or, ſhall be cut off by deſolations.
‖ Or, with 21. 20.
† Hebr. greats.
† Hebr. weekes of dayes.
† Hebr. bread of deſires.
* Gene. 2. 10.
† Heb. one man.
* Reu. 1. 13, 14, 15.
‖ Or, vigour.
* Chap. 7. 28.
† Hebr. mooued.
† Hebr. a man of deſires.
† Hebr. ſtand vp.
Or, on thy ſtanding.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ *Or, the first.* ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway ‖ *Or, this seruant of my Lord* there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened mee,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, bee strong, yea be strong: and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I wil shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince. † *Hebr. Strengtheneth himselfe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, & the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches shall hee stirre vp all against the Realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shal be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall bee* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † *Hebr. shall associate themselues.* † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand nor his arme: but she shal be giuen vp, and they that brought her, ‖ *Or, whom she brought forth.* and she that begate her, and he that strengthned her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue *moe* yeeres then the King of the North. † *Hebr. vessels of their desire.*

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouerflow and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse. ‖ *Or, shall warre.*

11 And the king of the South shall be mooued with choller, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches. † *Heb. at the end of yeeres.*

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South; also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall. † *Heb. the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there bee* any strength to withstand. † *Hebr. the city of munitions.*

16 But he that commeth against him, shall do according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed. † *Heb. the people of his choise*

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him. ‖ *Or, goodly land* † *Heb. the land of ornament*

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe, shall cause the † reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: hee shall cause *it* to turne vpon him. ‖ *Or, much vprightnes: or equall conditions.* † *Hebr. corrupti.* † *Heb. for himself.* † *Heb. his reproach.*

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shal be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in † *Heb. and* battell. † *Heb. in the angers.*

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries. † *Heb. that causeth an exactor to passe ouer.*

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea also the Prince of the couenant. † *Hebr. angers.*

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall worke deceitfully, for he shal come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably, *euen* vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, *euen* for a time. ‖ *Or, into the peaceable places.* † *Hebr. thinke thoughts.*

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the king of the South with a great army,

mie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

† Hebr. their hearts. 27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the ‖ Or, abomination that ‖ maketh desolate. abhorreth.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people ‖ Or, cause to offend. that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe *exploites*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoyle *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them ‖ Or, by them. with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall ‖ Or, manifestations. to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. † Hebr. send forth

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him. ‖ Or, goodly. Heb, mountaine of delight of holines.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt. * Mar. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnes of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the starres for euer and euer. ‖ Or, teachers. * Mat. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be encreased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beheld, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer. † Hebr. lip.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? * Chap. 10. 5. ‖ Or, from about.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. * Reuel. 10. 5. ‖ Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the ende.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes. † Hebr. to set vp the abomination

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes. ‖ Or, attaineth &c.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende *be* ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the ende of the dayes. ‖ Or, arisest &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah; for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethen, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her * breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernes, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time therof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi, and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant * for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies,

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

† Hebr. visite.
‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.
‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
‖ That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
‖ Or, in stead of that.
* Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.
‖ That is, my people.
‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† Hebr. drinkes.
† Hebr. make a wall.
† Hebr. new wine
‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.
‖ Or, take away.
† Hebr. folly or villany.
† Hebr. make desolate.
‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.
‖ That is, my husband.
‖ That is, my Lord.
* Iob 5. 23.
* Hebr. lift vp their sonne to their iniquity.
* Isa 24. 1.
† Hebr. visit vpon.
† Hebr. cause to returne.
* Rom. 9. 25. 1. Pet. 2. 10.
‖ Or, shall I not, &c.
‖ Or, Ie remitted.

Then

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

† Hebr. Lethech.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21.3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

† Hebr. a standing or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Iere.30. 9. ezek. 34.23. * Isai.11.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a*controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic.6.2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing of adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with § Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee, seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. cast off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Hebr. lift vp their soule to their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them, for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Ila 24.2.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whordome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

† Hebr. cause to returne.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, & elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, shall fall.

| Or, shall I not, &c.

| Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

* 1. King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Hebr. is gone. † Hebr. shields.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, | though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

| Or, and &c. † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame | their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredome *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

† Hebr. they will not giue. | Or, their doings will not suffer them.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walketh after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as | rottennesse.

| Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent | to king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

| Or, to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will bee* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnstedfast zeale, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

1. Cor. 15. 4.

2 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

Or, mercie or kindnes.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning: and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

Or, that by iudgements sights be, &c.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Mat. 9. 13 and 12. 7. Eccles. 4. 3. 1. Sam. 15. 22.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and my iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

Or, like Adam. Or, cunning for blood.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

Hebr. with one poulder, to Sichem. Or, enuy-sitye.

9 And as troopes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

Hebr. wils. † Hebr. tripperth. † Hebr. by nor so.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

‖ Or, the raiser wil cease. ‖ Or, from making. Or, with heat thou vow wine

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in ¶ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

Or, applied.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

† Hebr. wrinkled. * Chap. 5. 5.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a sillie doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

† Hebr. foule.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

‖ Or, chastened.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Israel shall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that *is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cut thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ Or, standing corne.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal they be among the Gentiles as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Hebr. lones.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, begin

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinne and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them: and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, wine-fats.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soule shal not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For:

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of the iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God, but the Prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figgetree at her first time: but they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen the beloued fruit of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reprooued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, hee bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, sweating falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof, that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the daies of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled as Shalman spoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefites.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, * and called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shalbe his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings *are* kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

† Hebr. spoile.
‖ Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. the desire.
† Hebr. man of the spirit.
‖ Or, against.
* Iudg. 19.18.
* Numb. 25.3.
† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
* Chap. 12.11.
† Heb. the desire.
‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which is giueth.
† Hebr. statues, or standing images.
‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart.
† Hebr. behead.
‖ Chemarim.
* Chap. 5.13.
† Heb. the force of the water.
* Isa. 2.19 Luk. 23.30 Reu. 6.16.
* Psal. 141.6.
† Hebr. spoile.
‖ Or, wine-fats.
‖ Or, a gainst.
* Iudg. 19.18.
* Numb. 25.3.
† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
* Chap. 12.11.
† Heb. the desire.
‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which is giueth.
† Hebr. statues, or standing images.
‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart.
† Hebr. behead.
‖ Chemarim.
* Chap. 5.13.
† Heb. the force of the water.
* Isa. 2.19 Luk. 23.30 Reu. 6.16.
* Psal. 141.6.
‖ Or, when I shall bind the for their two transgressions or in the two habitations.
† Heb. the beauty of her neck
* Ier. 4.
* 2. King. 18.19.
† Heb. the euill of your euil.
* Matth. 2.15.
† Hebr. lifts vp.
† Hebr. together they are all sen not.
* Gen. 19. 22. 2 mos 4.11.
‖ Or, with the most holy.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the womb, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he went and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his *memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God, keepe mercy and iudgement: and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet am I become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

* Gen. 28.5. * Genes. 29.20 28. * Exod. 12.50, 51, and 13.3. † Hebr. *with bitternesses.* † Hebr. *bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraim: glory by reason of idolatry vanisheth.* 3 *Gods angrie for their vnkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgment for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them.*

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon, † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him: *he is* an vnwise sonne; for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

* 1. Sam. 8. and 15. 23. and 16. 1. † Hebr. *a time.* † Heb. *the hand.* * 1. Cor. 15. 55. * Ezek. 19. 12. † Hebr. *vessels of desire.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our handes, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from mee *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things; prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

Or, *bless some.* † Hebr. *shall goe.* ‖ Or. *bless some.* ‖ Or, *memoriall.*

¶ IOEL.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the cankerworme eaten, and that which the cankerworme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Hebr. the residue of the palmer worme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath layd my vine waste, and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Hebr. laid my fig tree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle O yee vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly; gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Chap. 2.15. ‖ Or, day of restraint. * Isa. 13.6.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Hebr. grains.

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath

Or, inhabitation.

deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſse of Gods iudgements. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon, 21 He comforteth Zion with prestus, 24 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand.

Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkeneſse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth; ‖ the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

Or, and.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Hebr. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

Or, dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie, they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall bee darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Isa 13. 10. Ezek. 32.2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his armie; for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ier. 30. 5 Amos 5.18.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

Zeph. 1.15.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Ier. 4.1. * Exod. 34.6. Psal. 86.15.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meat offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

Amos 5.15. * Ionah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion: * sanctifie a fast; call a solemne assembly.

* Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and hee * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fat shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel: and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, * *that* whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompence me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head:

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye solde vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vnto your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about; thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

Or, vse a word against them. Psal 42. 1. and 99. 10 & 132.

Hebr. hath magnified to doe.

Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. Hebr. according to righteousnesse. Leuit. 26. 4. cent. 14.

Esa. 44. 3. 28. 17.

* Chap. 2. 15.

* Rom. 10. 13.

† Heb. de. sireable.

† Hebr. the sons of the Grecians

† Hebr. janchisie.

* Isa. 2. 4. ‖ Or, sithes

‖ Or, the Lord shal bring downe.

* Reue. 14. 15.

‖ Or, confusion. or shrinking

* Chap. 2 31.

* Ioel. 2. 30. amos 1. 2.

† Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.

† Hebr. holines.

* Reuel. 21. 23.

* Amos 9. 13.

† Hebr. get.

‖ Or, abide

‖ Or, euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgements vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And hee said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites: *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, * Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and hee that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † courageous among the mightie shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgements against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole familie, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

* Zech. 14.5.
* Ier. 25. 30. Ioel 3.16.
‖ Or, bee for foure.
‖ Or, conuert it for hee will quit. And so verse 6.
‖ Or, Bikath Auen.
‖ Or, Beth-Eden.
* 2. Chro. 28.18.
‖ Or, caried them away with an vnmercifull captiuitie.
† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.
† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.
‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.
* 2. King. 3.27.
* Chap. 8.6.
‖ Or, yong women.
‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.
* Num. 21.24. deut. 2.32 iosh. 24.8
* Exod. 12.38.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.
† Hebr. his soule or life.
† Hebr. strong of his bones.
† Hebr. visit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?
4 Will a lyon roare in the forreſt when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lyon † crie out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?
† *Hebr. giue forth his voyce.*
5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ be not afraid? ſhall there bee a euill in citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?
‖ *Or, not runne together.*
7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.
‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?*
8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?
9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and beholde the great tumultes in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.
‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*
10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.
‖ *Or, ſpoile*
11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhalbe* euen round about the land: and he ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoiled.
12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.
† *Hebr. deliuereth*
‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*
13 Heare ye and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;
14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.
‖ *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*
15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of yuorie ſhall periſh: and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.
2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his Holyneſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſterity with fiſhhookes.
3 And ye ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *kow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the Lord GOD.
‖ *Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace*
4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſions, and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.
† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*
5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.
† *Hebr. offer by burning.*
6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
† *Hebr. to ye loue.*
7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruеſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece *was* rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me ſaith the LORD.
9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
‖ *Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.*
10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
‖ *Or, in the way.*
† *Hebr. with the captiuity of your horſes.*
11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
* Gen. 19.24.
12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.
13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.
‖ *Or, ſpirit*

CHAP. V.

2 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.
2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.
3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.
4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.
5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.
* Ier. 44
6 Seeke the LORD, and ye ſhall liue, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure it, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.
7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:
8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, & turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.
* Iob 9.9. and 38. 31.
* Chap. 9.6.
9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.
† *Hebr. ſpoile.*
10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.
11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone: but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.
* Zeph. 1.13.
† *Hebr. vineyards of deſire.*
12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*
‖ *Or, a ranſome.*
13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hostes, the LORD saith thus: Wailing *shalbe* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall bee* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayth the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall bee plagued with desolation. 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes: or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere.

4 That lie vpon beds of Ivorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of Musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgements.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I saide, O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then saide I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the LORD stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecy not againe any more in Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

* Pſal.94. 15.and 79.10. Amos.13.9.
* Iſa.5. 19.ierc. 30.7.ioel 2.2.zeph. 1.15.
* Iſa.1.11. ierc 6.20. ‖ Or,ſmell
* Acts 7. 42. ‖ Or,Sicouth your King.
* Lu.6.24. ‖ Or,are at ease.
* Exod. 19.5. ‖ Or,firſt fruits.
* Ezek. 11.15.
* Chap. 5.18. ‖ Or,haſten.
‖ Or,aſſemble
‖ Or,ſweet perfumes
‖ Or,principall.
‖ Or,in bowles of wine.
‖ Hebr. much.
* Iez.51. 14.
‖ Hebr.the excellency of Iacob.
* Zeph. 1.13. ‖ Hebr. pinnacles of ſtone. Or,A cauſeway.
‖ Or,ſhut vp.
‖ Or,ſhaue.
‖ Or,ſtrippings.
‖ Hebr. rinde.
* Acts 7. 42. ‖ Or,Sicouth your King.
‖ Or,ſtrippings.
‖ Hebr. rinde.
‖ Or,ley.
‖ Or,graſſe hoppers.
‖ Or,who ſhall raiſe Iacob
a Chap. 5.23. ‖ Or,they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or,droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or,Sanctuary. † Hebr. houſe of
the king. dome.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruits.

‖ Or, wild figges.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

† Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest: Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit is shewed the prepinquitie of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies *in* euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Hebr. shall howle. † Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth. † Hebr. open. † Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceits.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall runne to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certaintie of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ierem. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spheres. heb. as. * Psal. 104.3. ‖ Or, bande. * Chap. 8.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Ierem. 47.4

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to sift.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor ‖ preuent vs.

‖ Hebr. come.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. 16. † Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

† Hebr. draweth foorth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Ioel. 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: * We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

*Ier.49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

*Ier.49. 16. 4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as an Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

*Ier.49. 9. 5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

‖ Or, gleanings. 6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

†Heb. the men of thy bread ‖ Or, of it. 7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

*Isa.49. 14. Ier. 49.7. 8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

*Gen.27. 41. Ezek. 35.5. Amos 1. 11. 10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

‖ Or, carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side; in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c. † Heb. magnified thy mouth

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

*Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, & they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

‖ Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

‖ Or, is shalbe holy.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

*1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5. 20

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

*Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOW the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

Called Nah. 1.2. Ionas. 3.4. Gen. 10. 4.12. Hab. 3.3. 2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. it forth. 4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. thought

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

to bee broken.

6 So the Ship-maister came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise: call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraide, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he had fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men †rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, Let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea †ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and †offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh, three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly.

2 And ſaid, I * cried ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercie.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankeſ-giuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Niniuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Niniueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Niniueh, according to the word of the LORD: *now* Niniueh was an †exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes and Niniueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Niniueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them, euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Niniueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laide his robe from him, and couered him with ſackecloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and †publiſhed through Niniueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herde nor flocke taſte any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water:

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid that he would do vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Niniueh, that great city, wherein are more then ſixeſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

*Hebr. with great feare.
†Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.
‖Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went
†Hebr. digged.
†Hebr. blood.
†Hebr. ſacrificed a ſacrifice & vowed vowes.
*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke. 11. 30.
†Hebr. bowels.
* Pſal. 120. 1.
‖Or, out of mine affliction.
‖Or, the graue.
†Hebr. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† Hebr. cuttings off.
‖Or, the pit.
* Pſal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 17. hoſ. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
*Pſa. 3. 9.
†Hebr. of God.
* Matth. 12. 41. Luke. 11. 32.
†Hebr. ſaid.
†Hebr. great man
* Ioel. 2. 14.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 68. 5. Ioel. 2. 13.
‖Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖Or, palme crift. Hebr. Kikaion.
† Hebr. reioyced with great
‖Or, a
‖Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖Or, I doe greatly angry.
‖Or, the red.
†Heb. the ſon of the night.

¶MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for his idolatrie. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his *place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy *shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euil came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: shee *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah ‖ hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * balde, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatrie. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shal not remooue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from me? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie yee not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their folde; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude* of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The securitie of them both.

ANd I said, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them, he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

†Hebr. heare ye people all of them.
*Deu. 32. 1. Isa 1. 2.
†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
*Isa 26. 21. psal. 115 3.
*Deu. 32. 13. and 33. 29.
*Psal. 97. 5.
†Hebr. a descent.
†Hebr. daughters of the vale.
‖ Or, she is grieuously sick of her wounds.
*2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, smit.
*Ier. 6. 26
†Hebr. subuersion.
‖ Or, thou that dwellest faire.
*Isa 47. 3.
‖ Or, the country of sheepes.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued.
‖ Or, farre
† That is, idle.
‖ Or, the glory of Israel shal come, &c.
*Isa 22. 12.

*Isa 5. 8.
‖ Or, deceit and.

†Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
*Deut. 32. 8. 9.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Hebr. drop, &c.
*Isa 30. 10.
‖ Or, showeth.
†Hebr. wright.
†Heb. ye stirring.
†Hebr. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, winter
‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.

* Chap. 3.11. prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that puttech not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

† Hebr. from a viſion. 6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto you, † that yee ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that ye ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from diuining. 7 Then ſhall the Seers be aſhamed: and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

† Heb. vpper lip.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſsion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3.3. † Hebr. bloods. 10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD † and ſay, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† Hebr. ſaying. * Ier. 26. 18. 12 Therfore ſhall Zion for your ſakes be * plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

* Iſa. 2. 2. &c. BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the mountaines of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come and ſay, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

* Iſa. 2. 4. Ioel 3. 10. ‖ Or, ſickles. 3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many People, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph. 3.19. * Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. 7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation, and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhal it come euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauel.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

* Mat. 2. 4. Ioh. 7. 42. 2 But thou, * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael, whoſe goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlaſting.

† Heb. the dayes of eternity.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that ſhe which trauaileth hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, rule. 4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhal be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men.

† Hebr. princes of men. † Hebr. eat vp. 6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod † in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

‖ Or, with her owne naked ſwords. 7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe in the midſt of many people, as a deaw from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

‖ Or, goeth 8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhall bee among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lyon among the flocke of ‖ ſheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand ſhalbe lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more ſooth ſayers.

‖ Or, ſtatue. 13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, enemies. 14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *ſuch* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance 10 for iniuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

‖ *Or, mirth* * Iſa.1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and he will pleade with Iſrael.

* Exod. 12.51. & 14.30.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

* Num. 21.5. and 23.7.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

* Num. 25. Ioſh. 5.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. ſonnes of a yeere.* † *Hebr. lolly.*

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

* Deut. 10.12. † *Hebr. humble thy ſelfe to walke.*

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, *or* with ten thouſands of riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſinne of my ſoule?

Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

Or, Is there yet vnto e- very man ‖ *the houſe of the wicked? &c.* † *Hebr. walke with.*

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rod and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickednes in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

Hebr. treaſure of wickednes *Or, ſhall be pure with?* † *Hebr. leane.*

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

† *Hebr. eat vp.* ‖ *Or, with her owne naked ſwords.* Deut. 28.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhall be* in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not annoint thee with oyle; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

* Leu. 26.16. Deut. 28.39.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

* 1. King. 16.25. & 22.53. &c. ‖ *Or, aſtoniſhment.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOo is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† *Hebr. ſommer fruits.*

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Pſal.12. Iſa.57.1. ‖ *Or, godly or mercifull.* † *Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.*

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the iudge *aſketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

* Mat.10. 21.35,36. luk.12.53.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I ſhall riſe; when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD: becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhe be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreetes.

‖ *Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and couer her with ſhame.* * Pſal.79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel. 2.17. † *Heb. ſhe ſhalbe for a treading downe.*

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be farre remoued.

* Amos 9.11, &c.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

‖ *Or, euen to.*

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ *Or, after that it hath bene.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ *Or, rule* * Pſal. 72.9.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

‖ *Or, creeping things.*

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

* Exod. 34 6,7.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maieſtie of God in gouerneſſe to his people, and ſeuerity againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlowe to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the daſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be ſolden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhal they be † cut downe when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement cõcerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſtes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineueh.

HE ‖ that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily:

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhalbe terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad waies: † they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhalbe ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhal be brought vp, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackeneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departed not,

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the pranſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman liſteth vp both the † bright ſword and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carcaſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay: Nineueh is layde waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and it

74

‖ Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20.5.
† Hebr. that hath furie.
* Exod. 34.7.
† Hebr. ſtand vp.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
† Heb. a counſeller of Beliial.
‖ Or, if they would haue bene at peace, ſo ſhould they haue been many, and ſo ſhould they haue bin ſhorn, and he ſhould haue paſſed away.
† Hebr. ſhorne.
* Iſa. 52.7. rom. 10.15.
† Hebr. feaſt.
† Hebr. Belial.
‖ Or, the diſperſer or hammer.
* Iſa. 10.12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.
‖ Or, died ſcarlet.
† Heb. fierie torches.
† Hebr. their ſhew.
‖ Or, galliants.
† Heb. conuerſing, or couerer.
‖ Or, molten.
‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.
‖ Or, diſcouered.
‖ Or, from the daies that ſhe hath been
‖ Or, caſt them in turne.
‖ Or, as their inhabitants ſtarue, &c.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.
* Iſa. 13.7, 8.
† Hebr. citie of blood.
* Exod. 9.24.
† Hebr. ſharpe.
* Zeph. 3.3.
† Hebr. the ſupplying vp of their faces, &c.
‖ Or, their faces ſhal looke toward the Eaſt. Heb. the oppoſition of their faces to.
† Hebr. rocke.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
* Iſa. 47.3.

† Hebr. was in thy helper.

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

* Iere. 25.17.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Drawe thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheardes ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesſe paſſed continually?

† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

* Iob 21. 7. ier. 12. 1

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee of violence, & thou wilt not ſaue?

‖ Or, wrefted.

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold griefuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

* Acts 13.41.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong ‖ iudgement proceedeth.

† Hebr. breadthes.

‖ Or, from them ſhal proceed the iudgment of theſt, and the captiuitie of theſe.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

† Hebr. ſharpe. * Zeph. 3.4.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhal march through the † bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Hebr. the ſpringing vp of their ſubſtance, &c.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgment and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

‖ Or, their faces ſhal looke toward the Eaſt. Heb. the oppoſition of their faces to-ward the Eaſt.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhal ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from re, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

† Hebr. cruell.

9 They ſhall come all for violence, † their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

† Hebr. ſtiffned.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgment, & † O mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Hebr. ſtrength. † Hebr. to ſtablish.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, griuance.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, ſlue-nes.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, daintie: Heb. fis.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 3 *The iudgement vpon the Caldeans for vnſatiablenesſe,* 9 *for couetouſneſſe,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesſe,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Iſa. 21. 1 † Hebr. place. ‖ Or, in me ‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

‖ Or, make Heb. vp-right.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tary.

* Hebr. ſtanding.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

* Hebr. 10.37.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

* Iohn 3.36. Rom. 1.17. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10 38.

‖ Or, how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his; how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, how long.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast coansulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee, and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laide ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

Hab. 2.13. ‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine. † Hebr. palme of the hand. ‖ Or, peece or, fastening. ‖ Or, witnesse against it. * Eze 24.9. nahum 3.1. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, in vaine. ‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. * Isa. 11.9. ‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. * Iere. 25.26. * Iere. 10.8, 14. zec. 10.2. † Heb. the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal. 11.4. † Hebr. bee silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, & they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine † arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anoynted, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto ỹ necke, Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lippes quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not bloſſome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there *shall be* no herde in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Heb. Shigionoth. † Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing. ‖ Or, preserue alive. ‖ Or, the South. ‖ Or, brightnesse. ‖ Or, burning diseases. ‖ Or, Ethiopia. ‖ Or, vnder affliction, or vanitie. ‖ Or, thy chariots were saluation. ‖ Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth. * Iosh. 10 12. ‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c. * Iosh. 10.11. † Hebr. making naked. † Hebr. were in motion. ‖ Or, multitude. ‖ Or, cut them in pieces. † Hebr. lie. * 2. Sam. 22.34. psal. 18. 34. † Hebr. Neginoth.

¶ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgment against Iudah for diuers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the † stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship, *and* that sware ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Holde thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for

† Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end. † Heb. the face of the land, &c. ‖ Or, ‖ Or, swearing by. ‖ Or, their King. ‖ Or, when they &c.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: hee hath † bid his guests.

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

9 In the same day also I will punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noyse of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer, are cut off.

† Hebr. curded, or thickned.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deu. 28. 30, 39. amos. 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse,

* Ier. 30. 7 ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shal make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prou. 11. 4 ezec. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgment of the Philistimes.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all the meek of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shal drive out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuity.

‖ Or, when or.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, & a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will bee* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

‖ Or, Pelicane. * Isa. 34. 11, &c.

14 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, knops or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins,* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, gluttonous.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere vnto her God.

† Hebr. craw. ‖ Or, instruction

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ier. 23. 11. hose. 9. 7.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

* Ezek. 22. 26. † Hebr. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shal bring mine offering.

† Hebr. shoulder.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against mee: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hautie † because of mine holy mountaine.

†Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shal trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

*Isa. 12. 6 and 54. 1

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, euen the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖slacke.

‖Or, faint

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Hebr. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

* Mic. 4. 7 † Hebr. I will set them for a praise. † Hebr. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being encouraged.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

†Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwel in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, † Consider your wayes.

† Hebr. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

* Deu. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14. 15. † Hebr. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

‖Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, & vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him,) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

†Hebr. by the hand of

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the priests answered, & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

* Amos 4.9. 17 I smote you* with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Oline tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

† Hebr. *with displeasure.* 2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mal. 3.7. Isa. 31.6. ierem. 18. and 25. 11. ezek. 18.30. hos. 14.1. 4 * Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commaunded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

‖ Or, o. *vertake.* * Lamen. 2.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were* ‖ *there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, *bay.*

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walk to & fro through ‡ earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and saide, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered ‡ Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, saide vnto mee, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am *iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therfore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shal be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem. † Hebr. *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And hee answered mee, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, what come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem ſeudeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, wil be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I wil ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I* will dwell in the midſt of thee ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhal inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

* Deu.32. 10.pſal. 17.8.

* Eſa.12. 6.& 45.1. * Leu.26. 12.Ezek. 37.27. 2.cor.6.18

† Hebr. *the habitation of his holineſſe.*

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Beholde, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mitre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mitre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my courts; and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ *That is, an aduerſarie.* † Hebr. *to be his aduerſary.*

* Iude 9.

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † Hebr. *walkes.*

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſeruant the *BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall bee* ſeuen eyes: behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remoone the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

† Hebr. *men of wonder.*

* Iſa.11.1. ier.23.5. and 33. 15.chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? & I ſaid I haue looked, and beholde a Candleſticke all of gold † with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plaine: and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmal things? ‖ for they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What *are* theſe two oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anoynted ones that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ *Or, ſeuen pipes to the lamps &c.*

† Hebr. *with her bowle.*

‖ *Or, ſeuerall*

‖ *Or, ſuch the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhall reioyce.* † Hebr. *ſtone of tinne.* * Chap. 3.9. † Hebr. *by the hand.* ‖ *Or, empty out of themſelues* † Hebr. *the gold.* † Hebr. *ſonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beheld a flying roule.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

‖ *Or, weight of piece.*

‖ *Or, ſtrong.*

‖ *Or, winds.*

3 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

‖*Or, every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as is doth.*

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name, and it shall remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* the resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

‖*Or, weightie piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iosuah is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene the two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet, blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay ‖horses.

‖*Or, strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖*Or, windes.*

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to & fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth: So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto mee, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖*Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall bee a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men †to pray before the LORD,

†*Hebr. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, & to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

*Iza.58.3.

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

‖*Or, hence ye they that, &c.*

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres: did yee at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

‖*Or, are not those the words*

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖did not yee eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

†*Hebr. by the hand of, &c.*

7 ‖*Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed †by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plaine?

‖*Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying,

* Exod. 22.21. isa.1.23. ier.5.28.

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, †Execute true iudgement, and shewe mercie and compassion euery man to his brother.

†*Hebr. they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder.*

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, & † pulled away the shoulder, and †stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

†*Hebr. made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit †by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

†*Hebr. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare; so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

*Prou. 1.28. isa.1.15. ier.11.11. and 14.12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layd the †pleasant land desolate.

†*Hebr. land of desire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealouſie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a citie of trueth, & the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall be full of boyes, and girles playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was layde, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people as in the former dayes ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeed, *ſhall be* † proſperous: the Vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael, ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbor, † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25. † Hebr. iudge trueth & the iudgements of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe *are* things that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Hebr. ſolemne or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* ſhall goe to another, ſaying * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſts: I will goe alſo.

* Iſa. 2.2. Mic 4.12. ‖ Or, continually. † Heb. goe.

22 Yea many people & ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe daies *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory & defence.

THe burthen of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael, *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be * very wiſe.

* Ezek. 28.3. &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong holde, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine golde as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Beholde, the Lord will caſt her out, and hee will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhal bee deuoured with fire.

5 Aſkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation ſhall bee aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth: and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe, becauſe of the armie, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt the foale of an aſſe.

* Iſa. 62. 11. matth. 21.5. ioh. 12.15. ‖ Or, ſauing himſelfe. * Pſal. 72. 8.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bowe ſhalbe cut off & he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, whoſe couenant is by blood. * Iſa. 61.1

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the bloud of thy couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong holde, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and rayſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them and his

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they *shall be as* the stones of a crowne listed vp, as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great is his beautie: corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so hee will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showers of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were ‖ troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shal increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shal be brought downe, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being saued for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled, howle, O yee oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordane is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *bee* the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand will I not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood, betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fatte, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shalbe vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

‖ *Or, subdue the stones of the sling.*

‖ *Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.*

‖ *Or, grow or speake.*

‖ *Or, lightnings.*

* Iere.10. 8.abac. 2.18.

† *Hebr. Teraphins.*

‖ *Or, answered that, &c.*

† *Hebr. visited vpon.*

‖ *Or, they shal make the riders on horses ashamed.*

‖ *Or, vexed the poore.*

‖ *Or, diuiders.*

† *Heb. was straitned for them,*

* Ier.15.2.

† *Heb. of his fellow or neighbour,*

‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.*

† *Hebr. if it be good in your eyes*

* Matth. 26.15.

* Matth. 27.9.

‖ *Or, diuiders.*

‖ *Or, bidden.*

‖ *Or, beare*

* Ier.23.1 ezek.34.2 ioh.10.12.

‖ *Or, flamber or poyson.*

‖ *Or, & also against Iudah shal he be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people, all that burden themselues with it, shall he cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my ‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants &c.* strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them. ‖ *Or, abiect. heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will power vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne. * Ioh. 19. 34. 37. Reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of † Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. * Acts 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22. † *Hebr. families* *families.*

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for sinne, and for † vncleannesse. † *Hebr. separation for vncleannesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land. * Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue. † *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ ‖ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against that man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts, * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones. * Matth. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27. ‖ *Or, awake.*

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, & will * refine them as filner is refined, and will try them as golde is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God. * 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroied. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shalbe holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, & the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the earth goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South. ‖ *Or, my mountaines.* ‖ *Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines is she that he separated.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines; ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee. * Amos. 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare *nor* † darke. † *Hebr. precious.*

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light. ‖ *Or, she shall be one.* † *Hebr. shockes.* * Reach 20. 25.

8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in Sumer and in Winter shall it be. ‖ *Or, she day shall be out.* * Ia. 60. 20. reuel. 21. 23.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day there shall be one LORD, and his Name one. * Eze. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses. ‖ *Or, Ierusalem.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited. ‖ *Or, compassed.* ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while ‖ *Or, shall abide.*

while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult of the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour; and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

‖Or, thou alſo O Iudah ſhalt. ‖Or, againſt.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall bee gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhalbe in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the king the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhalbe, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen, that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

†Heb. vp. on whom there is not.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

‖Or, ſinne. ‖Or, bridles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall bee like the bowls before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

*Iſa.35.8. Ioel. 3.17 Reu.21.27. & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe.* 6 *Of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and profaneneſſe.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

†Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD; yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother ſaith the LORD? yee I * loued Iacob,

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, my mountaines. ‖Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines in the place he ſeparated.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

*Amos. 1.1.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael

‖Or, vpon Heb. from vpon.

6 A ſonne honoureth *his* father, & a ſeruant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith † LORD of hoſts, vnto you O Prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

†Hebr. precious. ‖Hebr. ſhickna.

7 ‖Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖Or, bring vnto, &c. †Hebr. to ſacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blind †for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he bee pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

†Hebr. the face of God. †Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

*Iſa.1.11. Ier.6.20. Amos.5.22.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, & in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, ſhall abide. ‖Or, ſhall abide.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, †which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Hebr. in whoſe flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſt for neglecting their couenant.* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

ANd now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and †ſpread, doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

‖Or, reproome. † Hebr. ſcatter. ‖Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law, ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therfore haue I alſo made you contemptible & baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not

‖Or, liſted vp the face againſt Heb. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the law.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Ephel. 4 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem; for Iudah hath prophaned the holines of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good wil at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherouſly; yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellence. † Hebr. a ſeed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the † reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherfore one? that he might ſeeke † a godly ſeed, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖Or, vnfaithfully ‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the ſight of the LORD. that he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the meſſenger, Maieſtie, and grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſſing to them that feare God.

*Matth. 11.10. mar. 1 2. luke. 1.76. and 7.27.

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare ‡ way before me: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit *as a* refiner and purifier of ſilver: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and ſilver, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

‖Or an ancient.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old and as in † former yeeres.

‖Or, deſraud.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, & againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger *from his right*, and feare not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therfore ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

*Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me: But ye ſaid, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, that there may be meat in mine houſe, and proone me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it.*

*Gen. 7.11. † Hebr. emptie out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and he ſhall not deſtroy † the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

† Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for yee ſhalbe a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

*Iob. 21. 14.

14 Ye haue ſaid, It *is* in vaine to ſerue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſtes?

† Hebr. his obſervation. † Hebr. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Hebr. are built. *Pſal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

‖Or, ſtirs all vp to ſpare.

18 Then ſhall ye returne and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his bleſſing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the ſtudy of the Law, 5 and teſteth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that it ſhall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ye ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

*Luke 1.3.

3 And ye ſhall treade downe the wicked: for they ſhall be as aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

*Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Matth. 11.14. luke 1.17.

6 And he ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the *feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth; * 2. Kings 23.22. 2. chro. 35. 1.

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being araied in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the soane of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his soune: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifice for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandements of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comly order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord as it is written in the booke of Moyses, † and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as apperteineth: as for the sacrifices they sod them in brasse pots and pannes ‖ with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the soonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the soonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the soonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, helde the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel helde not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee, hasting me forward: depart from me, and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chari-

*Zech. 12.3.

*Gen. 7.11. † Hebr. emptie out. † Hebr. corrupt.

*Iob 21. 14.

† Hebr. his obstination. † Hebr. in black † Hebr. are bui. *Psal. 95.9.

‖ Or, first all into first.

*Luke 1.5.

Or, Iehiel.

*Exod. 20.6.

*Matth. 11.14. luk. 1.17. marg.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2. chro. 35.9. † 2. Chro. 35.12. And so of the bullocks,

‖ With good speed or willingly, 2 Chron. 35.13.

* 2 Chro. 35.15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2 Chro. 35.15. the Kings seer.

‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sorely.

* 2 Chro. 35.20.

rio: from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, nor regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Megiddo, and the Princes came againſt King Ioſias,

30 Then ſaid the king vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon the ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

*2. Kings 23.30 2. chro. 36.1. 34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And he ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt alſo made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

†2. Chro. 36 45. Iehoiakim, or, Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old:

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedekias king of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord: and cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people, and of the Prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, & paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſengers to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea euen within the compaſſe of the holy Temple, and ſpared neither young man nor maid, olde man nor childe among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremy: * Ieremy 27. and

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe ‖ reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuenty yeeres. 29.10. ‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth again the veſſels which had bin taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might be accompliſhed that he had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremy: *2. Chro. 36.22.23. 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians The Lord of Iſrael the moſt High Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord be with him, and let him go vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, & build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem. ‖ Or, this

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe them, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene ſet forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe mind the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with † horſes, & cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number, whoſe minds were ſtirred vp thereto. † Hebr. ſubſtrum.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought forth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of Idoles. Ezra 1.6

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had

brought

brought them fourth, he delinered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delinered to † Sanabassar the governour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 * So all the vessels of gold and siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein: for the which cause even this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O Lord the King) that if this citie be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this manner.

26 I haue red the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letter being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased, vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

1 *Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches.* 9 *They reserue themselues to the iudgement of the king.* 18 *The first declareth the strength of wine.*

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects: & vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines & lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred and twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory.

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linne, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The king is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and lieutenants, and the chiefe officers.

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seat of iudgment, and the writings were read before them.

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the yong men and they shall declare their owne sentences. so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

21 And when they are in their cups, they forget

† Shisthazar. Gr. the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

† Hebr. knines, Ezra 1.9.

† Ezra 1. 11. but foure hundred and ten.

† Ezra 1. 11. but fiue thousand 4. hundred.

* Ezra 4.6.

† Beltemius, and the name which followeth, is but an epithet to the former, Ezra 4.9.

† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obteineth letters of the king to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer ſea and land, and all things in them? ‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and what ſoeuer he commandeth them they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they doe it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the ſpoile, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: If he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare;

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite, if he command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lyeth downe, he eateth and drinketh and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing. ‖ *Or, cauſe.*

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had ſpoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women? † *Heb. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people that beare rule by ſea and by land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, & without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, & if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue, and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob and ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkeneſſe, and when he hath ſtollen, ſpoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes. ‖ *Or, growen deſperate.*

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, and erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King, *Ioſephus Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabbines Themaſius.*

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head, ſhe alſo ſtrooke the king with her left hand. ‖ *Or, ſteward.*

31 And yet ‖ for all this the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the king was faine to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him againe. ‖ *Or, heare at.* ‖ *Or, be friends with him.*

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauen round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the Trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing. ‖ *Or, praiſeth the Trueth. Athanaſius.*

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them, in their vnrighteouſneſſe, alſo they ſhall periſh. ‖ *Or, Portions of land.*

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſty of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is Trueth, and mighty abone all things.

42 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he vnto the king; Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome.

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof thou with thine owne mouth haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood vp and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo to the lieutenants that were in Coelo-ſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores:

‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the country which they holde, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built:

52 And other tenne talents yeerely to maintaine, the burnt offrings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould haue free liberty aſwell they as their poſterity, and all the Prieſts that went away

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſelem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

‖ Or, Portions of land.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he liſted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen mee wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to builde Ieruſalem and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of Muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 52 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their menſeruants, and maidſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem, ſafely with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt the tribes after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda:

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel.

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mordocheus, Beeliarus, *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of *e* Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat foure hundred ſeuenty and two:

10 The ſons of Ares, ſeuen hundred fifty and ſixe

11 The ſons of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of *h* Zathui nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of *i* Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fortie and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſons of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Seilan, and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two:

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirtie two, and the ſonnes of *n* Baſſi, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth an hundred fiftie and eight: they of *p* Beth-ſamos, fourty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pira, ſeuen hundred:

Ioſephus Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabſaces Themaſius.

Or, yrowen deſperate.

Or, here as.

Or, be friends with him.

Or, proſeth the Truth. Athanaſius.

Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.

a Zorobabel.
b Seruiah
c Or, Miſpar.
d Or, Reelaiah.
e Paroſh, Ezra. 2. 3. nehe. 7. 9.
where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much and the names much more.
f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred
h Zattu.
i Zacchai.
k Aſgad.
l Bigui.
m Aterezechie.
n Beſai.
o Bethlehem.
p Anathoth.
q Kiriathiarim.

t *Rama.* 20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and ſ Gabdes, ſixe hundred twenty and one:

t *Michmas.* 21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of u Betolius, fiftie and two: the ſonnes

u *Bethel* x *Maghbii.* of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and ſixe:

22 The ſonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen

y *Lodhadid.* hundred twenty and fiue, the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

z *Senaah* a *Iedaiah* 23 The ſonnes of z Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirty:

b *Immer.* 24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of a Ieddu, the ſonne

c *Paſhur.* of Ieſus, amongſt the ſons of Sanaſib, nine hundred

d *Harim.* ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of b Meroth, a thouſand ſixty and two:

e *Or, 217. according to ſome copies.* 25 The ſonnes of c Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourty and ſeuen: the ſonnes of d Carme, e a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

f *Thus it is in read, Ezr. 2. 40 the ſons of Ieſhua, and Cadmeel of the ſons of Hodouiah* 26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of f Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, ſeuenty and foure.

27 The holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

g *Shallum* h *Ater.* i *Accub.* k *Hatita.* l *Shobai.* 28 The porters: the ſonnes of g Salum, the ſons of b Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of i Dacobi, the ſonnes of k Teta, the ſonnes of l Saui, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

m *Zich.* n *Haſhupha.* o *Keros.* p *Siaha.* q *Padon.* r *Agabah* ſ *Akkub.* t *Hagab.* u *Shamlai.* x *Giddes.* y *Cahar.* z *Reaiah.* a *Rezin.* b *Necodah.* c *Gazam.* d *Huzza.* e *Paſeah.* f *Beſai.* g *Aſnah.* h *Neumin* i *Nephuſin.* k *Bakbuk* l *Hacupa.* m *Harhur* n *Bazluth* o *Mehida.* p *Harſha.* q *Barcos.* r *Siſera.* ſ *Thamah.* t *Neziah.* u *Zopheveth.* x *Peruda* 29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of m Eſau, the ſonnes of n Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of o Cera, the ſonnes of p Sud, the ſonnes of q Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſons of r Graba:

30 The ſonnes of ſ Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of t Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of u Subai, the ſonnes Anan, the ſons of x Cathua, the ſonnes of y Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of z Aitus, the ſonnes of a Daiſan, the ſonnes of b Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of c Gazera, the ſonnes of d Azia, the ſonnes of e Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of ſ Baſtai, the ſonnes of g Aſana, the ſonnes of b Meani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſonnes of k Acub, the ſonnes of l Aſipha, the ſonnes of m Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Charea, the ſonnes of q Chareus, the ſonnes of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of ſ Thomoi, the ſons of t Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha:

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of u Aſaphion, the ſonnes of x Pharira, the ſonnes of y Ioeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of c Hagia, the ſonnes of d Phacareth, the ſons of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſons of Allom:

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſons of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Theleſas, Charaathalat leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of a Ladan, the ſonnes of Ban, the ſonnes of ſ Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of g Obdia: the ſonnes of b Accos, the ſonnes of i Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of k Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the diſcription of the kindred of theſe men was ſought in the regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thouſand, beſides menſeruants, and womenſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ menſeruants, and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen: the ſinging men, and ſinging women, two hundred forty and ſiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes: two hundred forty and fiue mules, * ſiue thouſand ſiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability.

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo, and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate which is toward the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael;

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the newMoones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God; began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters money, meat and drinke with chearefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Zidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carts, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem,

y *Iealeb.* z *Darcon.* a *Giddel.* b *Shephatiah.* c *Hatil.* d *Phoſereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2. 55.* e *Delaiah.* f *Tobiah.*

g *Necodah.* h *Hobaiah.* i *Cos.* k *Barzelai.*

‖ *Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias,* *two of one, Neh. 8. 9 and 10. 2.*

cha 2. 65.

† *Hebr. Vrim and Thummim.*

‖ *See Neh. 7. 66.*

* *Ezra 2. 67.*

‖ *Aſſes.*

‖ *Or, before the Eaſtgate.*

‖ *Or, diſcerned.*

‖ *Aſarhaddon, chap. 4. 2.*

‖ *Or, daily ſacrifice.*

† *Greeke hallowed.*

lem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus, and his ſonnes, and his brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonnes of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

61 And they ſung *with* loud voyces ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhowted with a loud voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo the Prieſtes and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, do obey your Lord, & doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the king of ϛ Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it.* 27 *But he doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *& threateneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, *in* Iury, and in Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this rooſe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our Lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem wee found in the city of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, & burnt it and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he ſhould cary away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this being ſtill a building, it is not fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king

[See Ezra 3.9.

[Or, ouerſeers, or encouragers of the that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

[Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.

Ezra 3. 12,13.

[Or, before the Eaſtgate.

[Or, diſcerned.

‖ Aſarhaddon, chap.4.3.

‖ Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius, ezra 4. 5,6,7.

[Or, Iddo.

[Or, whichwas called on them.

* Ezra 5.3.

[Or, Tatnai.

[Or, Shether-bozenai.

[Or, Zorobabel which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler: ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, ezra 1.8.

‖Or, youle let search be made among ‡ ‖ records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bin done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our Lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the Records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the Palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was

‖Or, place found a ‖ roule, wherin these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, & that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tributs of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle that continually euery yeere without further question according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

‖Drinke offerings. 31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his own house, should a tree be taken, and he theran be hanged, and all his goods seazed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helped forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

*Ezra 5.13. THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, & with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of Persia.

‖Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy House finished in the †three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

†Heb. the third day

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel according to the number of the ‖chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

‖Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuities stood arayed in their vestiments according to their † kindreds in the ierurices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

† Hebr. diuisions, Esdras 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

‖Or, with those that &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖Or, mind

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings Commission to build: 8 The copie of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people: 86 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

ANd after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

‖ Azeria

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Mesteloth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Saonias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

‖ Azeria ‖ Meraioth. ‖ Ozeli.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

some coppies want these nine

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

names. † Hebr. was wise,

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem.

‖Nethinims.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings † seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7.7, 8. ‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances, and iudgements.

8 Now

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites beeing within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers.

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And what soeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And *whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall bee punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem,

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the soune of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elionias, the soune of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Zechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the soune of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias soune of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *soune of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the soune of Issalcurus, and with him ‖ seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idoel, and ‖ Maisman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunaran, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they † brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annues, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Chanuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And

‖ *Or, proclaimed.*

50 And there ‖ I vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

† *Hebr. substance.*

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king foormen, and horsemen and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them,

‖ *Serebias and Hasabias.*

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold

† *Hebr. two vessels, Ezr. 8.27.*

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men, of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto

‖ *Or, vnto Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest.*

‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖ *Noadiah the son of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offred sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel: euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes:

† *Heb. 77. lambs 12. he goates for a sin offering.*

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

Ezr. 8.31

67 And they deliuered the Kings commaundements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priestes and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chananites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

Ezr. 9.2.

70 *For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate mee downe sad and very heauie,

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquities: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded and ashamed before thy face,

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heades, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† *Greeke, haue abounded.*

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, *we haue beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

† *Hebr. life.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but he made vs gratious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

Ezr. 9.8.

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into, to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanenesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Lawe, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanenesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

‖ *Or, let not any thing, &c.*

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Beholde, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelas, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, exalted.

Deut. 28. 13. and Baruch 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

† Hebr. and of all Israel.

96 So Esdras arose, and toake an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 28 Toonames and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before the people. 49 They weepe and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem.

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or thee dayes according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖ Vtterly destroyed. Ioshu. 10. 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present soule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loude voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is soule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, Stand

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, til we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

‖ Maasias ‖ Iarib. ‖ Gedaliah † Hebr. a ramme ‖ Or, purification

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameus, and *c* Hierell, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Addias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliasimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabaeus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lagunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balnuus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, And Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Baanais, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omarus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Peliat, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosephus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias,

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and the Leuits, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

‖ Or, villages.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

* Nehe. 8. 1.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman and

10

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

Greeke, vane a- rounded.

† Hebr. liſt. Exr. 9. 8.

‖ Or, he

Hebr. Israel. Exod. 5.

Deut. 28. 13. and Baruch 3.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

‖ Maasias ‖ Iarib. ‖ Gedaliah † Hebr. a ramme ‖ Or, purification

a Harim b Maasiah c Iehiel. d Vzziah e Pashur. f Iosabad. g Elasah. h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah. l Eliashib m Telem. n Parosh. o Ramiah p Iesaiah. q Miamin r Malchuah. s Iehiel. t Abdi. u Zatui. x Eliocnai y Eliashib z Mattaniah. a Sabad b Azira. c Zabbai. d Athlai. e Bani. f Meshullam. g Malluch h Adaiah i Sheal. † Of the names in verse 31. 32. 34. 35. See Ezr. 10. 30. 31. 34. &c. k Mattenai. l Matteshiah. m Zabad.

to all the Priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ *Or, Maasiah.*

‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖ *Or, Hashum.*

‖ *See Nehem 8 4.*

† *Hebr. aboue them all.*

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calicas, Azarias, ‖ Ozetas, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them with all to vnderstand it.

‖ *Or, and.*

‖ *Hodijah.*

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Priest & reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,*

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

Ezra the Priest & Scribe and the Leuites that instructed the people

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ *Or, the poore,*

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

all the people.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

Nehe.8.9.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere:

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off.* 33 *And to giue their honour to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Sarajas, the son of Azarias, the sonne of Hilchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob.

* Ezra. 7.1.

‖ *Or, Shallum.*

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees the son of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azici, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

* Isa.58.1

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinful deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

* Exod. 14.28.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

* Num. 21.24. Ioh. 8.12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest.

* Exod. 14.29.

‖ *Or, street*

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 3.10. and 4.14.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there,

* Exod. 16.13.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

psal.105. 40.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me?

* Num. 14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mourning, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirsty did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

* Wisd. 16.20. * Numb.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Perizzites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

* Wisd.11.4.

‖ *Or, abundant.*

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

ly. * Isa.5.14 and 43.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies; but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

Exod.15.23.

‖ *Or, et she bitter waters, or waters of Marah.*

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldst not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

* Exod.

25 Seeing yee haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also: when yee desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

32.8.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

* Isa.1. 15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father? ‖ Or, as I am your God.

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face. * Matth. 23.37.

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken. * Iſa. 1.13

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and teare their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as § wind doeth ſtubble

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull, for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord. *Mal. 3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witneſs ouer the mother of theſe children which would not keepe my Conenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that there may be no off ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Conenant. ‖ Or, Sa-cramen-tum.

8 Woe be vnto thee Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe: * Gen. 19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in cleds of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I do vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an oyntment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, ring them vp with gladneſſe as a done: make their feet faſt for, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Iſrael. ‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children; for I haue choſen thee ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremie: after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified, and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes, and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, cloath the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maymed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my clearneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and yong within thy walles.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection. * Tob. 17.18. ‖ Signing bury them

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe, ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuy thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be joyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, and ‖ ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile. ‖ Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand that shal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of
‖ *Or, sit.* those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† *Lat, conclude.* 40 Take thy number, O Zion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

* *Reuel. 7.9.* 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ *Or, Lord* 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, & haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, & gineth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then beganne I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled on my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I sawe the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt in Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

* *Gen. 2.7.* 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand hath planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements. * *Gen. 6.12.*

9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them. * *Gen. 7.10.*

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou lestest, namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men. * *1. Pet. 3.20.*

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * *Gen. 12.1.*

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will. * *Gen. 17.5.*

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * diddest choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. * *Gen. 21, 2,3.* * *Gen. 25,26.*

17 And it came to passe that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. * *Mala. 3.2,3.* * *Rom. 9.*

18 And bowing the heauens thou diddest set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age. *Rom. 9. 13, exod. 19. 1. deut 4.10.*

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ *And to all the generation of Israel that they should keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent, and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid, * *1. Sam. 16.13.*

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein. * *2. Sam. 5.1. and 7.5,13.*

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion? ‖ Or, I consume.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and think not vpon thy commandements. ‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and admiseth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheless Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answers to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, yea, my Lord: and he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence thy wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Go thy way, & weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee, how great dwellings are in the middest of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Nevertheles, now I haue asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight? ‖ Or, corruption.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that wee were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine and the * trees tooke counsell; * Iudg. 9. & 2. chro. 25. 18.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge now betwixt these two whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie? or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they haue both deuised, for the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, lyke

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also? land. ‖ Or, wawes.

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood ‖ The and the Sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. land. * Isa. 55. 8, 9. Iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let them haue vnderstanding. 13.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things; but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherfore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ Or, no where.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered hee mee, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt marueil, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee, for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of the threshing come. ‖ Or, floore

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe, which are without number: how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke
queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying,
How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when com-
meth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

Jeremiel. 36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel
gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the num-
ber of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weigled the
world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and
by number hath he numbred the times: and he doth
not mooue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be
fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that bea-
reſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the
floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the
ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to
a woman with child, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath
fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe
the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he
ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules
are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman which trauaileth, maketh
haſte to eſcape the neceſsitie of the trauaile: euen
ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that
are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt
to ſee, and it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fa-
uour in thy ſight, and if it be poſsible, and If I be
meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come
then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come
I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right
ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold, an hote bur-
ning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened
that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and be-
hold the ſmoake remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me, a watry
cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme,
and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops re-
mained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe:
as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire
is greater then the ſmoake: but the droppes and the
ſmoake remaine behind: ſo the ‖ quantitie which is
paſt, did more exceed.

‖Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue thinkeſt
thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in
thoſe dayes?

‖Or, who ſhall be manu-ſcript.

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens
whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in
part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew
thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheles, as concerning the tokens, behold,
the dayes ſhall come that they which dwell
vpon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and
the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall
be barren of faith.

‖ Shalbe found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed aboue that
which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long
agoe.

**Matth. 24.12.*

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue
roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖Or, that thou treadeſt vpon

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou
ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall
ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone
thrice in the day.

and ſeeſt, ‖Or, ſowe

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the
ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be
troubled.

6 And euen he ſhall rule, whom they looke not
for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall
take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and
make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not
knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many pla-
ces, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the
wild beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtru-
ous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

‖Or, ſha-ked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet,
and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall
wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe
into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be
found, then ſhall vnrighteouſnes and incontinencie
be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is
righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone
through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing
obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not
‖ proſper.

‖Or, be reiected.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if
thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſe-
uen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame feareſulneſſe
went through all my body, and my minde was trou-
bled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me,
held mee, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my
feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that
Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me,
ſaying, Where haſt thou been? and why is thy coun-
tenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vn-
to thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not as
the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of
cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me,
and come not nigh mee: And he heard what I ſaid,
and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and
weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes, ſo it was ſ the thoughts
of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnder-
ſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High
againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule ouer every
wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou
haſt choſen thee one only vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole would thou haſt
choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof,
one lillie.

25 And of all the deepes of the Sea, thou haſt fil-
led thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou
haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt
named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are
made, thou haſt prouided thee one Sheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou ganeſt a law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this
‖Or, ouer. one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine-ſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night before, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, and the wearieſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the ende, and what ſhall they doe that haue been before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therin.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which gineſt life, to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceede to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt tolde me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhal anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye: as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creatures.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 35 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of
‖ Or, circle of the
the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or euer the *earth.*
foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowres were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were liſted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Zion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo ſhall they be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, (*Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau.
*Gen.25. 26.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is
‖ Or, from the beginning.
the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand, other queſtion, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp
vpon

vpon thy feet and heare a mighty ſounding voyce.
‖ or, earthquake. 14 And it ſhalbe as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be moued.
15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.
16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.
17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.
18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth.
19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vnluſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.
‖ Or, ſealed. 20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away ſhall be ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the booke ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.
21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women with child ſhall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure monieths old: and they ſhall liue and be raiſed vp.
22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly bee found empty.
23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.
24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwel therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.
25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue tolde thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.
26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.
27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.
28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the truth which hath been ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.
29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.
30 And theſe words ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.
‖ See chap. 15. ver. 52. 31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dales againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.
32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.
33 And therefore hath he ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.
34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt to thinke vaine things, that thou maieſt not haſten from the latter times.
35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.
36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.
37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.
38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1.2.
39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkeneſſes, and ſilence were on euery ſide: the ſound of mans voyce was not yet formed.
40 Then commandedſt thou a ſaire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.
41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.
42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome being planted of God, and tilled, might ſerue thee.
‖ Or, ſteepe place. 43 For aſſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.
44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.
45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commaundedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres ſhould be in order: * Gen. 1. 14.
46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe * ſeruice vnto man that was to be made. * Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4.19.
47 Vpon the fift day thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, fowles and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe. * Gen. 1.20.
48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous works.
‖ Beheb moth. 49 Then didſt thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, & the other Leuiathan
50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.
51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hils.
52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.
53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:
54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.
55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.
56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but bee like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.
57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:
58 But we thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ *Or, steepe place.*

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, Ie is so, Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Euen so is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

‖ *Or, greater.*

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquieteſt thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued; whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

*Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Higheſt.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they) despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the olde ‖ silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

‖ *Or, first beginning.*

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

* Gen. 18.23.
* Exod. 32.11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

‖ *Or, Achor.*

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary:

* 2. Sam. 24.17.2. chro. 6.14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued rain, and for the dead that he might liue.

* 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.45.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

* 2. Kings 19.15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growen vp and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam; or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profite is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

* Rom. 5.18.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue lined wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaste life

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer; wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

‖ Or, fulnesse.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we lined and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight:

‖ Or, iuuent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

* Deut. 30.19.

60 Neuertheless, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then & said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures.

* Rom. 2.4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth.

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth, for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men, should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

* Matth. 20.16.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned?

9 But that which keepeth, & is kept, shall both be preserued and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordeined by thy commandement, that the thing which was made, might be preserued.

* Iob 10. 8. psal. 139.14. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said,

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glorie may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is consonant in winde, and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depthes, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth;

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ Are sicke. 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Be willing. 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

* 1. Kings 8. 46. and 2. chron. 6. 36. 35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

‖ Or, substance. 36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

* Gen 44. 39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it with them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present, are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature, more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weaknesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ Or, grame

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die. * Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of thy wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

1 Who shalbe saued, & who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 35 He complaineth that those perish, which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the highest shall begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: * Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the daies that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in a pittifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ Or, shall wander

17 NC 58

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued:

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the floures be, ſuch are the colours alſo, ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the husbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

And now beeauſe the time of the world is come when I was preparing the world &c.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world, that is made, is corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is vnſearchable, rid themſelues.

But whē the world was made both now and then, the maners of euery one created, were corrupted by a newer failing harueſt, & a law vnſearchable.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

Or, grain

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

Or, grain

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of doures, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the floures of the field, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate floures onely.

25 And pray vnto the higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the floures, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like a before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilder-

* Exod. 19.9. and 24.3 deut. 4.12.

neſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt:

Or, commeth.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my Law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and yee ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell meate or drinke, that that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me?

43 Shee ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing els day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſon: and I was very glad of him: ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour to the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.

AND ſo it came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fel down and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

Or, conſtreyned.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe, I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the city, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

Or, ſpeeches.

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all others, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at ſ firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vterly ‖ rooted out.

Or, abo liſhed.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But

* Chap. 4.1.

Or, into the mul titude is a trance

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*, for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone as it came. ‖ *But the earth after the maner of the earth wherinto the preſent multitude is gone again, as it came out.*

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt bee commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine huſband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but be counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioyceing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away, our little ones deſtroyed; our yong men are brought into bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the Seale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of ſorrows, that the Mighty may be merciſull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhe made a great cry, very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a lowde voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. * Chap. 4.1. ‖ *Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from me, & he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe. * Chap. 5.20.

33 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my ſence deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſion. ‖ *Or, trance.*

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall enſorme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion. ‖ *Or, purpoſe.*

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her.

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas ſhe told thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the ‖ ſolution. ‖ *Or, interpretation.*

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhee whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I ſay*, ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath bin thirty yeeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee, that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſon comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was the deſtruction that came to Ieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſonne, thou beganneſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no ſoundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend. ‖ *Or, are*

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and are called to ‖ called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few. *be with,*

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remain here, *&c.*

49 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of
‖ Or, last things. the ‖ High things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon the earth, in the last dayes, So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of the wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the
† Lat. she midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beheld there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, & behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe; and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side, for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon ỹ earth with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto mee, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, & ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor all thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body.

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 Hee doeth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

ANd it came to passe whiles the lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw;

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet I am weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew mee thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew mee the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

* Daniel 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therfore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings raigne one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to raine, and shall haue more time, then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntil their end begin to aproach: but two shall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou saweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shal die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shal he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou saweſt two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou saweſt.

31 And the Lion whom thou saweſt rising vp out of the wood, and roaring and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard:

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 And he shal set them before him aliue in iudgment, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shal he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vnto the comming of the day of Iudgement, wherof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou saweſt, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue wee done againſt thee, that thou forsakeſt vs, and sitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or shippe preserued from the tempeſt.

‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loude voyce: then answered I them, and said.

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate only in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the hearbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind, Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him,

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, where out the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

‖ *Iunius, Of the things that were offered.*

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall indure the perill in that time hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shal deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, *one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matth. 24. 7.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne bee declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, beeing prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shal destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 These are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, * whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. King. 17. 3.

41 But they tooke this counsel among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14. 21. Iosh 3.

45 For through that country there was a great

way

* Ezo 38.

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ Or, Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The highest shall stay the springs of the streames againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou saweſt, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him, that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding:* 45 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto mee, * In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

* Exod. 3.3.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene and the interpretation which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauie vnto thee, & haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou haſt seene happen shall be done hereafter.

* Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much more shall the euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou haſt seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknes, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather thy people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fortie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, boxe tables to write on. See. verſe 44.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

‖ Or, Banus.

26 And when thou haſt done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel:

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

* Gen. 47.4. * Acts 7.38.

30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for asmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are ye here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come when

when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold a voyce called me, * Exr. 3.2 ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then I opened my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſdome grew in my breaſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourty daies, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I ſpake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

‖ Or, 904. 44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, for thou mayeſt deliuer them only to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge. 47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaines of wiſedome, and the ‖ ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked: 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible viſion: 43 Babylon & Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the ſword, the famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickednеſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more as touching their wickednеſſe, which they profanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the* innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually. * Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwel in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground ſhall mourne: for their ſeeds ſhal faile, through the blaſting and haile, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword, and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhall be ſedition among men, and inuading one another, they ſhall not regard their kings nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a city, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhall bee troubled, the houſes ſhall bee deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhal haue no pitie vpon his neighbor, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoile their goods, becauſe of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the riſing of the Sunne, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus: to turne themſelues one againſt another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo will I doe alſo, and recompenſe in their boſome, Thus ſaith the Lord God;

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe ouer them, that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that ſinne and keepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remaine in them, for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold an hortible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the Eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhal be caried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath ſhall goe forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, and ioyne battel with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they ſhall turne themſelues, conſpiring together in great power to proſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhal be troubled, and keepe ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians, ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhalbe feare, and dread, and ſtriſe among their kings. ‖ Or, a-

34 Behold cloudes from the Eaſt, and from the gainſt.

North,

North,vnto the South,and they are very horrible to looke vpon,full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shalbe from the sword vnto the belly:

‖ Or,pasterne,or litter. 36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnes and trembling vpon earth, and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid,and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes,from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the clouds which be raised vp in wrath,and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winds,shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mightie clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid,and them that dwell therein, and they shall power out ouer euery high and eminent place,an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords,and many waters that all fieldes may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles,mountaines and hilles,trees of the wood,and grasse of the medowes,and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

‖ Or,destroy. 44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they power out vpon her, then shall the dust & smoke go vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her,shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

‖ Or,like vnto Babylon. 46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon,and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore,saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie,famine,sword,and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre,when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes,and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee,saith the Lord,

53 If thou haddest not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands,and saying ouer their † dead,when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. death. 54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome,therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen,saith the Lord,euen so shall God doe vnto thee,and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shal be broken downe,and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that bee in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh,and drinke their owne blood,for very hunger of bread,and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

6 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle citie,and shall destroy some portion of thy land,and consume part of thy glory,and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt bee cast downe by them, as stubble,and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shal consume thee and thy cities,thy land and thy mountaines,all thy woods,and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue,and looke what thou hast,they shal spoile it,and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or,blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be auoyded:* 23 *and with desolation.* 40 *The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles,* 51 *and not hide their sinnes,* 74 *but leaue them and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee,Babylon and Asia, woe bee vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children,and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you,and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you,and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues,and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings,& who shall not feare? he shall thunder,and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh,and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled,and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that hee shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to shoot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold,the plagues are sent, and shall not turne againe,vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backeward:euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth,shal not returne againe.

17 Woe is me,woe is me,who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings,the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold,famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendement.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as donng, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall treade them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be layed waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there thorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed; and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, ‖ plagues draw nigh, & are not slacke.

‖Or, plagues.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth foorth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shal get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain

46 For the stranger shall reape their fruites, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enticeth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she deckeeth her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you:

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: * Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.1

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. * Psal. 147.4.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the top of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, & searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, yee shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will you hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, & deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, & feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ‖Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in dirision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall bee like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, ſaith the Lord God, Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like vnto a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith. ‖ Or, ſhut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth. 9 His mariage, 10 and captiuitie: 13 His preferment. 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead: 19 For which he is accuſed, and fleeth. 22 And after returneth to Nineue.*

‖ Or, aſt.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſon of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee abone Aſer.

*2.Kings. 17.3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, & my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt high was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali, ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

*1.Kings. 12.30. ‖ Or, the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael, by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

* Exod. 23.19. deut. 12.6.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, Leui.

*Numb. 36.7. bGen. 43.32.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her begate Tobias.

† Gr. my ſoule.

10 And when wee were caried away captiues to Ninene, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

† Greeke, buyers. ‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating:

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

† Or, she mayes of whome were vnſetled.

14 And I went into Media and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabris ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, & gaue my bread to ſ hungry

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried them.

‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

*2 Kings. 19.35.36. iſa. 37.36. 37. eccluſ. 48.18.22. 1.mac.7. 41.2.mac. 8.19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, & complained of me to the king that I buried them; I hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes, before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

*2.Kings. 19.37. 2.chro.32. 21, ‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead: 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſon Tobias in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes: there was a good dinner prepared me in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe and ſaid. Father, one of our nation is ſtraugled, & is caſt out in the market place

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a toume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe:

* Amos. 8.10.

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going down of the Sunne, I went and made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man

man is not yet afraide to be put to death for this
* Chap. 2.19. matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall and slept by the walles of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered.

‖ Or, swallowes. ‖ Or, white filmes. 10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wal, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenes came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phisitians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Elymais.

‖ Or, was hired to spinne in the womens roomes. ‖ Or, her worke. 11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1. * Iob. 3.9. ‖ Or, to all things are knowen to thee. 14 * But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy works are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 12 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow, prayed, saying,

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeied not thy commandements, wher-
* Deu. 28. 15. 37. fore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, & vnto captiuitie, & vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖ Or, dismissed, or deliuered 7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, shee was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, & if I do this, it shall be a reproch vnto him, & I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinse- ‖ Or, brother. man, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitnesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias: 20 and selleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wilhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and * Exod. 20. 12. doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my sonne, that she saw many dan- Eccl. gers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and 7.27. when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou * Pro. 3.9. giuest almes, let not thine eyes be enuious, neither Eccl. 4.1 and 14. turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God 13 Luke. shall not be turned away from thee. 14.13.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accor- * Eccl. dingly; if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to 35.10. giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, * Eccl. and suffereth not to come into darkenesse. 29.13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome my son, and chiefe- * 1. Thes. ly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take 4.3. not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my

my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

* Leu.19. 13.deut. 24.14,15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

* Matth. 9.12. luke 6.31. 15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

* Luke 14.13. * Matth. 6.1. 16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will as he will: now therfore my ſon, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God and depart from all euill, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is greeued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and ſaid, vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages: and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go and tary not; ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobis ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, Becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke, for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of the great Samaias, as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, & offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, If ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: So they went forth both, and the yoong mans dog with them.

‖ *Let vs money be added, but be thou off-ſcouring of our ſon.*

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue this is ſufficient.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafety, & thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of the fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid to him, Take the fiſh; and the young man laid hold on the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Caſt it vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yoong man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they haſt roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath witneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

*Or, bro-ther.

* Ecclus. 20. 12. ecclus. 7.27.

* Pro.3.9. ecclus.4.8 and 14. 13. Luke. 14.13. * Ecclus. 35.10.

* Eccluſ. 29.13.

* 1. Theſ. 4.3.

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her apperteine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maide is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moſes, but he ſhall be guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather apperteine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but thoſe which come to her: wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhee ſhalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the ‖ aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart, and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoake with it.

17 And the diuill ſhall ſmell it, and flee away and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God which is merciſull, who will haue pity on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhe is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhe ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

1 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him: 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, We are the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinſeman, and they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt, and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was ſorrowfull, and wept,

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of whith thou diddeſt talke of in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter, neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe, for the preſent be merry. But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing heere, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from heereſoorth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the merciſull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father. And he bleſſed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, and ſhee wept, and ſhee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow; be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue prayſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoake *therewith*:

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe and let vs pray, that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them come mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night. And Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying,

Or, inheritance.

* Numb. 27.8. and 36.8.

‖ A ſucking ram, or lambe. Iunius.

‖ Or, lawe.

* Numb. 36.6.

‖ Or, laid.

‖ Or, ſmelled.

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: *if he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe.
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy,
17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
19 And he kept the wedding feaſt foureteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath that he ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſory.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And earely in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife before Raphael came.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they deteined? or is Gabael dead? and there is none to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſory.
4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhe began to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not, my ſonne is dead, and ſhe went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No but let me goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.
11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her, Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deere brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be ſafely kept

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father receiueth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept; and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſon went in reioycing, and told his father, the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iunius, who is also called Nesbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel. 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My son, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart: and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you: For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

† *Gre. to goe and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God, I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* *Gen.18. 8.19.3. iudg.13. 16.*

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I go vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

* *Deu.32. 39. 1.sam. 2.6. wisd. 16.13.*

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy City, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ *Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ *Or, to make.*

11 Many nations shall come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ *Or, prosperity.*

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Saphires, and Emeraudes, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Hallelujah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne; 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineueth. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more ſtore.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne take thy children, for behold I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth, from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.

* Ezr. 3 & and 6. 14.

5 *And that again God will haue mercy on them and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhal returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet before him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Ionias readeth Niſſa ana. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, ſhe

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue: which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. X.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him, 7 and craueth aide: 12 He threateneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſixe cubites long, & made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits.

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundations threeſcore cubits:

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites for the going ſooth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hidaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all thoſe that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt:

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eldrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, & Betane and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem;

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the Commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword, all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, & all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoyled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxid in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease, and banquetted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 12 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, *and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was †next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great king the lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

‖ Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea, Herodotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill the valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shalbe filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues, to the vtmost parts of the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for me of all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commaunded him vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goates without number for their prouision.

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went foorth, and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and charets, and went from thence into the hill countrey;

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoyled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chelleans.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepe coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoyled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Zidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is returned where: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes and heardes, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner:

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

‖Or, Esdrelon. *‖Or, Dothan, Iuuiu, Gen. 37.17.* *†Gr. great saw.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had spoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraide of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent vnto all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the toppes of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia & Bethomestham, which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim:

‖Or, Esdrelon. *‖Or, plaine.*

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was streit ‖ for two men at the most.

‖Or. two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖Or. gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heades, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation, and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

3 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admonisheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and laid impediments in the champion countreys,

†Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon and all the gouernours of the sea coast:

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite: and what is the multitude of their army: and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captain of all the sons of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countreys. and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

**Chap. 11.7, 9.*

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Galdea.

** Gen. 11.31.*

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

‖Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

** Gen. 12.5.*

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them lowe with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

** Exod. 1.8.*

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight,

** Exod. 12.31, 33.*

*Exod. 14.21. * Exod. 23.1. † Gr. into the way of the wildernesse of Sina. * Ioth. 12.8.

13 And * God dried the red sea before them,
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 *And they cast foorth before them the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

*Iudg. 2. 11. and 3.8. *2. King. 25.1.11. * Esra 1. 1.3.

18 But *when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and *were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God, was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ is seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, & we become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, wee will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to bee deuoured of all thine army.

‖ Or, haue their dwellings. † Greeke, against a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to day, and hast said, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants wil destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we wil tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunke with their blood, and their fields shal be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith the king Nabuchadonosor lord of all the earth, for hee said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity shalt see my face no more, from this day vntil I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish til thou be destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shal be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey; and came vnto the mountaines that were vnder Bethulia
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie.
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto him, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, & pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim Iunius.* † *Greeke, braue field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet garriſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt and ſaid,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhal thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhal be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhal be ouerthrowen in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remayned about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖ *Or, pits.*

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both young men and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and toall his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he do not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖ *Or, leſt he doe, meaning Oloſernes*

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very lowe brought, in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſome thing for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ *Or, Samalel.*

2 And Manaſſes was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth vpon her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the daies of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the feaſts, & ſolemne daies of the houſe of Iſrael

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, & very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and menſeruants, and maidſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them.

‖ *Or, and ſhe kept them.*

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that hee had * ſworne to deliuer the city to the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhee ſaide vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhal neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ bind the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

‖ *Or, ingage.*

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ *Or, ſowne.*

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. & 4. 2. & 6.1.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoyled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heades among the Gentiles whereſoeuer we ſhall bee in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence, and a reproach to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

‖ *Or, ſlaue.*

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to ſauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1.

* Gen. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs; but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I wil goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſite Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not yon of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maid to defile her and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou ſaideſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

* Gen. 34.2, 25.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to bee ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, beeing

‖ *Greeke, mire.*

deceiued and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale; and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thine altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

* Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26. 10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

* Iudg 7. 2. 3 chro. 14. 11. & 168. & 20. 6. 11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vphalder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeach and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power & might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doeth ſet foorth her ſelfe. 10 Shee and her maid goe foorth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Oloſernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words;

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackecloth which ſhee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, add braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

† Greeke, mytre.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings and her eatrings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figges, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and layd them vpon her.

‖ *Or prepared, or packed.*

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her:

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem, then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with me: to they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and aſked her. Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Oloſernes the chief captaine of your army, to declare wordes of truth, and I will ſhew him a way whereby he ſhall go and winne all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreate thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Oloſernes.

‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noyſed among the tents, and they came about her as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Oloſernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, & admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Oloſernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloſernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and golde, and emerauds, and precious ſtones,

22 So

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him, & his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance, and ſhe fell downe vpon her face & did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

1 Oloſernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming: 6 ſhe telleth him how, and when he may preuaile, 20 he is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beauty.

THen ſaid Oloſernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to ſerue Nabuchadonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs? for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well as they do the ſeruants of king Nabuchadonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring ſ thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchadonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the ſoules of the ayre ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nebuchadonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, & mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feares of warre.

‖ Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ ſaued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore O Lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true for our nation ſhal not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſin againſt their God.

11 And now that my lord be not deſeated, and fruſtrat of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes.

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruites of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people, ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwel there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will ſoorthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing al this am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Iudea vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for theſe things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

‖ Or barke ‖ Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.

20 Then her words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants: and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Oloſernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength may be in their hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes: ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Oloſernes meat. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth moue her to be merry with Oloſernes: 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meats, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, * I will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but prouiſion ſhall bee made for me of the things that I haue brought.

* Genes. 32. dan. 8. tob. 1.

3 Then Oloſernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

11.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Oloſernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Oloſernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may go foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Oloſernes commanded his Guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhee beſought the Lord

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laide soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was mooued, and he desired greatly her company for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

* Eccles. 31.30,35.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bed-chamber, and to waite for her comming foorth as she did daily; for she said shee would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meat; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ranne all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that she was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loude voice, Praise praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bagge, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold, the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold, the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, & worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these thing to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation; but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles,

* 2. Mac. 15.33.

And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though ye would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, & saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacles of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that she had done from the day that she went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noyse in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands

‖ Or, ascents. vnto the ‖ streits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and sayd to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then. 16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people and cryed:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath wrought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coates, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased, and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The stuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it they all fell vpon them with one consent and slew them vnto Chobai: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel which dwelt at Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God hath shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 22 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel lament her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise. ‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him

him a ‖new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name. ‖Or, Pſalme & praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the mids of the people, he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils. * Chap. 2.11,15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kil my yong men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him. † Greeke or mitre.

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde priſoner, and the fawchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe. ‖Or, con founded.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones eryed aloude; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed, theſe liſted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen. ‖The Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord ‖ a new ſong, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength, and inuincible. ‖Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made. thou diddeſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie, which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, ſo ſhe died in Bethulia, and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manaſſes. ‖Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Genc. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

1 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſaw concerning theſe matters, and nothing therof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the king married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all theſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people. ‖Or, this praiſe.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtooke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 4 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolemeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was Prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolemeus his ſonne brought this

Epiſtle

Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, the great: in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus the ſonne of Semei, the ſon of Ciſai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a ſeruitour in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor, the king of Babylon caried from Ieruſalem with Iechonias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noyſe of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkeneſſe, and obſcuritie: tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne roſe vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in minde, and vntil night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuches is diſcouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his reſt in the court with Gabbatha, and Thatra, the two Eunuches of the king, and the keepers of the palace.

*Esther. 2.21 and 6.2.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to deſtroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe copie of the letters was thus, The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia in an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with preſumption of my authority, but carying my ſelfe alway with equity and mildneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for paſſage to the vttermoſt coaſts, to renew peace, which is deſired of all men.

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers how this might be brought to paſſe, Aman that excelleth in wiſedome among vs, and was approued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelitie, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs cannot ‖ go forward.

5 Seeing then wee vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, diſſering in the ſtrange maner of their lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly ſtabliſhed:

‖ *Or, be ſtiled.*

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) ſhall all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pittie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖ *Or, ſecond from vs*

7 That they who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter cauſe our affaires to bee well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him.

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gaineſay thee:

10 For thou haſt made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue been content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and king, ſpare thy people: for thine eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praiſe thy Name: and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ *Or, ſhut or ſtop.*

18 All Iſrael in like maner cryed moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† *Greeke mightily.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Eſther, for her ſelfe, and her people.

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparrell, and put on the garments of affliction, and mourning: and in ſtead of precious ointments, ſhee couered her head with aſhes and dung, and ſhee humbled her body

greatly,and all the places of her ioy ſhe filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying,O my Lord,thou onely art our king,helpe me deſolate woman,which haue no helper but thee.

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family,that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people,and our fathers from all their predeceſſors,for a perpetuall inheritance,and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatisfieth them not,that wee are in bitter calamitie,but they haue ſtricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeined,and deſtroy thine inheritance,and ſtoppe the mouth of them that praiſe thee,and quench the glory of thy houſe,and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen,to ſet foorth the praiſes of their †idoles,and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lord,giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that †be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall,but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

12 Remember,O Lord,make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction.and giue me boldneſſe,O king of the ‖ nations,and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs,that there may bee an end of him,and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand,and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord,thou knoweſt that I hate the gloty of the vnrighteous,and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſsity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate,which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe,and that I abhorre it as a meſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe:

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt,nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent,but in thee,O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all,heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous,and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly,and ſhe fainteth 8 The king doeth take her vp,and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhe layd away her mourning garments,and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things,ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhee leaned,as carying her ſelfe ‖ daintily,

4 And the other followed,bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerfull and very †amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

6 Then hauing paſſed thorow all the doores, ſhe ſtood before the king, who ſate vpon his royall throne,and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie,all glittering with golde and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale,and fainted,and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid, that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe,who in a †feare leaped from his throne, and held her in his armes till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe,and comforted her with louing words, and ſaid vnto her:

9 Eſther,what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter,and laid it vpon her necke.

12 And embraced her,and ſaid,Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee,my lord, as an Angel of God,and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord,and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, ‖ ſhe fell downe for faintneſſe.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes; 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and rebuketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernors of an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull ſubiects, greeting.

2 Many,the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their †gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeauour to hurt not our ſubiects onely but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd perſons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things,and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes alſo faire ſpeech of ‖ thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood,and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceite of their lewd diſpoſition,the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this as we haue declared,not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as ye may if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late,through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we muſt take care for § time to come,that our kingdom may be quiet & peaceable for all men.

* 2.Sam. 22.21. Iob 13.14. Pſal.119. 109.

‖ Or,be ſacked.

‖ Or,ſecond from vs

† Greeke vaine things.

† Greeke be not.

‖ Or,gods.

† Gr.ex-tyſtran-ger.

† Greeke, pride.

† Greeke, quiet or priuate.

‖ Or,ſhut or ſhut.

† Greeke, by my ſeruice.

‖ Or, deliately.

‖ Or, roſe-coloured.

‖ or,as amiable or ſmiling.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

† Greeke, in an agony.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

‖ Or, ſhe fell in a ſowne.

Ioſeph. Ant.lib.11. cap.6.

‖ Or, well affected to our ſtate.

† Gr.their beneficiors.

‖ Or, needy.

‖ Or, that neuer taſted proſperitie.

‖ or.of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amedatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obteined the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceites sought of vs the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High, and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aid them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherin the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it a high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city & countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not do according to these things, shalbe destroy without mercy, with fire, and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 13 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

* 1. Kings 3. 3. esay 56. 1.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

* Deu. 3. 22. 2. chr. 13. 4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sin.

* Iere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceite, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

‖ Or, is reuoked, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not aquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gala. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsailes of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproning.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things, and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖ Or, slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

* Deut. 4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doeth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

* Iob 7. 1. * Mat. 22. 23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a litle sparke in the mooning of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre.

‖ Or, mild

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall bee

be disperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

‖ Or, oppreſſed.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

* 1. Chro. 29.15.

‖ Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are preſent: and let vs ‖ ſpeedily vſe the * creatures like as in youth.

* Iſa 22. 13. & 56. 12.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine and ointments: and let no flowre of the ſpring paſſe by vs.

‖ Or, earneſtly.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe-buds before they be withered.

* 1. Cor. 15.32.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖ Or, iuſtice.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the tranſgreſſing of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

* Ioh. 7.7. Epheſ. 5. 13.14.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other men, his wayes are of another faſhion.

* Iſa. 53.3

16 We are eſteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his Father.

‖ Or, falſe coine.

17 Let vs ſee if his words be true; and let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

* Pſal. 22. 8. 9. mat. 27.43.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

* Iere. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying he ſhall be reſpected.

† Gr. preſented or eſteemed the reward.

21 Such things they did imagine and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

* Gen. 1. 26,27. & 5. ecclu. 17.3.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

* Gen. 3.

24 Neuertheleſſe, * through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no childeren: 16 For the aduulterer and his ſeede ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them

* Deut. 33. Chap.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery.

* Rom. 14. 2. cor. 5.1. pet. 1.13.

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter deſtruction; but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

‖ Or, bruſed. * Exod.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

16.4. deut. 8.2.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

‖ Or, meet. * Matth. 13.43.

8 They * ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

* Matth. 19.28 1. cor. 6.2.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth: ‖ and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

‖ Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.

10 But the * vngodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

* Matth. 25.41.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome and nurture he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable:

‖ Or, light or vnchaſt.

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their children wicked;

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhe * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of the ſoules.

* Iſa. 56.5.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhalbe giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his minde.

* Iſa 56. 4,5. † Gr. the choſen.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fall away.

‖ Or, amongſt the people

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhall be rooted out.

‖ Or, be pertaker of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quicklie, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ tryall.

‖ Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die young, and are happie. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

‖ Or, approued.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

* Matth. 7.19.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meete for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickednes againſt their parents in their tryall.

† Greeke A paper.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated:

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould altar his vnderſtanding, or deceite beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupiſcence doeth † vndermine the ſimple minde.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted *he to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither laid they this vp in their mindes. That his grace and mercy is with the Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the ſeed of the wiſe, and ſhal not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carcaſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeachleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖ *Or, to the caſting vp of the account.*

20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometime in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

‖ *Or, parable.*

4 * We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3.5.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sonne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

‖ *Or, filled our ſelues* 7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

or ſurfeited.

* 1. Chro. 29.15. & 2.9.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by:

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noyſe and motion of them is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne wherein ſhe went, is to be found.

* Prou. 30.19.

‖ *Or, ſlieth*

12 Or likewiſe when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Euen ſo we in like manner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the winde; like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

* Iob 8.9

† *Greeke thiſtle-down.*

‖ *Or, chaffe.*

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, there reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

* Pſal. 2.4. & 103.14.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, & a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

prou. 10. 23. & 11. 7. iam. 1. 10, 11.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

‖ *Or, place, vnleſſe the word be taken in a better ſenſe.*

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

properly, as Eph. 6. 14.

19 He ſhal take ‖ holines for an inuincible ſhield.

‖ *Or, equity.*

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

2.17. * Iſa. 59.17.

21 Then ſhall the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind ſhal ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God. 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and vnderſtand, learne, ye ſ be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſoueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

* Rom. 13.1,2.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, yen haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God.

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no
*2.Chro. 19.17. deut.10. 17.iob 34 19.eccles. 35.12,16. act.10.34 rom.2.11. gal.2.6. ephe.6.9. col.3.25. 1.pet.1. 17. ‖ Or,iuſtified. ‖ Or,a defence.
* mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.
8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mighty.
9 Vnto you therefore, *O kings*, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.
10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things ſhall ‖ find what to anſwere.
11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.
12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.
13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.
14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauell: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhal quickly be without care.
16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth herſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue.
‖ Or, nurture.
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome,
24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.
25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and ende alike. 6 He preferreth wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was firſt made of the earth.
2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to
Iob.10.8. be fleſh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the ſeede of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.
4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.
Iob.1.21. 6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and the like going out.
Wiſ.6.7. 7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.
8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted as clay before her.
† *Greeke, ſtone of eſtimable price.*
10 I loued her aboue health & beauty, and choſe to haue her in ſtead of life: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
*2.Kings. 3.13.mat. 6.33.
12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberality, I doe not hide her riches.
† *Greeke, without guile.*
14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth; which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.
† *Greeke, without enuy.*
15 God hath ‖ granted me to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: becauſe it is he that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.
‖ *Or, enter friendſhip with God* ‖ *Or, God graunt.*
16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.
‖ *Or, are to be ſpoken of.*
17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times, the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of ſeaſons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of Starres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beaſts: the violence of winds, and the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:
21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know.
22 For wiſdome which is the worker of all things taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy † one onely, manifold, ſubtill, lively, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:
† *Greeke, onely begotten.*
23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtill ſpirits.
24 For wiſedome is more moouing then any motion: ſhee paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.
25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her
‖ *Or, vapour* ‖ *Or, ſtreame.*
26 For ſhe is the * brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.
* Heb.1.3
27 And being but one, ſhe can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.
‖ *Or, reneweth.*
28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wiſedome.
29 For ſhe is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wiſedome. 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

‖ *Or, prouidently.* WIsedome teacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ *Or, to marry her to my self.*

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ *Or, teacher.*

‖ *Or, chuser.*

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31.48,

6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning worke man then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If man desire much experience she knoweth things of old, & coniecture th *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

† *Greeke will.*

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefes.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10,11.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ *Or, gouerne.*

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ *Or, appeare.*

‖ *Or, being entred into mine house,*

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality.

* Prou. 7 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ *Or, fame* ‖ *Or, marry her.*

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Nenertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ *Or, went*

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome. 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word;

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children.

* 1. Kings 3.3.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and Lawes.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to be * a king of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chro. 28.5.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

2 chro. 1.9.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

* Prou. 8 22. ioh. 1. 3,3.10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ *Or, by her power or glory.*

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40.13. rom. 11.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

34. 1. cor. 2.16.

‖ *Or, fearfull.*

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly Tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out?

† *Greeke at hand.*

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, & men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

* Gen.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury where with he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 2 20. * Gen. 4.8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 7.21,

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie, being confounded, she found out the righteous and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

* Gen. 11.9. ‖ *Or, in.*

*Gen.19 16.and 22.10. †Gr. Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lie in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

*Gen.37 38. & 39. 7ad&c 7.10.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 * She deliuered the ‖righteous people, and blameles seed from the nation that oppressed them.

* Exod. 1.10. and 11.42.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

‖Or, holy.

* Exod. 5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of stars in the night season:

‖Or, flame

* Exo.14 21.22. psal 78. 13.

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But the drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

* Exod. 15.1.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and * praysed thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise: 23 But hee is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

*Exo.16. 1and 17. 10,11.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖had some feeling of the Lord. ‖Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before thrown out ✠ the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthie sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes.

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all; for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controule him? 19 but by sparing them hee taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe.
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheles, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * wasps foreruners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beastes, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy Iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be auenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * carest for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man, should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for goddes (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were dispised,) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dalthed with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know, and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master.
2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water: or the lights of heauen to be the goddes which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For beeing * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could ayme at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them goddes, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and tesemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of the worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of a man,

14 Or

‖ Or, ancient.
‖ Or, sorceries.
‖ Or, new inhabitance.
* Exod. 33. 2. deut 2. 22.
* Gen 9. 25.
* Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, in the presence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
* 1. Pet. 5. 7.
* Iob. 10 3.
‖ Or, perfect.
‖ Or, abominable idoles.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‖ rom. 1. 23.
* Rom 1.
9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.
* Rom. 1. 21.
‖ Or, still.
* Psa. 115. 8. baruch. 6. 3.
* Psal. 5. 5
* Isa. 44. 13.
‖ Or, timber-wright.
‖ Or, chip.

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for † Greeke, that hath no experience at all. ayde, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth ‖ Or, ship. vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell ‖ Or, vessell, or ship. that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe * Exod. 14.22. path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

* Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10. 6 *For in the old time also when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

* Psa. 115. 8. baruch. 6. 3. * Pial. 5. 5 8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: he, because hee made it; and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

‖ Or, to or by. 11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a * Ier. 10. & abac. 2. 18. ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

† Greeke, scandals. ‖ Or, a trap 12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings. † Greeke in time. ‖ Or, tyrants.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfait of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnes they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present. ‖ Or, in sight.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion. † Greeke, to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name. ‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites. * Deu. 18. 10. Ier. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery.

25 So ‖ there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury, ‖ Or, confusedly.

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shamelesse vncleanesse. ‖ Or, sexe.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill. † Greeke, namelesse

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly ‖ Or, deceiued. sware in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O Lord, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing ‖ we are counted thine

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnes: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour,

‖ *Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.*

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of euil things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9 11.

7 For the * Potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the Potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his *life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ *Or, be sicke, or die.*

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euil meanes.

† *Greeke, life.*

‖ *Or, so.*

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that holde them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods which neither haue the vse of eyes to see nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lined once, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for beeing compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the prayse of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beastes to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes * tormented.

* Numb. 21 6. ch. 12.15.16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stir vp their appetite:

* Num. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoide: but to these it shall onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

* *Or, thy people.* *Num. 21. 6.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might bee admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

1. cor. 10. 9. * Numb. 21.9.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw; but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies to confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

* Exod. 8 24. and 10.4. rev. 9 7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickely saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† *Hebr. stung.* ‖ *Or, neuer drawn from.*

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

* Psa 10.5 deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not: neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

* Exod. 9.23.

17 For which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

* Iudg. 5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see, and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. num. 11 7 psal. 78. 25. ioh.

21 *For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudg. 6.4 ‖ *Or,*

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruites of the enemies.

‖ *Or, was tempered.* * Exod. 9.24.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker

maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength, for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need,

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire being warmed with a little sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse.* 4 *The terrours of that darkenesse.* 13 *The terrours of an ill conscience.*

FOr great are thy iudgements, & cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reprooued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeede intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently;

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour:

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 *Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse,* 5 *and with the death of their children.* 18 *They themselues saw the cause thereof.* 20 *God also plagued his owne people.* 21 *By what meanes that plague was slayed.*

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeles Sun to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sons shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued to reproone them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of the night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted, both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noyse was caried abroad, for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffereth the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed,

13 For

‖ Or, soules that will not be reformed.
‖ Or, vnder their roofes.
‖ Or, fugitiues.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, sights
‖ Or, refusing to looke vpon.
‖ Or, wherein they could doe nothing.
‖ Or, things.
‖ Or, of them that prayed.
* Deut. 8. Wisd. 16.20
‖ Or, desart.
‖ Or, diuers.
* Exod. 10.23.
* Exod. 13. 21. and 14.24. psal. 78. 14. and 105.29.
‖ Or, in had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.
‖ Or, corruptible.
* Exo.14. 24.25.
* Exod. 11.4.
* Exod. 12.
‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league: see Psal.50 5
* Exod. 11.5. and 12.29.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledge this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the middeſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

‖Or, imaginations. 17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea the taſting of death touched the righte-
* Numb. 16.46. ous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them; and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So he ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖Or, cut off. 24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, * Exod. 28.6. & 31.10. and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

¶ 1 *Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians.* 5 *And how wonderfully he deals with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖Or, caſt out by intreate. 4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this ende, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flyes in ſtead of ‖Or, lice. cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being ledde by their appetite they aſked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the ſea, for their ‖ contentment. ‖Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindneſſe were theſe ſtriken as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds which may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done. †Greek, by themſelues.

19 For earthly things were turned into waterie, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the icie kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶THE

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some reiect this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus, of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as hee himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence, and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing his booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the heater by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer, and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ *Or, collected.*

¶ *The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and Wisedome, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My gran-father Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets and other bookes of our Fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Lawe it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ Booke of no small learning: therfore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and to set it foorth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Gr. prophesies.*

‖ *Or, excellencie.*

‖ *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALL * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

*1.Kings 3.0.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most High, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

*Rom. 11.34.

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

*Prou. 1.7. psal. 110.10.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

‖ *Or, shall be blessed*

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

*2.Chro. 20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnes of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruites.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome; making peace and perfect health to flourish: both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present it turneth away wrath.

‖Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his word for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction, and faith, and meeknesse are his delight.

‖Or, be not disobedient to

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 & be patient and trust in him: 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord will doe so.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2 tim. 3 12. 1. pet. 4 12.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not hast in time of trouble.

‖Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be encreased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vnto thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

* Wisd. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3.

5 * For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside least ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of olde, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

* Psal. 23. 25.

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

* Iohn 14. 20.

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight,

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

* Exo. 20. 6. deut. 5. 16.

‖Or, iudgments.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exod. 20. 12. deu. 5. 16.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖Or, in all thy abilitie.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shalbe remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father is a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

* Phil. 2. 3

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

* Psal. 25. 9. 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

* Pro. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall be laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him. ‖Or, the proude man is not healed by his puniſhment.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes. *Pſal. 40.2. dan.4.24. mat.5.7.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

2 We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherles, 11 but ſeeke for wiſedome: 20 and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the trueth, 30 nor bee as lyons in our houſes.

MY ſonne defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee. ‖Or, him that aſketh.

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitternesſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong from the hand of the oppreſſour, and bee not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement. ‖Or, in all thy abilitie.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of an husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou bee as the ſonne of the moſt High, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life; and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe. ‖Or, in the ſanctuary.

14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter ‖to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her ſhall dwell ſecurely. *Phil.2.3

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſsion. *Pſal.25. 9.14.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes. *Pro.25. 27.rom. 12.3.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the oppertunity, and beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there is* a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace. ‖Or, in time of ſaying.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And reſraine not to ſpeake, ‖*when* there is occaſion *to doe good*, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeach wiſedome ſhalbe knowen, and learning by thy word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be aſhamed at the errour of the ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer. ‖Or, and ſtriue not *the*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty. *againſt*

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſtreame. *ſhall*

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deedes ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a lyon in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand be ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖repay. ‖Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 Wee muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued, 22 nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not * I haue enough for my life. *Luke. 12.15.

2 Follow not thy owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll me for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne. *Eccluſ. 21.2.

6 And ſay not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance. *Chap. 16.13.

8 *Set not thine heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie. *Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4 ezek. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and go not into euery way: for ſo doeth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 * Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere. *Iam. 1 19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a ſoule ſhame is vpon ſ thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thine owne conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame, and reproach: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſels of thine owne

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† Greeke. a sweet throat. 5 †Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖proue him first, and be not hastie to credite him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

* Chap. 37.5. 10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie his vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and sowreth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

‖Or, heart 20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

*Ecch. 13.4. 21 Shee will lie vpon him as a *mightie stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke

‖Or, collar *Matth. 11.29. into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thine whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaine a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and

‖Or, a riband of blue silke, Numb. 15.38. her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise. * Eccles. 8.9.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire. *Psal. 1.2

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sin, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests, 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king. *Psal. 142.2.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse. eccl. 7.19. iob. 9.20. luk. 18.11.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth

12 † Deuise not a lye against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend. † Greeke. plough not.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good. *Matth. 5.37.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of elders, and *make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest. *Matth. 6.5,7. ‖Or, vaine repetition.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained. † Greeke. created.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners: but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no means: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholy for thee. *Leuit. 19.15.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. *Deut. 25.4.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bowe downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheereſull vnto them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman. ‖Or hateſull.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

*Deut. 15.10. 32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore: that thy ‖ bleſſing may be perfected. ‖Or, thy liberality

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor baue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for golde * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings. *Mat 5. 25.chap. 31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue and heape not wood vpon his fire. ‖Or, of an euill tongue.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtoors be diſgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy * of puniſhment. *Gal.6.2 1.cor.3.6.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for ſome of vs wax olde. *Leuit. 19.32.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words. ‖Or, for reproach.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe, for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will indge for him according to his ‖ honour. ‖Or, opinion.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly. *Gen 4 8

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe hee will ouerthrow thee. *Prou. 22.24.

17 Conſult not with a ſoole: for he cannot keep counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring ſoorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converſe with wiſe men.

BEe not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts. ‖Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreetes of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. *Gen.34. 28.2.ſam. 11.2. iudg.20. 17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an olde friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no faulc, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gueſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhalbe commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler: 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and contentions. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhalbe honoured, 25 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge wil inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered,

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is such are all they that dwell therein.
* Prou. 29.12.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the citie shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.
‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour * for euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.
* Leuit. 19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of varigheous dealings, iniuries, and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ detestable seed.
‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.
‖ Or, principality.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glorie is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free, doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.
*Pro.17. 2.2.sam. 12.13.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.
* Prou. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meeknesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XL

1 We may not vaunt, or set foorth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.
‖ Or, of the lowly.
* Gen.40.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.
40 dan. 6.3.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.
* Actes 12.21.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.
† Greeke, tyrants. * 1. Kings

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.
* Many 15.28. best.6.10. * Deut.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.
* Prou. 12.24.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.
* Prou. 8.13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.
‖ Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.
‖ Or, escape him.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.
* Mat.25 12.1.tim.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, 1.13. 6.9.prou. * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,
* Iob 1. 12.exek.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.
28.4.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and guile shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others, and die.
* Luke 12.19. ‖ Or, passe. * Matth.

20 * Bee stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuersant
* Bee 10.22.

uersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Marueil not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

‖ Or, for a reward. 22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

* Mal. 3. 14. 23 Say not, * what profit is there of my seruice? and what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deedes shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire an heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Be not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefices.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is low, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieued; but in his aduersity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

Or, rust.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitty?

‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips * but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

* Ierem. 41.6.

17 If aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖ Or, supplant.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe.* 16 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him.

* Deut. 7.2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kittle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

† Or, this shal suffer against it, and bee broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing he will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wanteth thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne, afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie.

‖ Or, by thy simplicity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe; stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall with him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets.

‖ Or, Forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heerest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: ſo the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: ſo doe the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friend: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, & yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, & yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeak, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearieſome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.

* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8. Iam.3.2.

BLeſſed * is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of ſinnes.

‖ Or, ſorrow.

2 Bleſſed is he whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 He that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe, and this is a recompence of his wickednesſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly and at the laſt he will declare his wickednesſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

* Prou. 27.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not ſatisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his ſoule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

* Tob.4. 7. luk. 14. 13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability ſtretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

‖ Or, the feaſt-day.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouer paſſe thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule: for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

* Iſa.40.5. Ioh.1.10. 1.Pet.1.24

17 * All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou ſhalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow: ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one commeth to an end & another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and conſumeth away, and the worker thereof ſhall goe withall.

20 * Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wiſedome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding. * Pſal.1.2

21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, ſhall alſo hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, ſtake

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He ſhall ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he ſhall be couered from heate, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wiſedome embraceth thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and leſt vs to our ſelues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, ſhall obteine her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhal ſhe feed him, and giue him the water of wiſedome to drinke.

4 He ſhall be ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not be moued, and ſhall relie vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhall exalt him abone his neighbours, and in the middeſt of the Congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 He ſhall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherite an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praiſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of a ſinner, for ‖ it was not ſent him of the Lord: ‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, he was not ſent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praiſe ſhall be vttered in wiſedome, and the Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed me to erre, for he hath no need of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himſelfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell. * Gen. 1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch ſoorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, ſhall be giuen him. * Ieremi 21.8.

18 For the wiſedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. * Pſal. 33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercie of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. * Chap. 21.10. ‖ Or, hath beene.

7 * He was not pacified toward the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse. *Gen.6.4

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride. * Gen. 19.24.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes:

10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. *Numb. 14.15. and 16. 30.and 20.5.

11 And if there be one stifnecked among the people, it is marueile if bee escape vnpunished: for * mercy and wrath are with him, he is mightie to forgiue, and to power out displeasure. * Chap. 5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy, for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen vnto the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ adamant. ‖ Or, strong petition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from § Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is shall be moued when he shall visit. *1.Kings 8.27. Iudith 9.6. Baruch 3.25.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is a farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgment from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessing.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoide all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. * Gen. 1.27.and 2.7.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. * Wisd. 2.23.and 7.1.6. 1.cor.11.7.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. col.3.10. * Gen.2. ‖ Or, of him.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] 26.1.cor. 11.7.

6 Counsell and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20.16. and 22. 25.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues flesh y hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion. * Deut. 32.8.rom.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his law, doeth not forsake him. 13.1. * Deut.4. 20.and

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes. 10.15.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him; but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left, nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes, and daughters. * Chap. 29.13. * Matth.

23 * Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, 25.45.

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

* Actes 3.19. 24 * But vnto them that repent he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

* Ier.3.12 25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſins, ‖Or, leſſen thy offence. make thy prayer before his face and offend ‖ leſſe.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will leade thee out of ‖ Or, illumination. darkeneſſe into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

*Pſal.6.6. iſa.38.19. 27 *Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart ſhall praiſe the Lord:

29 How great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

* Iob 25. 4,5. 31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iuſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſtes.

*Gen.1.1 HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the

* Leuit. 20.6. king of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his

* Pſal. 105. workes? * and who ſhall find out his noble actes?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his maieſtie? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

* Pſal. 90.10. 9 *The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a * thouſand

* 2.Pet. 3.8. yeeres to the dayes of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee ſaw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: hee reprooueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a ſhepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

* Chap. 41.23. 15 * My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither vſe vncomfortable words when thou giueſt any thing.

16 Shall not the dewe aſſwage the heate? ſo is a word better then a gifte.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe Phiſicke, or euer thou be ſicke.

20 Before * iudgement examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt finde mercy. * 1.Cor. 11.28,31.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou be ſicke, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iuſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face. * Chap. 7.17,36.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

27 * A wiſe man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obſerue time. * Prou. 28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderſtanding knoweth wiſedome, and will giue praiſe vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelues, and powred foorth exquiſite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy luſts, but reſtraine thy ſelfe from thine appetites. * Rom. 6.6.and

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtocke vnto thine enemies that maligne thee. 13.14.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe: for thou ſhalt lie in wait for thine owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reproouе thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickednеſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkenneſſe ſhall not be rich, and he that contemneth ſmal things ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall be taken away.

4 *He that is haſtie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that ſinneth, ſhal offend againſt his owne ſoule. * Ioſh. 22.11.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickednеſſe, ſhall be condemned, but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, ſhall line without ſtrife, and he that hateth babling, ſhall haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence, reueale them not. ‖ Or, of foe.

9 For he heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee. ‖ Or, ſhew his hatred

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word in a fooles ‖ belly.

13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may bee he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it, and if he haue, that he ſpeake it not againe.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is ſlander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his* tongue?

17 ‖ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the moſt High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep to be accepted [of him,] and wiſedome obtaineth his loue

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſedome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angreth him that nourtiſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wiſdom: neither at any time the counſel of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the ſame an abomination and there is a ſoole wanting in wiſedome.

24 He that hath ſmall vnderſtanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſit ſubtiltie, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that ‖ inſtifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head ſadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Caſting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from ſinning, yet when hee findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertiſements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe, ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

2 It is much better to reproone, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reprooned, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the loſt of an* Eunuch to deflowre a virgine, ſo is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence, and is found wiſe: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe he hath not to anſwere: and ſome keepeth ſilence, * knowing his time.

7 A wiſe man will hold his* tongue till he ſee opportunity: but a babbler and a ſoole will regard no time.

8 He that vſeth many words, ſhall be obhorred: and hee that taketh to himſelfe authority therein, ſhall be hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee, and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory, and there is that liſteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles ſhalbe ‖ powred out.

14 The gift of a foole ſhal do thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day he lendeth, and to morrow he will aske it againe: ſuch an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread, ſpeake euill of me.

17 How oft and of how many ſhal he be laughed to ſcorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhal come ſpeedily.

19 ‖ An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhal be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindred from ſinning through want: and when he taketh reſt, hee † ſhall not bee troubled.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons, ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulneſſe promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a ſoyle blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a lyar is ‖ diſhonourable: and his ſhame is euer with him.

27 A wiſe man ſhal promote himſelfe *to honour* with his wordes: and he that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhall get pardon for iniquity.

29 * Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and ‖ ſtop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wiſedome that is hid, and treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will vndoe the rich. 9 The ende of the vniuſt ſhall bee naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

MY ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but aske pardon for thy former ſinnes.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and to do wrong, wil waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhalbe made deſolate.

5 A prayer out of a poore mans mouth, reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth ſpeedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones, for the tombe of his buriall.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

10 The way of ſinners is made plain with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderſtanding thereof, and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wiſedome.

12 He that is not ‖wiſe, wil not be taught: but there is a ‖ wiſedome which multiplieth bitternes.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood, and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 The inner parts of a ſoole, are like a broken veſſell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wiſe word, he will commend it, and adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it pleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhalbe found in the lips of the wiſe

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe, is as talke without ſenſe.

19 Doctrine to ſooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A ſoole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is ſoone in his [neighbors] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into ỹ houſe but he that is well nortured will ſtand without

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wiſe man will be grieued with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling ſuch things as appertaine not vnto them: but ỹ words of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of ſooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the vngodl curſeth Satan, he curſeth his owne ſoule.

28 A whiſperer defileth his owne ſoule, and is hated where ſoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlothfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter 11 Weepe rather for ſooles, then for the dead. 15 Meddle not with them. 16 The wiſe mans heart wil not ſhrinke. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthie ſtone, and euery one wil hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that taketh it vp, will ſhake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father that begate him, and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his loſſe.

4 A wiſe daughter ſhall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but ſhe that liueth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heauineſſe.

5 She that is bold, diſhoureth both her father and her husband: but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſicke in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who ſo teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a potſheard together, and as he that waketh one from a ſound ſleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when he hath told his tale, he wil ſay, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honeſtly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they ſhall couer the baſeneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through diſdaine, and want of nurture doe ſtaine the nobility of their kindred.

11 Weep for the dead, for he hath loſt the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for hee is at reſt: but the life of a foole is worſe then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderſtanding, beware of him leſt thou haue trouble, and thou ſhalt neuer bee defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou ſhalt find reſt, and neuer be ‖ diſquieted with madneſſe.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of yron is eaſier to beare, then a man without vnderſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſell, ſhall feare at no time.

17 A heart ſetled vpon a thought of vnderſtanding is as a faire plaiſtering vpon the wal of a gallery.

18 Pales ſet on an high place, will neuer ſtand againſt the winde: ſo a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole cannot ſtand againſt any feare,

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall, and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away: and he that vbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou dreweſt a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation; except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for theſe things, euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie that

Pſal. 41.4. luk. 15.21.

Exod. 3.9 and 22.23.

Gr. be conuerted

Chap. 16.16.

Eccleſi. 1.18.

Or, wit *Or, ſobriety.*

Chap. 33.5.

Prou. 9.9.

Or, not to be enquired after.

Chap. 19.27,28

Prou. 13.22. *Or, ſhall be the heire of her huſband.*

Or, an art.

Chap. 38.16. *Or, a gi- uen like.*

Chap. 12.12. *Or, when he ſhakes off his filth.*

Exod. 20.7. chap. 27. 15. mat. 5.33.

Or, wic- ked.

Prou. 27.3.

Or, of a poliſhed wall.

Greeke, vnſatisfied.

2. Sam. 16.17.

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

* Psal. 141.3. 27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing. 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue mee not a proude looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde:

‖ Or, a gi-ant like. 5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shall be left in his soolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proude shall fall thereby.

* Exod. 20.7. chap.27. 15.mat. 5.33. 9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not bee faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall bee full of calamities.

† Greeke, iustified. 12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes,

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men: be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

2. Sam. 16.17. 15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

* Prou. 9.17. 17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leane off till he die.

* Isa. 29. 15. iob 24.15. 18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me: and no bodie seeth mee, what need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all:

* Leu.20. 10. deut. 22. 22. 21 * This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

‖ Or, a stranger. * Exod. 20.14. 22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband: and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

‖ Or, visitation. * Wisd. 4.3. 24 She shal be brought out into the Congregation, and inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her * children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruite.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, sheweth her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

The praise of wisedome. W Isedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most high, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ Or, a mist. * Ioo 22.14. 4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

* Prou. 8.23. * Exod. 31.3. * Psal: 132.8. ‖ Or, holy. 8 So the Creatour of all things gaue me a commandement and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a Cyprus tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ *Or, Cades.* 14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in ‖ *Or, in the water.* a pleasant field, and grew vp as a palme tree by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, * Exod. 30.34. and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* Iohn 15.1. 17 *As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ *Or, chosen.* named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruites.

* Psal. 19.10.11. 20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me shal not do amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob. * Exod. 30.1. & 34.1. deut. 4.1. & 29.2.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Gen. 2.11. * Phison, & as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like * Iosh. 3.15. Euphrates, & as * Iorden in the time of the harueft.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ *Or, draine, or ditch.* 30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and I will water aboundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33.16. 34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ *Or, glorified.* IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull both before God and men: the * vnitie *Gen. 13. 8. rom. 12.10 of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy: and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe. * Chap. 14.1.1. and 19.16.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare. iam. 3.2. ‖ *Or, a friend.*

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome: yet there is none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened? ‖ *Or, to whom.*

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him. * Chap. 44.11.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies. *Or, Luke*

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman. * Prou. 21.19.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth. ‖ *Or, like a beare.*

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her. †Greeke, in the highest places of the Lord. ‖ *Or, ornaments.*

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to † feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man. ‖ *Or, scolding.*

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure. * 2. Sam. 11.2. chap. 42.12.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach. ‖ *Or, comely,* ‖ *Or, breft*

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees. ‖ *Or, a frowne.*

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. *Gen. 3.6 1. tim. 2. 14.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorse, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 15 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeares of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be
given in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a
good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times
reioyce with a chearefull countenance.
5 There be three things that mine heart feareth:
† Greeke, as euill report. and for the fourth, I was sore afraid: † the slander
of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly mul-
titude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then
death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman
that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge
of the tongue which communicateth withall.
‖ Or, a yoke of cart. 7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro:
he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a
scorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, can-
seth great anger, and she will not couer her owne
shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen
in her haughtie lookes, and eye-lids.
* Chap. 44.11. 10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in
straitly: leſt she abuse her selfe through ouermuch
liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile
not if she treſpasse against thee.
12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie trauel-
ler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of
‖ Or, take euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit
downe and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband,
and her diſcretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and loning woman is a gift of the
Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde
well instructed.
15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double
grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued
† Greeke, in the highest places of the Lord. 16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high
heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ or-
dering of her house.
17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candle-
sticke, so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
‖ Or, ornaments. 18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of
syluer: so are the faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.
‖ Or, incom-plaints age. 19 My sonne, keepe the floure of thine age sound:
and giue not thy strength to strangers.
‖ Or, comely, ‖ Or, breſt 20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull poſſeſsion
through all the field: sow it with thine owne seede
trusting in the goodneſse of thy stocke.
21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be mag-
nified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.
‖ Or, a swine. 22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but
a married woman is a towre against death to her
husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a
wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him
that feareth the Lord.
24 A diſhoneſt woman commeth to shame, but
an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A shameleſſe woman shalbe counted as a dog:
but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall
be iudged wise of all, but she that diſhonoureth him
in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.
27 A lowde crying woman, and a scold shall bee
sought out to driue away the enemies.
28 There bee two things that grieue my heart:
and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre
that suffereth pouertie, and men of vnderstanding
that are not set by: and one that returneth from
right conſneſse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such a
one for the sword.
29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from
doing wrong, and an huckster shall not bee freed
from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech
will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſ-
couering his secrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit shall
fall into it.*

MAny * haue sinned ‖ for a small matter: and
hee that looketh for abundance will turne his
eyes away. * Prou. 28 21.
2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings
of the stones: so doeth sinne sticke close betweene
buying and selling. ‖ Or, a thing in-different. * Pro. 23. 4. 1. tim. 6 9.
3 Vnleſse a man hold himselfe diligently in the
feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouer-
throwen.
4 As when one siſteth with a sieue, the refuſe re-
maineth, so the filth of a man in his ‖ talke.
5 The furnace proueth the potters veſſell: so
the * triall of man is in his reasoning. ‖ Or, thought.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene
dreſſed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart
of men. * Prou. 27 21. * Matth. 7. 17.
7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him speake,
for this is the triall of men.
8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes thou shalt ob-
taine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, so will
truth returne vnto them that practise in her.
10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey: so sin
for them that worke iniquitie.
11 The diſcourse of a godly man is alwayes with
wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou be a mong the vndiſcreet, obſerue the
time: but be continually among men of vnderſtan-
ding.
13 The diſcourse of fooles is irkeſome, and their
sport is in the wantonneſse of sinne.
14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh
the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one
stop his eares.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and
their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Who so diſcouereth secrets, loseth his credit:
and shall neuer find friend to his minde.
17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him:
but if thou bewrayeſt his secrets, follow no more
after him.
18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: so
hast thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand,
so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not
get him againe.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre
off, he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and af-
ter reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but hee
that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.
22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes, worketh * Prou. 10. 10. euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from
him.
23 When thou art preſent he will speake sweetly
and will admire thy words: but at the last he will
‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖ Or, alter his speech.
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like
him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Whoſo caſteth a stone on high, casteth it on
his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make
wounds. * Pſal 7. 15 prou. 26.27
26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit, shal fall therein: and eccleſ. 8.
he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein. 10.

27 He

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery & reproach are from the proud; but
* Deu.32. * vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.
35. Prou. 29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous,
22.19. shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes.

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap. 8.1. 8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

* Prou. 26.21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

11 And hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

* Chap. 21.28. 13 * Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shal fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 18 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie. 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home then to soiourne.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, *Deu.15. 8.mat.5. 42.luke 6.35.
and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If hee preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the ‖Or, if he be able. halfe, and he wil count as if he had found it: if not, hee hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother & thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the com- *Dan.4. 24.mat.6. 20.luke
mandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profite then gold.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it 11.41.& 12.33.
shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, acts 10.4 1.tim.6. 19.18.
better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: *Iob 48. 9.10.
but he that is impudent, will ‖ forsake him. ‖Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suites.

20 Helpe thy neighbor according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same,

21 The

21 The * chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame. *Chap. 39.26.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.*

Of children. *Pro.13. 24 and 23.13.

HE * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the ende.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance. ‖Or, good by him.

3 * He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him. ‖Or, kinsefolke.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himselfe. *Deut. 6.7. *Psal. 128.

5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

‖Or, also wilfull. 9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he shall bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash the teeth in the end.

*Chap. 7.23. 11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, lest he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

Of health. 15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

Or, afflicted. 19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat, nor smel: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25.& 15.13.& 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. ‖Or, exultation.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerfull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ‖Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating or drinking wine.*

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9,10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery soule shall be taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. *Luke. 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bin tryed thereby, and found perfit? Then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, nor done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. *Psal. 111.9. pro.23.1. †Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whither soeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point. ‖Or, before euery thing that is presented.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and that setteth not his winde short vpon his bed. ‖Or, and lyeth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenes come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake wel of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued. *Prou. 22 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

* Esay 5.22. Iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull wordes, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duety that is chiefe or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe, and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of a feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

* Eccles. 3.7 chap. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be neede of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

* Iob 33.6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay:

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgment, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man wil not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not danted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. * Rom. 14.5

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heede to the commandement, and hee that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and foolish. 7 The times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiseman hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The † heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † Greeke, bowels. * Chap. 21.16.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another when all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne,

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath ‖ he made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. * Gene. 1.27 and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and ‖ brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, slaine things.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. * Rom. 9. rom. 20, 21.

14 Good is sent against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most high, and there are two and two one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or, giueth.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning. * Chap. 24.39.

18 Heare mee, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee whilest thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any. ‖ Or, fall not.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee: then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie. ‖ Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

33 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of seruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the neck: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put no more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a seruant let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 7.20.

† Greeke, *with blood.*

31 If thou haue a seruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

Of dreames.

THe hopes of a man voide of vnderstanding, are vaine and false; and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

‖ Or, *hath in mind vpon.*

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the likenesse of a face to a face.

*Prou. 27.19.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

*Iob. 14.4

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

‖ Or, *regard them not.*

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was often times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare, nor be afraide, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

* Psal. 33. 18 and 11.2.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eies; he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 * Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

* Prou. 21.27.

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

* Or, *he will not be pacified.*

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a bloodshedder.

* Deut. 24.14.15.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

chap. 7.20

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what availeth his washing?

* Numb. 19.11, 12.

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe & doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

* 1. Sam. 15.22. iere. 7.3.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

* Exo 23. 15. deut. 16.16.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweete sauour thereof *is* before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerfull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

* 2. Cor. 9.7.

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

‖ Or, *set apart.*

* Tob. 4.8.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not vnto vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

‖ Or, *diminish nothing of thy offerings.*

* Leu. 23.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.

deut. 15. 21.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

* Deut. 10.17.2. chr. 19.7.

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with ioy, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds:

iob. 34.19 wisd. 6.7.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth y clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

act. 10.33. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. eph. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away

‖Or, cruell oppressors away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Gr. faire 20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Ier. 10.25. 3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon 4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

†Gr. oath 8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull works.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod. 4.22. 13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest,

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies. 16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, supplicants. 17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

*Num. 6.25. 18 The belly deoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob. 34.3. 19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison, so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speaches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖Or, common. 23 If there be kindnesse, meeknesse, & comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖Or, so thrive. 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellers.* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy. ‖Or, in presence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee, ‖Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slouthfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a good man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarie.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food. ‖Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happie.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man will ‖ inherite glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall. ‖Or, possession.

27 My

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickeneſſe, and ſurfeiting will turne into choler.

‖Or, variety of meats.

31 By ſurfeiting haue many periſhed; but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and artificer with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him, for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

‖Or, a gift.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſitian ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the *vertue thereof might be knowne?

* Exod. 15.25.

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

* Eſay 38.1.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednеſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖Or, as a ſtad man

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that which they giue for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

Or, remedy.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

Pro.15.13. & 17.22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the cauſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhalbe ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

Or, the ſentence vpon him is.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

* Sum. in.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?

† Gr. of the breed of bullockes.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and worke-maſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to leade it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖Or, ſtrengthneth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie bee inhabited they ſhall not dwel where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the Iudges ſeat nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not bee found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauell through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort earely to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhal powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

* Chap. 44.15. 10 The Nations shall shew foorth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a ‖ Or, gaine vnto it. thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Harken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field. ‖ Or, riuers of waters.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise: blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this manner:

* Gen. 1. 31. marke 7. 37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And no man may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

* Ose 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt flowre of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wilde beasts and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery neede full thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart, and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

GRat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things. * Eccles. 1.3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ Or, to the porter.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge: * Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood. * Gen. 7. 11.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the sea. * Gen. 3. 19. chap. 41. 10.

12 All † briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out, but true dealing shall endure for euer. * Eccles 1.7.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine. † Greek, bribes.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce, so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke. * Chap. 40. 11.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse. * Ioh. 8. 11. & 16. 12. gen. 41. 2.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. ‖ or, a garden that is blessed.

18 To * labour and be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both. * Phil. 4. 19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both. 1. tim. 2. 6.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no

went in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

* Ecclus. 40.15. 27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden and couereth him aboue all glory.

‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better is it to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength saileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued tenne, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse, and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

* Chap. 40.11. 10 * All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therfore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to reteine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife:

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not bee ashamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High and his couenant, and of the iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

‖ Or, of thy partners ‖ Or, of thy speach.

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

‖ Or, companions.

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

‖ Of the giuing.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

‖ Or, without profit.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

‖ Or, deliuest for.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approoued of all men liuing.

‖ Or, rebuke. ‖ Or, that is accused

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe: when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being maried, lest she should be hated:

of fornication.

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should mis-behaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by word in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

* Chap. 25.23.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women wickednesse.

* Gen. 3.6

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

* Iob. 41. 4. esa. 21. 13. 20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes! and that a man may see, euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The workes of God in heauen and earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorius & wonderfull,* 29 *Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapors, and sending forth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or. he stayed his course.

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gen. 1.16.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

* Gen. 9.13. 11 * Looke vpon the raine bow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Esa. 40.22. 12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flee forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scatereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lightning of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hore frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is as the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remidy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth the Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueile thereat.

25 * For therin be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

* Psal. 107.23.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: whereof in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

* Psal. 96.42.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Psal. 106.2. iohn 1.18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men:* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 19 *Abraham,* 22 *Isaac,* 23 *and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing:

‖ Or, diuis.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

* Gen. 7.22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most high, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Lawe of life, and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlastin Couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood, among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: & strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compassed him with pomgranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a brestplate of iudgement, and with Vrim, and Thummim.

11 With twisted skarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the iaweller, with a writing engrauen for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherin was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desire of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and annointed him, with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execut the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the testimonies, and exforme Israel in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fierie flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazer, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iudah, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Ioshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

I * ESus the sonne of Nave was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

Tra- him

* Chap. 39.10.
* Gen 5.24.heb. 11.5.
* Gen.6. 9and 7. 1heb.11. 7.
* Gen. 9.11.
* Gen.12. 3.&15.5. and 17.4.
* Gen. 21.4.
* Gen.22 26.17.18. gal.3.8.
* Gen. 17.28.and 28.14.
* Exod. 11.3.
* Exod. 4.18.9. chapters.
* Numb. 12.3.
* Exod. 3.4.
* Exod. 3.28.
Greeke, blessed.
Greeke, vestis or ornaments.
Exod. 8.35.
* Deut. 17.10.& 21.5.
*Numb. 16.12.
*Numb. 17.8.
* Deut. 12.12. & 18 1.6
*Numb. 15.12.25. 1 mac.2. 54.
* Iosh.10 12,13,14.

himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt High Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailſtones of his mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſent (of Bethoron) he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyſes alſo, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26 65. deut. 35. 36. 8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flouriſh out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

* 1.Sam. 1.10. and 16.19. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the * ſucking lambe.

* 1.Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tirians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

* 1.Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long ſleepe he made * proteſtation in the ſight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe, and no man did accuſe him.

* 1.Sam. 28.18,19. 20 And after his death he *prophecied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickednеſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan. 2 of Dauid. 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities. 23 of his end and puniſhment.

* 2.Sam. 12.1. AND after him roſe vp Nathan to * propheſie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, he ſmote lions. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

* 1.Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew he not a giant when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away the reproch of the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?

* 1.Sam. 17.49. 5 For he called vpon the moſt High Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warrier, and ſet vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that he gaue them a crowne of glory. * 1 Sam. 18.7.

7 For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and * brought to nought the Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. * 2.Sam. 5.7. ‖ Or, contrariwiſe.

8 In all his workes he praiſed the holy One moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet fingers alſo before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make ſweet melody, and dayly ſing praiſes in their ſongs. *2.Chro. 16.4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning. ‖ Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael. * 1.Sam. 13.13.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large. ‖ Or, of a kingdome

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer. * 1.Kings 4.21,24.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding. * 1 Kings 4.29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *ſongs and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations. * 1.Kings 4.31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou didſt * gather gold as tinne, and didſt multiply ſiluer as lead. * 1.Kings 10.27.

19 *Thou didſt bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection. * 1.Kings 11.1. ‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didſt ſtaine thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome. * 1.Kings 12.15,16. 17.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid. * 2 Sam. 7.15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behinde him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding, who * turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who * cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne: * 1.Kings 12.10,11. 13,14. * 1.Kings 12.28,30.

24 And their ſinnes were multiplyed exceeding. ly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickednеſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias. 22 of Elizeus. 17 and of Ezekias.

* 1.King 17.1. THen ſtood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe. ‖ Or, made heauen to bold of.

2 He brought a ſore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed their number.

* 1.King 18.38. 3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ ſhut vp the heauen, * and alſo three times brought downe fire.

2.King 1.10,12. 4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai,* and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anoyntedst kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him.

9 * Who was taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses.

10 Who wast ‖ ordeined * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he lined he was not moued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remayned a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocks with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauaile.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremy,* 8 *Of Ezekiel.* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord; and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory vnto a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias.

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuerthelesse was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder (the figure of) the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall bee blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the middest of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the floure of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the braunches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire & incense in the censer, and a vessell of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, & as a cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

*1. King. 17.21. 22.
‖ Or, grane
*2. King. 1.16.
‖ Or, seat of.
*1. King. 19.15.
*1. King. 19.16.
*2. King. 2.11.
‖ Or, written
*Mal. 4.5.
‖ Or, establish.
‖ Or, were adorned with loue
*2. King. 2.11, 15.
‖ Or, moning.
*2. King. 13.21.
*2. King. 18.11, 12.
*2. King. 18.2.
*2. King. 18.13.
‖ Or, hand.
*2. King. 19.35.
Esa. 37. 36.
Tob. 1. 18.
1. mac. 7.
2. mac. 8.19.
*2. King. 20.10.
Esa. 38.8.
*2. King. 22.1. and 23.2.
Iosh. 3.34.
Or, rosed.
*2. King. 23.4.
*1. Sam. 12.13.
‖ Or, of a kingdome
*1. Kings 4.21, 24.
* 1 Kings 4.29, 30.
* 1. Kings 4.31, 32.
* 1. Kings 10.27.
* 1. Kings 11.1.
‖ Or, in.
* 1. Kings 12.15, 16.
* 2. Sam. 7.15.
* 1. Kings 13.10, 11.
* 1. King. 13.24.
* 1. King. 12.28, 30.
* 1. King. 18.38.
* 2. Kings 2.12, 13.
* 1. Sam. 18.7.
* 2. Sam. 5.7.
‖ Or, consumed.
*2. Chro. 16.4.
‖ Or, perfectly.
‖ Or, were adorned with loue
‖ Or, hold vp.
* 1. King. 18.38.
* 2. Kings 2.12, 13.
* 2. King. 22.
* 1. King. 19.
* 2. King. 2.
* 1. King. 19.16.
* 2. King. 2.11.
‖ Or, written
* Mal. 4.5.
‖ Or, establish.
‖ Or, were adorned with loue
* 2. King. 2.11, 15.
‖ Or, moning.
* 2. King. 13.21.
* 2. King. 18.11, 12.
* 2. King. 18.2.
* 2. King. 18.13.
‖ Or, hand.
* 2. King. 19.35.
Esa. 37. 36.
Tob. 1. 18.
1. mac. 7.
2. mac. 8.19.
* 2. King. 20.10.
Esa. 38.8.
* 2. King. 22.1. and 23.2.
Iosh. 3.34.
Or, rosed.
* 2. King. 23.4.
* 1. Sam. 12.13.
‖ Or, of a kingdome
* 1. Kings 4.21, 24.
* 1 Kings 4.29, 30.
* 1. Kings 4.31, 32.
* 1. Kings 10.27.
* 1. Kings 11.1.
‖ Or, in.
* 1. Kings 12.15, 16.
* 2. Sam. 7.15.
* 1. Kings 13.10, 11.
* 1. King. 13.24.
* 1. King. 12.28, 30.
* 1. King. 18.38.
* 2. Kings 2.12, 13.
* 1. King. 19.
* 2. King. 2.
* 1. King. 19.16.
* 2. King. 2.11.
‖ Or, written
* Mal. 4.5.
‖ Or, establish.
‖ Or, were adorned with loue
* 2. King. 2.11, 15.
‖ Or, moning.
* 2. King. 13.21.
* 2. King. 18.11, 12.
* 2. King. 18.2.
* 2. King. 18.13.
‖ Or, hand.
* 2. King. 19.35.
Esa. 37. 36.
Tob. 1. 18.
1. mac. 7.
2. mac. 8.19.
* 2. King. 20.10.
Esa. 38.8.
* 2. King. 22.1. and 23.2.
Iosh. 3.34.
Or, rosed.
* 2. King. 23.4.
‖ Or, horne.
* 2. King. 25.9.
‖ Or, by the hand of Ieremy.
* Ier. 38.6.
* Ier. 1.5.
* Ezek. 1.3, 15.
* Eze. 13.
11. and 38.11, 16. & 46.12.
hag. 2. 24.
ezra 3.2.
‖ Or, did good.
* Eze. 13
13. and 38.22.
ezra 3.2.
hag. 1.12.
and 2.3.
* Neh. 7.1
* Gen. 5.
24. hebr.
11.5.
* Gen. 4.
44. and 42.6. and 45.8.
* Gen. 5.3 & 11.10.
* 2. Mac. 3.4.
* 1. Kings 7.23.
† Gr. the house of the vaile

clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

13 When he tooke the portions out of the Prieſts hands, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the Altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a yong Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

14 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Iſrael.

15 And finiſhing the ſernice at the Altar, that he might adorne the offring of the moſt High almighty

16 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauour vnto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſons of Aaron, and ſounded the ‖ ſiluer trumpets, and made great a noyſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes, with their voices, with great varieties of ſounds was there made ſweet melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is merciſull, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſernice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant his ioyfulnes of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria and they that dwell among the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is he that ſhall be exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if he doe them, hee ſhall be ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who gineth wiſedome to the godly: bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praiſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and haſt beene mine helper againſt mine aduerſaries:

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choaking of fire one euery ſide, and from the midſt, of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king, from an vnrighteous tongue: my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed me on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard;

12 For thou ſaueſt me from deſtruction, and deliuereſt me from the euill time; therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer ‖ I went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, was astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therfore] I will aſcribe the glory vnto him that gineth me wiſedome.

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched forth my hands to the heauen abone, and bewailed mine ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therfore ſhall I not be forſaken.

‖ Or, I put vnderſtanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwel in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay yon of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſty?

25 * I opened my mouth and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

** Eſay. 55.1.*

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is had at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but litle labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

** Chap. 6.18.*

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and bee not aſhamed of his prayſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue yon your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Ierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ Or, Ioakim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to euery mans power.

‖ Or, Ioakim.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ Or, priuoners.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you mony to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the altar of the Lord our God,

† Gr. corruptly for Mincha a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

Chap. 6.

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

Dan. 9.5

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

* Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda;

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

* Dent. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

† Greeke, *were beneath and not aboue*

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnes, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame: as appeareth this day.

* Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that hee hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and a high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:

* Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becanse Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

† Greeke, thy Name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

* Deut. 26.15. esa. 63.15. * Psal. 6.5. and 115.17. esa. 38. 18.19.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

† Greeke, spirit or life.

19 Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings:

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Dan. 9.20. *Ier. 27. 7, 8.

21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land which I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15. † Greeke, this great sworne.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖ Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

† Greeke, backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euer lasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almightie God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power, and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name and praise thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Deut. 30.1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

15 Who hath found out * her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

* Iob. 28.20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men truste, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steades.

* 1. Cor. 10.20.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth the merchants of Meran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, & searchers out of vnderstanding:

‖ Or, of parables.

none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remembred her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large, is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth foorth light, and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with chearefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

* Prou. 8. 31. Iohn 1. 14.

37 *After ward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are mocued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 *Ye were sold to the nations, not for (your) destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said; Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons & daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in ỹ paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackecloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting, our Sauiour.

* Psal. 116 2. & 137. 7.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shal come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that received thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall bee inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away:

they

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thy head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground that Israel may go safely in the glory of God

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captiuity is sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, is Babylon: The vanity of whose idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchadonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Esa 44. 9,10. & 46.5,7. psal.115. 4.wisd. 13.10. 4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and layd ouer with siluer yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests counsey from their gods gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, which prostitute themselues openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth ascepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when is is broken: euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure one euery side vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes, and barres, least their gods be spoiled with robbers.

‖ Or, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

† Greeke, licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heades, sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this ye may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

‖ Or, any price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

* Esa 46. 7.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moone of themselues, neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖ Or, offering.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

‖ Or, spend

29 Monstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

* Leuit. 12.4.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel, that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand. ‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge. ‖ Or, ſence

43 The women alſo with cordes about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne braine for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how then may it be thought or ſaid that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldſmiths, they can be nothing elſe, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them can neuer continue long; how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the prieſtes conſult with themſelues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from warre, nor from plague?

50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with ſiluer and gold: it ſhall be knowen hereafter that they are falſe. * Pſal. 115. 4. wiſd. 13. 10.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or laide ouer with golde or ſiluer, their prieſts will flie away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer or golde, able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers;

58 Whoſe golde and ſiluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take and goe away withall: neither are they able to help themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods; or to bee a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright, and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth, is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame maner one ‖ winde bloweth in euery conntrey. ‖ Or, the ſame winde.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hils and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherfore is it neither to be ſuppoſed, nor ſaid that they are gods, ſeeing they are able neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therfore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and help themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are goods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: & they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall be a reproach in the countrey. ‖ Or, purple and brightneſſe.

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhalbe farre from reproach.

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be prayſed and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements trueth.

* Pſal. 25.10.

4 In all the things which thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddeſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and a reproach to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake;

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or obtation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambs: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed:

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

‖ *Or, by thy power & might.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood,

‖ *Or, Naphtha which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.*

23 So that the flame ſtreamed ſoorth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubites.

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

26 And made the mids of the furnace as it had beene a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt, nor troubled them.

‖ *Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying,

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory; and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou in the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

‖ *Or, highly exalt, and ſo in the reſt.*

35 * O ye heauens bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

* Pſal. 148.4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord; praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye ſountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moone in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye ſoules of the †faire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Greeke, beauers.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, ſaints

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnance [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, graue

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him; and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Greeke, Bels Dragon.

16 *Two iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery:* 46 *But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe, and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was enflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit, they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to do with her.

12 And they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maids, Bring me oyle and waſhing bals, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore

thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cryed with a loude voyce: and the two Elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuy doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous immagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death:

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children and kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman and beautuous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, & all that ſaw her wept

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhe weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ran vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we aſked who the yong man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold, I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therfore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a lond voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid, What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the midſt of them, ſaid, Are yee ſuch fooles ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide, one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen olde in wickednеſſe: now thy ſins which thou haſt committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, vnder a † maſticke tree. † Greek, lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well, Thou haſt lyed againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a ‖holme tree. ‖Or, kind of oake.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lyed againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cryed out with a loude voyce, and praiſed God, who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes they did vnto them, in ſuch ſort as they * maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. * Deut. 19.19. prou. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prayſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Greeke, Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the Lyons denne.* 42 *The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

AND King Astages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

‖ Or, sined with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraigntie ouer all flesh.

† Greeke, lentuke tree.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing God? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said O King, be not deceiued, for this is but clay within, & brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

Ecclus. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, & called for his Priests and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel vnto the temple of Bel.

‖ Or, kind of orke.

11 So Bels priests said, Lee we go out: but thou, O King, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or els Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

* Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues, and their children (as they were wont to do) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

‖ Some adde this title: of the Dragon.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king sawe that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, fed.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon, ouer the denne.

* Esaie. 21.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. * Ier. 37.17.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSEH KING OF IVDA when hee was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed: who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who haſt bound the ſea by the word of thy commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thy angry threatning toward ſinners is importable: but thy merciſull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſsion, long ſuffering, very merciſull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Then, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners, that they may bee ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance vnto the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the ſea. My tranſgreſsions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſsions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie, I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot liſt vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord forgiue mee, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 *Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Ieruſalem,* 22 *and ſpoiled it, and the temple in it,* 57 *and ſet vp therein the abomination of deſolation.* 63 *and ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.*

AND it happened, after that Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had ſmitten Darius King of the Perſians and Medes, that hee reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece,

‖ Or, chettijm.

2 And made many warres, and wan many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c. † Greeke, that he vieth.

5 And after theſe things hee fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

6 Wherfore he called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honorable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince wee departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

‖ Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed, before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolome king of Egypt,

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they gate the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof.

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the enſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſilver and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found,

† Gr. deſirable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therfore there was great mourning in Iſrael in euery place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the marriage chamber was in heauineſſe:

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the citie, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong holde for them,

34 And they put therein a ſinnefull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon (the citie) was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wildernes, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour encreaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the ‖ ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple, and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of Idoles, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all maner of vncleanneſſe and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land;

53 ‖ And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

‖ Or, and they made Iſrael hide them ſelues in holes in euery place of ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſſeu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, † the kings commaundement was that they ſhould put him to death.

† Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† Greeke, that had circumciſed their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, & that they might not profane the holy couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

8 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to idoles in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſaulted vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes.

66 *and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.*

‖*Or, Matthias the ſonne of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem*

IN thoſe dayes ‖ aroſe Mattathias the ſon of Iohn the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Iarib from Ieruſalem and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan, ‖ called Caddis:

‖*Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.*

3 Simeon called Thaſi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus.

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖*Gaddis.*

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of Strangers?

‖*Or, Amaron, or Abaron.*

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her young men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman ſhe is become a bondſlaue.

‖*Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe: Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem; ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou, and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers and giue conſent to this his commandements:

20 Yet will I and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom. * Numbr. 25.9.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loude voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgment, went downe into the wildernеſſe to † dwell there; † *Gr. ſit, abide.*

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them. † *Gr. multiplied, were multiplyed, vpon them.*

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wildernеſſe:

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto ſuffice: Come foorth and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We will not come foorth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed. † *Gr. the Iewes.*

36 Howbeit they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. † *Gr. ſimplicity.*

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath; and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people. † *Greek, ſoules of men.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickely root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly. ‖ *Or, ſtrongly.*

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither †suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their †time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus he hath been mighty, and strong euen from his youth vp; let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of the people

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vttermost part of the earth, and he †receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to help him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meete him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meete them, said vnto Iudas: How shall we be able being so few to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs †in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs:

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, hee leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them †from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slain about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

Greeke, they borne the sinner.

Gr. generations

Gen. 15.6.

Gen. 40.

Numb. 25.13.

Ecclus. 45.24.

Iosh. 24.29. Numb. 14.6.

1. Sam. 2.4.

2. Kings 1.

Dan 3 6.17.18.

Dan. 6.16.

Dan. 6.

1. Sam. 14.6. 2. Chron. 14.11.

Greeke, gathered togethers

Greeke, in multitude of pride, or enuy, and iniquity.

Gr. in the going downe,

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Or, as euery need.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

† Greeke, that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.

‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes

30 He † feared that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

† Or, that he should not haue.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundred fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Greeke, a city of the king.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus, in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, a power also of Syria, and of the ‖ land of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖ Or, sonnes. ‖ Or of strangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commaundement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse: there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ Or, Mizpa.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of the ‖ their images.

‖ Or, for the

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the firste fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites that they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Heere

50 Then cryed they with a loude voice toward heauen, saying; what shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, * Nu except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or * had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they * should returne euery man to his owne house according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias. 23 and spoyleth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the ende he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued & the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed him-

ſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuerthelſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their mindes.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who delinereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte, from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoake that was ſeene, declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that hee might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with tenne thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, hee prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man, by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, & let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe;

39 They rent their cloths, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight, againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe the Prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And layd vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conueniant place vntil there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the Courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the Table:

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the

Or, ſtrangers.

‖ Or, armies.

* 1. Sam. 17 50. 51.

‖ Or. Philiſtimes.

* 1. Sam. 14. 13. 14.

† Greeke, melt.

‖ Or, repaire.

* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and Ioſh. 8.

‖ Or, ſpred abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

hundreth fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖deliuerance and praiſe.

‖Or peace offerings.

57 They decked alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with ſhields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖Or, dedicated.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

‖Or, made doores for them.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordeined that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keepe it, and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe thorow it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them; and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

‖Or, Arabathene, or, Arabattan, or Arabetine.

4 Alſo he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him, and hee ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazer, with the towns belonging thereto, hereturned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto wee are fled; Timothtus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother wil go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it;

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Take ye charge of this people, and ſee that you make no warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there was ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

‖Or, Arabatine: Ier.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had hapened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in ‖ Boſora; and Boſor, and Alema, ‖ Caſphar, Maked, and Carnaim, (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

‖Or, Boſorra. ‖Or, Boſor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow, they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

‖Or, beſieged.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wildernesſe vnto ‖ Boſorra; and when he had wonne the citie, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

‖Or, Boſor.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people, bearing

†Or, ſaw.

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

‖ The heathen assaulted the Iewes

31 When Iudas therefore sawe that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound;

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, and Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraide, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandements, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen beeing discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled into the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Iudas and his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commaunded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoyls thereof, and passed thorow the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordane, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ Or, went hindmost Num. 10.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ Or, consisted, or encouraged.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

‖ Peace offrings, Ioseph. Ant. 12. 12.

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† Greeke, to metse them in battell.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Idea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† Greeke, daughters

66 From thence he remoued to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

† Greeke, strangers.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, & spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

3 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 50 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing thorough the high countreys, heard say that Elimais

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold;

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breaſtplates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherfore he came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went foorth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes and that they were made ſtrong by the armour and power, and ſtore of ſpoyles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe wordes, hee was aſtonied, and ſore mooued: whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe; Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde, and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and beholde, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourtie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuarie alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirtie Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſt were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ſo ordering them

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being ſpread on the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie,

and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

43 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazer alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, & the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea and againſt mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Iudea.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

‖ Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded them ſelues.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

‖ Or, made the mounts for ſhot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea, that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king while he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captains of the hoſte, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong, and the affaires of the kingdome he vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

† Gr. giue hands.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things, becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maſter of the city. So he fought againſt him and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis, Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his father.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas & his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauoke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with that wicked Alcimus: whom hee made high Prieſt, and commaunded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice

‖ Or, Officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with his armie, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2. 3.

18 Whereſore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaide, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† Greeke, iudgements.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

slaine them [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayde him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

‖ *Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.*

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖ *Or, fled from him to the enemie.*

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able † to abide their force, he went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ *Or, inuade the countrey.*

‖ *Or, were growen very strong.*

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

† *Gr. to abide them*

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying;

† *Greeke, peaceable.*

28 Let there bee no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† *Gr. see your faces*

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was

† *Greeke, meete Iudas in battell.*

discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

‖ *Or, Capharsalama.*

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

†*Gr. defiled them*

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†*Gr. in peace.*

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house to bee called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man, and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

2.King. 19.53.isa. 37.36.ecclus.48. 2.2. mac.8.19.

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoyles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, & brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely, this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ *Or, Frenchmen.*

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mynes of the siluer and gold which is there:

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had ‖ conquered all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖ *Or, euery place.*

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ *Or, Macedonians*

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and conenanted, that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their

their wiues, and their children, and ſpoyled them, and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, & pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominions all other kingdomes and yles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate-houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazer, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Greciats did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you to make a confederacie and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good ſucceſſe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer, the ſword alſo and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart:

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayde them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant, without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, If warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals bee giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, If hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall think meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The armie of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and he is ſlaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† *Gr. hee added or proceeded to ſend.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ *Or, the right wing.* ‖ *Or, Galilea.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ *Or, Berretho, Ioſ.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas ſaw therefore that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he ſaid, Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhal neuer be able; Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Romane copie.*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, Godforbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behinde vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chole the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and ſearch for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue choſen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood on the Sabbath day he came neere.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their cariage which was much.

† Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Whereby they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them, with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, muſicians.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, & made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionothan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwam ouer vnto the farther banke, howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† Two thouſand men, Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ Or, built. ‖ Ioſeph. Techoa.

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the † city Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† Gr. the city in Bethſura.

53 Beſides he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

‖ Ioſ. the ſonne of Auaeus. Epiphanes.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoſte

hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him, howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that mischiefe about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken afore time out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into †Greeke, his owne land, neither †came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to †gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

‖Or, simbols.
‖Or, musicians.
‖Or, to such of the countrey as were his friends. to take, ou pars.
‖Or, Odomarra.
† Two thousand men, Ios. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.
‖Or, built.
‖ Ioseph. Techoa.
† Greeke, added hee to come any more.
† Greeke. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan:* 25 *His letters to the Iewes,* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 62 *Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured.* 75 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖ Of the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, & went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that hee might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built fled away.

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He saide, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore will we make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said:

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aid.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe.

28 And I will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now doe I free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, & the halfe

of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day foorth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galile, from this time foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre, which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely ſet at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirty thouſand men of the Iewes, to whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holdes, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours bee of themſelues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift vnto the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expenſes ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers paied not in as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be giuen towards the works of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts and miniſters.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expenſes ſhall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall be giuen out of the kings accounts, as alſo for the building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael: for he had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect

52 Foraſmuch as I am come againe to my realme and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, & haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts, according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be the day, wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came to Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who therevpon went honourably vnto Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer & gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments and cloth him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midſt of the city and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius out of Creete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Appollonius the ge-

uernour of Cœlosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come down to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, & the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewith ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

‖ Or, as though he would passe thorow it.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

‖ Or, led his company.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt, and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and encamped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan: 61 his exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherevpon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so that they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came nere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they tolde the king whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent that he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Greek, slept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head; the crowne of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, wherupon king Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but king Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it.

of those that were in the holds.

21 The

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and tolde him that Ionathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooued, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless, Ionathan when he heard this commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill:

24 And tooke siluer and golde, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him;

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and hee promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes sendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: because of their good will towards vs.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernements of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all thing appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem, in stead of the paiments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall bee reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy Mount, in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part before, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander.

40 And lay sore vpon him to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses: For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the middest of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues thorow the citie, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and gate many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie saw that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication vnto the king, and cryed, saying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie. ‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † *Greeke beasts.* † *Gr. ran.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends. ‖ *Or, were beyonde riuer ward*

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. *the citie, or, went*

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt. *& passed beyonde riuer, and strought the cities*

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe *Greeke*

helpe him, and when hee came to Aſcalon], they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out, wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ‖ ſuburbes thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the waters of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine; who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled:

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there was ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurprize Ionathan, flie away for feare. 37 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the ſtraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernors of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doeth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias entreated the embaſſadour that was ſent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our feaſts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, foraſmuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe we choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Oniares ſent:

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our ambaſſadors] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remoued from Hieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpite to enter ‖ his countrey.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 And when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan

‖ *Or, the places there about.*

† *Greeke, he gaue them the right hand.*

‖ *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

‖ *Areus, looke Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

‖ *Or, kinred, Ioſ. Ant.*

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

‖ *Reade out of Ioſ. which Areus ſent to Onias.*

† *Greeke, peace.*

‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey, or, to inuade his countrey.*

and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and
‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9.* trembled in their hearts, and they ‖ kindled fires in
their campe.

they went away. 29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it
not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer
Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians,
† *Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabathæans.* who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and
tooke their spoiles.

32 And remouing thence he came to Damascus,
and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow
the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and
wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the
hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and
calling the Elders of the people together he consulted with thē about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher,
and raising a great mount betweene the towre and
the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it
might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy
in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the
‖ *Or. according to the Romane reading, and hee came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East.* citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the
brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they
repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made
it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king that
he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would
not suffer him, and that he would fight against him,
wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan,
that he might kill him. So hee remoued, and came
to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with
fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and
came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came
with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand
against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended
him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and
commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also hee said, Why hast thou
put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is
no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and
chuse a few men to wait on thee, & come thou with
me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest
of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue
any charge: as for mee, I will returne and depart:
for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade
him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land
of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thou-
† *Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.* sand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke
him and all them that came with him, they slewe
with the sword,

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and
horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to
destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they
that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues,
turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan
and them that were with him, and they were sore
afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about
them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they
haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away
their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the
land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your
selues know what great things I and my brethren,
and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and
the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which
we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine
for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I
should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble:
for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the
Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all
the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words,
their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loude voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and
Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou
commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of
warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom,
and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting
out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a
great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer-
against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was
risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant
to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto
him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in
hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings
cuestore.

treasure, ‖ concerning the busines that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at libertie he may not reuoult from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, & the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snowe, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holdes in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did was to spoyle:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bein our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace:

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleanesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in a great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he clensed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred and seuenty one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his son was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deede of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 28 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses, which he had.

† Or, in the strong holds.

† Or, all Tryphons things were robberies.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

† Or, to giue them his right hand.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia & Media heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, & brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authority, and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And inlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey;

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the Dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre, out of which he tooke all vncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things; and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* *1. Kings. 4.25.*

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming:

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this manner. Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours came vnto vs to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memorial thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, & this is the copie of the writing The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

‖ *Or, Ierusalem per aduenture by corruption, and ouerthrowing of letters, as some thinke the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.*

29 For so much as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, & resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ *Or, the men of warre.*

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ *Or, weapons.*

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ *Or, Gaza.*

35 The people therfore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that hee sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ *Or, with religion.*

37 But he placed the Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood according to those things;

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were wel pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 More-

42 Moreouer, that he should bee their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be cloathed in purple, and weare gold:

44 Also that it should be lawful for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his wordes, or to gather assembly in the countrey without him, or to be cloathed in purple, or to weare a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should be layd vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sons might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romans write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king sent letters from the yles of the sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to al the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships for warre,

4 My meaning also beeing to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate.

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresse that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall bee owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and foureteenth yeere went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time al the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the city round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne lawe.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphilia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidec, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to ayde him: siluer also and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, & the cup-

Or, Ierusalem peruaded ture by corruption, and strange fition of letters, as some thinke it a common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

Or, pestilent men of warre.

Or, Gaza.

Or, religion.

Or, Asrathes.

Or, Samplaces.

Or, Baselis.

† Greeke, bringing his forces to it.

Or, except the borders, &c.

Or, subdue you in fight.

cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word.

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, & of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoone his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to innade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus.* 11 *The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *Iohn is sought for,* 22 *and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so wel in our hands that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they arose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betweene them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afrayd to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ *Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towes in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine; and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great bauquet; howbeit he hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew them and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great trecherie, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste, to aide him, and he would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and to the †tribunes hee sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† *Greeke, captaines of thousands.*

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereat when hee heard, hee was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deades which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings:

24 Behold these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

5. THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Conenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants.

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, & a willing mind,

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and ſend you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from ſ time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land & kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flourc, and lighted the lampes, and ſet foorth the loanes.

9 And now ſee that ye keepe the feaſts of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

*Leuit. 23.

10 In the hundred foureſcore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell and Iudas ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anoynted Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bin in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry:

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the Temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, wee thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that yee alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Noemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen vnto all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laide on, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinckle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art feareſull and ſtrong, and righteous, and merciſull, and the onely, and gracious King;

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iuſt, Almighty and Euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chuſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, & ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankſgiuing

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

‖ *Or, Neemias his company.*

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay, as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle the Arke and the Altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes.* 25 *And how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.*

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Lawe, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted hee them, that the Lawe should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also conteined in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to go with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherin he laid the Tabernacle, and the Ark, & the altar of incense, & so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people againe, together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Salomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

† Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, & rendred the heritage and the kingdome and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he wil shortly, &c.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that beeing but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowmed all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whole hands it comes might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines.

‖ Or, to deserue well of many.

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoyde much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon witereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very wel, because of the goodnesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts.

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not perteine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Hierusalem, and had beene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layed vp for the relieue of widowes, and fatherlesse children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie, and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agonie.

† Gr. expectation

22 Then they called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasurie, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted and were sore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider on him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparel; who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fel suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darknesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treacherie had bin done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bin scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemie or traitour send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him wel scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias 7 Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias. 56 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing bin a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius as being the Gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice:

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſsible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleuchus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder-hand to bee high Prieſt:

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place of exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen; and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went ambaſſadour to Rome for amitie and aid, he tooke away, & putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions and increaſe of heatheniſh maners, through the exceeding profaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch and not high Prieſt.

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercife after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Greecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the Lawes of God: but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent.

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifices of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon ſ sacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem;

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward Iaſon ſent Menelaus the aforeſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt

26 Then Iaſon; who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him apperteined the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to ſ kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſuſpected [by him] yet perſwaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact, alſo complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and mooued to pitie and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, foorthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, & leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where hee had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew hee the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment as he had deſerued.

39 Now

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

† Gr. who were religious embaſſadors

‖ Or, inauguration.

39 Now when many factiledges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly. ‖ Or. Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe; and those poore men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the conetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednes of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 17 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened that through all the citie, for the space of almost fourty dayes, there were seen horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts. ‖ Or, staues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and beeing had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his country and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes.

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women and children; slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, foure score thousand, whereof forty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world; Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne country being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had foorthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to veiw the treasurie:

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersitie that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty: so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste vnto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passeable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fedde on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God.* 4 *The Temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelty vpon the people, and the women.* 12 *An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus cruelly tortured.*

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in that place.

‖ *Out of Ioſeph. lib. 12. cha. 7. or as they were.*

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot and reuelling, by the Gentiles who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The altar alſo was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

† Greeke, Grecians. 8 Moreouer, there went out a Decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices:

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge theſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs:

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now we will come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar, one of the principal Scribes, an aged man, and of a welfauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment;

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king:

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraitwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke that Eleazar being fourſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuerd from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch a one as mine age requireth.

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be yong to die willingly, and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

[*Or, madneſſe, or pride.*

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten, but in ſoule am wel content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

* Deut. 32.36.

32

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren, and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commaunded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maymed in all his members, hee commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the panne, and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space, dispearsed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants. * Deut. 32.36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No, Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was ỹ third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, & that right sonne, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to dye, saide, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou ỹ takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speach whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him by oathes that hee would make him both a rich, and happy man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manner, O my sonne, haue pitty vpon me that bare thee nine moneths, in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God

that he would ſpeedily be merciſull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe that he alone is God:

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 6 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe vnto Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolke together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pity the Temple, profaned of vngodly men:

3 And that he would haue compaſsion vpon the city ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy atempts, in ſo much that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeelde more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to take ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould deſray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the armie was at hand;

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenant he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtriken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully.

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers.

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts.

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight.

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe, and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them. ‖ That is, the enemies armour.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoyles to the ‖ maymed, and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues and their ſeruants. ‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew

slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided among themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in the countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes.

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Perſepolis.* 5 *Hee is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe,* 14 *and promiſeth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miſerably.*

‖ Or, diſorderly.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to holde the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charet-man to drive without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney, but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his charet, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought bee might command the wanes of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horslitter, shewing foorth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intolerable stinke.

11 Heere therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment:

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which hee was going in haste, to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worth so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equall to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iewe himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore dispaiting of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letters vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health and prosperitie.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all.

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time he ledde an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left might not be troubled:

‖ Or, comming.

25 Againe considering how that the princes that *mon* are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, *ſaires*, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember

ber the benifits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will bee ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

‖ Or, following. 27 For I am perſwaded that ‖ he vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple.* 14 *Gorgias vexeth the Iewes.* 16 *Iudas winneth their holds.* 29 *Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited.* 35 *Gazara is taken and Timotheus ſlaine.*

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they took fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remebring that not long before they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, & faire boughs, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauored to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

13 Whereupon beeing accuſed of [the kings] friends before Eupator, and called a traitour at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had commited vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

‖ Or, ſtrong places.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would bee their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fledde together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege;

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were ynow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon. 20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him. 25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackecloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth. * Deut. 8.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell. ‖ Or, warrant or ſurety.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of golde; and two of them led the Iewes;

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that beeing confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſes courageouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company inflamed with anger, becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the cities,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes, 34 of the king vnto Lyſias, 27 and to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protector and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† Gr. ſauour.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Gentiles.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and hee laide ſore ſiege vnto it.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciſull God altogether, and tooke heart inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce thorow wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciſull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like Lyons, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwad the king that he muſt needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being careſull of the common good, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contentes thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meete to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I indeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcoros.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they required of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declareth vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to ſollow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecurity.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kinde of

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any maner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well: In the hundreth fourty and eight yeere, and the fiftenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes, 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſphi. 32 Timotheus army is ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernors of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſon of Gennius alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came againſt thoſe murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boates on fire, and thoſe that fled thither he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpoſe to return.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them;

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen and the nauie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foot, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell, but Iudas ſide, by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: wherevpon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place,

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caſpis.

with their families, and caſtle

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, rayling and blaſphemming, and vttering ſuch words as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſhua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, in ſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

‖ Put by his arm wounde him in the ſhou der, or ſtroke him in t ſhoulder

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet them ‖ ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

‖ Doſtheus and Soſipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other beggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

‖ Or, at ſuch time &c.

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

* Dent. 26.7.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſithens & Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who if they put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlue fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

‖ That is, Venus.

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great

great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the city, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundred furlongs from Icrusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of weekes approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his ‖shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖Put by his arm: wounded him in the shoulder, or stroke him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, and song Psalmes with a loude voice, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into the city of Adollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖Dositheus and Sosipater.

‖Or, at such time &c.

39 And vpon the day following, ‖as the vse had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 16.7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hidde,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the companie, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that dyed godly, (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might bee deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lysias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and tenne thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the safegard of the countrey, but because, hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner was in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round inframent, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖Or, had had a little respite

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground there dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commaunded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being a part with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖Creatour of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin:

‖Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watch word to them that were about him, Victorie is of God, with the most valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tenth by night, and slew in the campe about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes; but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rodochus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desparately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their Couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

‖ *Or, rebelled.*

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie;

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high Prieſt, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asidians (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre and are seditious, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither;

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency which thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to bee their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straight wayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessiro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, throw the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nesertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thervpon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants.

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should suddenly be practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children; so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, lined together with him*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, & considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple: and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus. † Greeke, bound.

34 After these wordes hee departed. Then the Priests lift vp their hands toward heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, he being ready to bee taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to bee abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spoutes of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which hee that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty One in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commaunded the Seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, and I also am mighty vpon earth: and I commaund to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtines, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them, from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with the defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to bee beleeued, as if it had bin so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying. This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of

the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, beeing troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, hee giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and diddest slay in the hoste of Senacherib, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shoute, and a noyse, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the Towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised toward the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

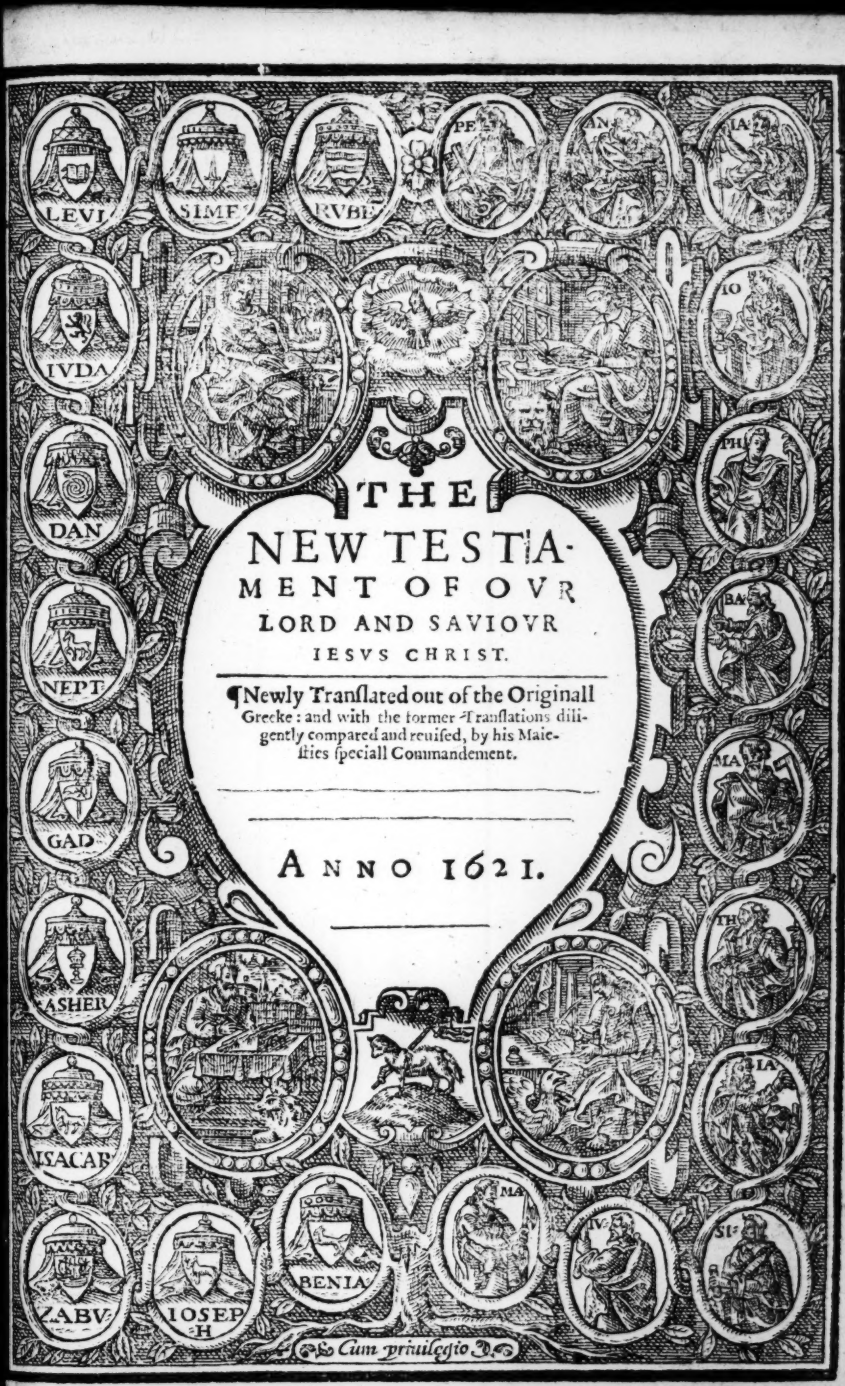
36 And they ordeined al with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochens day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

ANNO 1621.

Cum priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misbeleeuing thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham. * Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren. * Gen. 21.3. * Gen. 25.26.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram. * Gen. 29 35. * Gen. 38.27.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon. *1.Chro. 2.5.ruth. 4.18.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And Iesse begat Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias. *1.Sam. 16.1, and 17.12.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa. *2.Sam. 12.24.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias. *1.Chro. 3.10.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias. *2.Kings 20 21.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon. 1 chron. 3.13. ‖ *Some reade, Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias*

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel. *1.Chro. 3 16,17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Zadoc, and Zadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations,

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. * Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of ☩ Lord appeared vnto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophets, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgine shall be with childe, and * Esay 7. shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his 14. Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God ‖ *Or, his name* with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as *shall be* the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke *called.* vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came Wisemen from the East to Ierusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. *Mic. 5.2 Ioh. 7.42 ‖ *Or, feed*

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come, and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came: and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe: they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong child to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Oſe 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

* Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning. Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the yong childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, He ſhalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office: life and Baptiſme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Phariſes,* 13 *and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.*

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

* Mat. 1. 4 luke 3. 2.

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Eſa. 40. 3. mar. 1. 3

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane;

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadduces come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance:

‖ Or, anſwerable to amendment of life:

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

* Ioh. 8. 39.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, & with fire:

* Mat. 3. luke 3. 16 ioh. 1. 26.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

* Mat. 3. 13 luke 3. 21

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels miniſter vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diſeaſed.*

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe to be tempted of the deuill.

* Mat. 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſayd, If thou be the Sonne of God, commaund that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, Caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

* Pſal. 91. 11.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſayth vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

* Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

* Mat. 4. 10 luke 4. 8.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came, and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

* Or, deliuered vp.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that day Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, & from Decapolis, & frō Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed. 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill: 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 Bnt verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shal be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * thou shalt not kill, and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angrie with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely, I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body shall be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

* 1.Pet. 4.14.
† *Greeke, lying.*
* Mar.9. 50.Luke 14.34.
‖ *The word in the origi. nall signifieth a measure conteining about a pint leſſe then a pecke.*
* Mark.4. 21.luke. 8.16.and 11.33.
*1.Pet. 3.13.
*Luke 16.17.
*Iam.2.
‖ *Or,to them.*
*Exo.20. 13.deut. 5.17.
* Exod. 20.14.
* Chap. 18.8. mark.9. 47.
‖ *Or,doe cause thee to offend.*
* Deut. 24.1 luke 16.18.
1.cor.7. 10.

away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid by them of olde time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King:

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by the head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire, white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be Yea, yee: Nay, nay: for whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on the right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour and hate thine enemie:

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt and on the vniuſt.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the mount, ſpeaking of almes,* 5 *Prayer,* 14 *Forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *faſting,* 19 *where our treaſure is to bee layd vp,* 24 *of ſeruing God and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things:* 33 *but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue ‖ no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when * thou doeſt thine almes, ‖ do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may bee ſeene of men. Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: our * Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee faſt, be not as the Hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, annoint thine head and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhal be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore, I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſaw vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we

* Exod. 20.7. leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11.
* Iames 5.12.
* Exod. 21.24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19.21.
* Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1.cor. 6.7.
* Deut. 15.8.
* Leuit. 19.18.
* Luke 6.27.
* Luke. 23.34. acts 7.60.
* Luke. 6.32.
* Rom. 12.8
‖ Or, cauſe not a trumpet to bee ſounded.
* Luke 11.2.
* Luke 11.25.
* Luke. 13.33. 1.tim.6.19
* Luke. 11.34.
* Luke. 16.13.
* Luke. 12.22. pſal. 55. 22.1.pet. 5.7.

we eat? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be cloathed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reprooueth rash iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the strait gate: 15 To beware of false prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

I Vdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see cleerely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, & ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, do ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruit: * Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruite: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: * depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, *the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to bee followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper & worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord I am not worthy ỹ thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said, to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his seruant was healed, in the selfe same houre.

*Mark.1. 29.luke. 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

*Mark.1. 32.luke. 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken *Esay.53. 4.1.pet. 2.24. by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luke. 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayd vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus sayd vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Mark.4. 37.luke. 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, & awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye feareful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Mar.5.1. luk.8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the combes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ỹ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie: 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iarius daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill: 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee. *Mark.2. 3.luk.5. 18.

3 And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 * For whether is it to easier say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receite of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him. *Marke.2. 14.luke. 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master, with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. *Ose.6.6 chap.12.7 *1.Tim.1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? *Marke.2. 18.luke.5.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 33.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw* *or, vnwrought* *cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue. * Mark.5. 22.luke. 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is

not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maide aroſe.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blind men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in the Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they ‖ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his diſciples, * The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue diſciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *againſt* vncleane ſpirits to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſickneſſe and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: the firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatſoeuer city or towne ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or citie, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the midſt of wolues: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before gouernours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee ſhall ſpeake: for it ſhall be giuen you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end, ſhalbe ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſhall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, *that* ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrowes ſold for a ‖ farthing: and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is heauen.

33 * But whoſoeuer ſhall denie me before men, him will I alſo denie before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at * variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law,

*Mark.2. 3.luk.5. 8.

‖ *Or, this fame.*

*Luke 11.14.
*Chap. 12.24. mark 3. 22 luke 11.15.
*Mat.6.6. luke 13. 22.
*Marke 6.34.
Or, were vexed and layd downe.
*Numb. 27.17.
*Luke 10.2.

*Oſe.6.6 chap.12.7 *1.Tim.1 15.
*Marke.1 28.luke.5. 33.

‖ *Or, rib, or, vnwrought cloth.*

*Mark.5 22.luke. 8.41.

Matth. 13.luke 9. *Or, euer.*

acts.13. luke 9. Marke luke and 35 *Or, Tim.5 luke.

36 And a mans foes *shall bee* they of his owne houlhold.

* Luke 14.26. * Chap. 16.24. luk. 9.23. mar.8.34. * Iohn 12.25. * Luk.10. 16.Iohn 13.20.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter, more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drink vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnfaithfulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 bee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence, to teach & to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see.

* Esay 35.6. * Esay 61.1.

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal.3 1.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Mal.4.5 * Luke 7.31.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is instified of her children.

* Luke 10.13.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

* Luke 10.21. * Esay 42.1.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* Iohn 3.35. * Iohn 6.46. * Luke 11.14.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

* Ier.6.16. * 1.Iohn 5.3.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister & mother.

AT that time * Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

* Mat.9. 23.luke 6.1.deut. 25.25.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

* 1.Sam 21.6.

3 But he sayd vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* Exod 33.leuit. 8.31.24.9. * Numb 28.9.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, * but only for the Priests?

5 Or, haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But

* Oſe 6.7. chap.9.13 7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Mar.3.1 luke 6.6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath daies? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it foorth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

‖ Or, tooke counſell. 14 ¶ Then the Phariſes went out, & ‖ held a councell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

* Eſay 42.1. 18 * Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreetes.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not breake, and ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall all the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill blind and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpake and ſawe.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Phariſes heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mat.3. 11. luke 3.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, All * maner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word, that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee. * Chap. 16.1. luke 11.29 1. cor.1.22.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, & there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes & three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth. * Ionas 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhal condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Ionas 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. Kings 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into mine houſe, from whence I came out: And when he is come, hee findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt: Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation. * Hebr. 6.4. & 10.26. 2.pet.2.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. * Marke 3.31. luk. 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, ỹ told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the wil of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, and the ſeed. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net caſt into the ſea: 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne Countrimen.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide. * Mar.4.1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.
* Luke 8 5.
4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by ſ waies ſide, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.
6 And when the Sun was vp, they were ſcorched and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare let him heare.
10 And the diſciples came and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?
11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen to you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
* Chap. 25.29.
12 * For whoſoeuer hath to him ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken away, euen that hee hath.
13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not: neither doe they vnderſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Eſay-
* Eſa.6.9. mar. 4.12. Iuk.8.10. ioh.12.40 act.28.26. rom.11.8.
as, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares for they heare.
* Luke 10.24.
17 For verily I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, & vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.
20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth, becauſe of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes Is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches cheake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued ſeed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder, came and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheate with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying; * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field.
* Mark.4. 30.luke 13.19.
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
* Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the Greek is a meaſure containing about a pecke and a halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.
34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:
* Marke 4.33.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
* Pſal. 78.2.
36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, & went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them is the deuil. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
* Ioel 3. 13. reue. 14.15.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie,
‖ Or, ſcandals.
42 And ſhal caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
* Dan. 12.3.
43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field, which when a man hath found he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, & bought it.
47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind.
48 Which, when it was full they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there

there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſaid vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place 15 where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 He walketh on the Sea, to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezeret, he leaueth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death he feared the multitude, *becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſory: neuertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damſel, and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Diſciples came to him ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They needе not depart; giue ye them to eat.

17 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue heere but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, & looking vp to heauen he bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind ‖ boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, Wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when § men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into al that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might only touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſees for tranſgreſſing Gods commandements, through their owne tradition. 11 He teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 Hee healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 & other great multitude: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy fa-

ther and mother: And *he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *bee ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect, by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſay as propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſes were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone, * they be blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are ye alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theſts, falſe witnes, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cried vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me. O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away for ſhe crieth after vs.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhiped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid to her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way. *Marke. 8.1.

33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wildernes, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a fewe little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death; 23 Reprooueth Peter for his diſſwading of him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him to beare his croſſe.

THe * Phariſes alſo, with the Sedduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen. *Marke. 8.11. luke 12. 54.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay *it will bee* faire weather: for the ſkie is redde.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, & there ſhalbe no ſigne giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come vnto the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp? *Chap. 14.17.

10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp? * Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſa-

rea

rea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I, the sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Blessed are thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders & chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels; * and then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, & his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, & said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntil the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him what soeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water:

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long, shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked ‖ the deuil, & he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine: Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shal remoue, and nothing shal be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galile, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmelesse: 7 to auoyd offences, and not to dispise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, whē they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that took account of his seruants, 32 & punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow

AT * the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

* Mar.8. 27.luke 9 18.
* Iohn 6.69.
* Iohn 1.42.
* Iohn 20.23.
* Chap. 10.38. mar.8.34.
* Marke. 8.11. luke 12. 54.
* Pſal.62 12.rom. 16.
* Mar.9.1 luk.9.27.
* Mar.9. 2.luk.9. 28.
* Chap. 13.17.
* Chap. 15.34.
* 2.Pet. 1.17.
* Chap. 11.14. mar.9.11.
* Mar. 9.17.luke 9.38.
* Luke 17.6.
* Chap.20 17.mar.9 31.luke 9.44.
‖ Called in the Originall Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence ‖ Or, a Stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce
* Marke 9.33 luk. 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But who so shal offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherfore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands, or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eie offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather then hauing two eies, to bee cast into hel fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 *How think ye? If a man haue a hundred sheep & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that find it, Verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your Father which is in heauen y one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shal trespasse against thee goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone, if he shal heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * What soeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? *till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents,

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throate, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father do also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcements: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth a young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and to be perfect: 23 Hee telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter in the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyound Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſes also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shalbe one flesh.

6 Wherfore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therfore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto them, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues, but from the beginning it was not so.

9 *And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

‖ *A talent is 750. ounces of siluer which after fiue shilings the ounce is 178.lib. 10.s.*

‖ *Or, besought him.*

‖ *The Roman penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 7.d.ob.*

* Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14. 20.
* Mar.9. 42.luke 17.1,2.
* Chap. 5.30.mar. 9.45.
* Luke 19.10.
* Luke 15.4.
* Leuit. 19.17. luk.17.3.
* Deu.19 15.iob.8. 17.2.cor. 13.1.heb. 10.28.
* 1.Cor. 5.9.2. thes 3.14.
* Iohn 20.23.
1.cor.5.4.
* Luke 1.74.
* Mar.9. 18.15.
* Mar. 19.luke 18.18.
* Exod 20.13.
* Mar.10. 18luke 18.18.
* Luke 10.30.
* Chap. 20.16. marke 13.31. luke 13. 30.
* Gen. 1.27.
* Gen.2. 24.ephes. 5.31.
* 1.Cor. 6.16.
* Deut. 24.1.
* Chap. 5.32. mar.10. 11. luke 16.
18.1.cor. 7.11.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which are made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

* Mar.10. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little
13 luke children, that he should put his hands on them, and
18.15. pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

* Mar.10. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him,
17 luke Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may
18.18. haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

* Exod. 18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou
20.13. shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come, and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

* Mar.10. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him,
28 luke Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee,
18.28. what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

* Chap. 20.16. marke 13.31. luke 13. 30. 30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce which after fiue shillings, the ounce is feauen pence halfe peny*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre only.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19.30. * Mar.10. 32 luke 18.31.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them:

18 Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be betraied vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

* Marke 10.35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue: but *it shall bee giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise do- * Luke 22.25.

minion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10.46.luke 18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Hiericho a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by ſ way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryied the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figge tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Mar.11.1.luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall find an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esa.62.11.zach. 9.iohn 12.15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

*Marke 11.2. 6 * And his Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

*Mar.11.15.luke 19.45.ioh.2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the mony-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

*Esa.56.7 *Ier.7.11.mar.11.17.luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shalbe called the house of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou haſt perfected prayse? *Psal.8.2

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city vnto Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he entred into the city, he hungred.

19 *And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away. * Mar.11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

*Mar.11.27 luke 20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doeſt thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say to vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap.14.5

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the wil of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. * Chap.3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, *which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Esa.5.1.iere.2.21.mar.12.1.luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they sayd among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The Kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne:

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to ỹ wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, and another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commanndements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe peny. chap.* 20 2.

‖ *Or, inscription.*

* Pſal.8.2 * Chap. 26.3.iohn 11.53. * Pſa.118. 22.acts 4. 11. * Rom.9. 33.1.pet. 2.7.esa. 8.14. * Luk.14. 16.reuel.2 19.9. * Mar.11 13. * Mar.11 27 luke 20.1. * Chap. 14.5. * Chap. 3.1. * Eſai.51. iere.2.21. mar.12.1. luk.20.9. * Mar. 12. 13.luke 20.20. * Chap. 20.16. * Mar.12. * Mar. 12. 18.luke 20.27. * Acts 23 8. * Deut. 25.5. * Exod. 3.6. * Marke 12.28. * Deut.6. 5.luke 10.27. * Leuit. 19.18.

* Mar.12. 35. luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say and and doe not.

1. Luke 11.46. 4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not mone them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene

* Num.15 38. deut. 22.12. of men: * they make broad their Phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, and

* Mar.12. 38. luke 11.43. the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

* Iam.3.1 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth:

* Mal.1.6. * For one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

* Luk.14. 11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe shall be exalted.

* Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

* Mar.12. 40. luke 20.47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the golde?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the grift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

‖ *Or, a debter, or bound*

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. * Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie, and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of the righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gen.4.8

36 Verely say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Luk.13. 34. *2.Chro. 24.21. *2. Esd. 1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. * Mar.13. 1.luke 21.5.

2 And

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these
* Luke 19.44. things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you:

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and Pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

* Chap. 10.17. luke 21. 12.10 16.2. 9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shal hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end: the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

* Marke 13.14. * Dan.9. 27. 15 * When ye therfore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

* Mar.13. 21.luke 17.23 23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false Prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luke 17.37. * Mar.13. 24.luke. 21.25. 28 * For whersoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eageles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes * shal the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starrs shall fall from heauen, & the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

* Reuel. 1.7. * 1 Cor. 15.52. 1.thess 4. 16. 31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

‖ *Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figgetree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shal not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

* Marke 13.31. 36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

* Gen.7. Luk.17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke;

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

* Luke. 17.36. 40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Marke. 13.35. * Luk.12. 39 1.thess 5.2. reuel. 16.15. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

* Luk.12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshould, to giue them meat in due seafon?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euil seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord, delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ *Or, cut him off.* 51 And shall ‖ rent him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Parable of the ten virgines: 14 and of the talents. 31. Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of ‖for going out. your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe yee rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

* Chap. 24.42. mar.13.33 13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* Luke 19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖ *A talent is* 187 *pounds ten shillings.* 15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

chap. 18. 24. 16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, Behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers; and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25. luk.8.18. 29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shal haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke, I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: * Isa.58.7 eze.18.7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also to them on the left hand, * Depart from me yee cursed into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. *Psal.68. cha.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat, I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked and ye clothed me not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily, I say vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan.12. 2. iohn. 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The Rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer. 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mar.14. 1.luke. 22.1.iohn 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas, * Iohn. 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him:

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mar.14. 3.iohn.12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done, bee told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man and say vnto him, The Master saith, my time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And hee answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray mee.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed; It had been good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, & brake it, & gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the Cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloed of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung ‖ an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verily I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he ỹ betraied him, gaue thē a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shal kisse, ỹ same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe ẅ swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you, teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forlooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the hie Priest answered and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ, the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say vnto you, *Herafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ deliuered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barrabas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thornes,* 34 *crucified.* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernor.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayd, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and * departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in:

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vntil this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgment seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man, for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a purple robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

* Iohn. 2.19.
* Chap. 26. 27. 2. thes. 4. 26. rom. 14. 10.
* Esay. 50. 6. ‖*Or, rods.*
* Marke. 14. 66. Luke. 22. 55. iohn. 18. 25.
* Marke. 15. 1. Luke. 22. 66. iohn. 18. 28.
* Acts. 1. 18.
* Acts. 1. 19.
* Zach. 11. 12. ‖*Or, Which they bought of the children of Israel.*
* Luke. 23. 17.
* Iohn. 18. 40. Acts. 3. 14.
* Iohn. 19. 1. ‖*Or, gouernours house.*

and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

* Mar.15. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of
21. Luke Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to
23.26. beare his Crosse.
* Iohn 33 * And when they were come vnto a place cal-
19.17. led Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: And when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which
* Psal. was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my gar-
22.18. ments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the Crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and we will beleeue him.

* Psal.22. 43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now
8. Wisd. if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of
15.16. God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darknesse ouer the land vntill the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to
* Psal. say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
22.1. 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke
* Psal.69. a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on
21. a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich * Marke
man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe 15.42.
was Iesus disciple: luke 23.
50.Iohn
58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of 19.38.
Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure, vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shal be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the Souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of the Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it beganne to * Mar.16.
dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came 1.Iohn
Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Se- 20.1.
pulchre.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for ‖ *Or, had*
the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and *beene.*
came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickely, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickely from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure yon.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: *Marke 16.15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in lawe, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the leper.

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God.

* Mal.3.1 2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

* Eſa.40. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23. 3 * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, vnto 4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the Baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

* Mat.3.5. 5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

* Matth. 3.4. 6 * And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his loines: and he did eate locuſts and wilde hony;

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe and vnlooſe.

8 I indeede haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

* Matth. 3.13. 9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

‖ Or, cloſen, or vnt. 10 And ſtraitway comming vp out of the water, he ſawe the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

* Matth. 4.1. 12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And he was there in the wildernes forty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

* Matth. 4.12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, * Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God:

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

* Matth. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraitway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraitway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

* Matth. 4.13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraitway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 7.28. 22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Luke 4.33. 23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8.14. 29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon and and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils ‖ to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him. ‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him

35 And in the morning riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Matth. 8.2.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. * Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house: * Matth. 9.1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let down the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth *this man* thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely? * Iob 14. 4. Esai. 43. 25.

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie.)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them. * Mat. 9.9

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting [at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. * Luke 5.27. [Or, at the place where the custome was receiued,

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? * Mat. 9. 14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of [new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filleth it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. [Or, raw or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to plucke the eares of corne. * Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Pharises said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did when he had neede, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: * Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

3 And he said vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 But when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the [hardnes of their hearts, he saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. [Or, blindnes.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his Diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould thrung him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖preſſed vpon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

‖Or, vrged.

11 And vncleane ſpirits when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

* Matth. 10.1.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them foorth to preach;

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon, he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is the ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas; and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖into an houſe.

‖Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

‖Or, kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils caſteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

* Matth. 12.31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

* Matth. 12.46.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

* Matth. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine;

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

* Matth. 13.14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen: but when they haue heard Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtonie ground, who when they haue heard the word immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1. Tim. 6.17.

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* Matth. 5.15.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirtie fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

‖ *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Mat. 5.15.*

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖buſhell or vnder a bed, and not to be put on a candleſticke?

* Matth. 10.26

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad,

23 If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you
* Matth. 7.2. heare: * With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you. And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
* Matt. 13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shalbe giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herselfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
* Mat. 13.31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
* Matth. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
* Matth. 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master carest not thou that we perish?
39 And he arose and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

* Matth. 8.28. AND *they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea into the country of the Gadarens.
2 And when he was come out of the ship immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines: and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of the most high God? I aiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy Name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountains a great heard of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship, vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
* Matth. 9.18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multi-

multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about, to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the Damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded.* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apoſtles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the Sea:* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, & his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhodde with ſandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe, had ſent foorth and laide hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and ‖ obſerued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines and chiefe eſtats of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſt vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the King was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner and commanded his head to bee brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the priſon:

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

33 And

* Matth. 5.14.
* Iohn 2.44.
* Mat. 9. 35. Luke 3 21.
* Matth. 10.1. ‖ The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money in value somwhat leſſe then a farthing, Mat. 10.9. but here it is taken for generall for money.

* Matth. 6.39.
* Matth. 14.15.
¶ The Romane penny is ſeuen pence halfepenny as Mat. 18.28.
‖ Or, ouer against Bethſaida.
* Matth. 14.23.
* Matth. 14.34.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Matth. 6.39. 34 * And Ieſus when he came out ſaw much people, & was moued with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

*Matth. 14.15. 35 *And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, & ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peni-worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

‖The Roman peny is euen peace halfepenny as Mat. 18.28.

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſent away the people.

‖Or, ouer against Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into the mountaine to pray.

*Matth. 14.23. 47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toyling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the ſea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

*Matth. 14.34. 53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhippe, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreetes, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

‖Or, ſir.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſes find fault at the diſciples, for eating with vnwaſhen hands,* 8 *They breake the commandements of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe and ſtammered in his ſpeach.*

THen *came together vnto him the Phariſes, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem. * Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‖Or, common.

3 For the Phariſees and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands ‖oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

‖Or, diligently in the Originall with the fiſt, Theophilact. vpto the elbow

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups and ‖ pots, braſen veſſels, and of ‖tables.

‖Sextarius a bone: a pint and an halfe. ‖Or, beds.

5 Then the Phariſees & Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſa. 29. 13. mat.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe. 15.8.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye ‖reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

‖Or, fruſtrate.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhal ſay to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.* * Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderſtand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

22 murthers, * Theſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe: *Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man. * Matth. 15.19.

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whose yoong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that hee would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sydon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway, his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe, 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and hee blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a shippe with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharises came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. * Matth. 16.1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doe this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, he departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe. * Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread. * Matth.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened? 16.7.

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets ful of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am? * Matth. 16.13.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and after three daies rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them,

* Matth. 10.38. *Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

* Mat. 10.33. 38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured: 11 Hee instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a deafe and dumbe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite suchas be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

* Mat. 16.28. AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matth. 17.1. 2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying among themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily

* Esai. 53.3. commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how *it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

* Mat. 17.14. 14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples: he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it: * Mat. 17.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, & said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way? * Mat. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs. * Luke 9.49.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. * 1. Cor. 12.3.

Or, among your selues.

Or, dasheth him.

40 For he that is not against vs is on our part.

* Matth. 10.42. 41 *For whosoeuer shal giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee were cast into the sea.

* Matth. 5.29. & 18.8. ‖Or, cause thee to offend. 43 *And if thy hand ‖offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

* Esa. 66. 24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched:

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will ye season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluеth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him, 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Matth. 19.1. AND * he arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him, and as he was wont he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife;

8 And they twaine, shall bee one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

* Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery

13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. * Matth. 19.13.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them and blessed them.

17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life? * Matt. 19.16.

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraude not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonied at his wordes. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all and haue followed thee. * Matt. 19.27.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 *But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last first. * Matt. 19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, * Matt. 20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delinered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire. * Matth. 20.20.

36 And he ſaid vnto them, What would ye that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye know not what ye aſke: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? Matt. 9.16.

39 And they ſaid vnto him, We can. And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them: and their great ones exerciſe authoritie vpon them. * Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, thinke good.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter.

44 And whoſoeuer of you wil be the chiefeſt, ſhal be ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Ieticho: and as he went out of Ieticho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging. * Matth. 20.29.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort; ariſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garments, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blinde man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way. ‖ Or, ſaued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olines, he ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples. * Matth. 21.1.

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, why doe yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Ieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And ſeeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not *yet*. * Matth. 21.19.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues, * Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould cary any veſſell through the Temple.

17 And hee taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſtes heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes. * Mat. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ Or, *haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*. * Matt. 7.7.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes. * Matth. 6.14.

26 But if ye doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And

* Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem,* & as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

‖ Or, thing

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeede.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar, 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denyed the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt, 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

* Matth. 21.33. AND * he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the husbandmen, a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant, and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid among themſelues This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Pſal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ penny that I may ſee it.

‖ *Valew.*

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

ing of our money ſeuen pence halfe penny, as Matt. 18.

17 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying, * Matt. 22. 23.

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeede.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is the firſt commandement of all. * Mat. 22. 35.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaide vnto him, Wel maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion. * Mat. 22.

35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, while hee 41. taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou one my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole:

37 Dauid himselfe therefore calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

* Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

* Matth. 23.14. * Luke 21.1. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

‖ *A piece of brasse money, See mat. 10.9.* 41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *Is the seuenth part of one peece of that brasse money.* 43 And he called to him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamitie shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

* Matt. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell vs when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

‖ *The word in the originall importeth, the paines of a woman trauaile.* 5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be faminес, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what yee shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shal raise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my Names sake: but he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

* Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand,) then let them that be in Iudea flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that gaue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

* Matth. 24.23. 21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretolde you all things.

* Mar. 13.29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verily I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

* Matth. 24.42. 32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Left cumming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden. 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, not on the feast day, least there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and she brake the boxe and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation, with themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Ma. 18.28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come before hand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matth. 26.17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer beene borne.

* Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, went out into the mount of Oliues.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they

* Matth. 26.31. *Psalme.* 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended becanse of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26.33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deale thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matth. 26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie.

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre.

38 Watch ye and pray, least ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them a sleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hand of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me.

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this Temple, that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses.

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death:

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest;

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denyed it againe. And a little after they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean: and thy speach agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. [Or, hee wept abundantly: or, he began to weepe. 71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon, [he wept

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamor of the common people the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thornes.* 22 *Spit on, and mocked.* 21 *Faintseth in bearing of his crosse,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues:* 29 *suffereth the tryumphing reproches of the Iewes,* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion to be the sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councill, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answering said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them. Why what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27.33. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Syrenian who passed by, comming out of the countrey the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads and saying, Ah thou that destroyest * Esay. 53.12. the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud * Matth. 27.46. voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

* Luke. 8.3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Matth. 27.57. 42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come (because it was the Preparation, that is the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Marie Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luke. 24.1. ioh.20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * Iohn. 20.11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. * Iohn. 20.14.

10 And shee went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept. * Luke. 8.2.

11 And they when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not. * Ero.3 sleuit. 1617.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke. 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared, vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen. *Luk. 24. 36. iohn. 20.19. ‖ *Or, together.*

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. * Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not shall be damned. * Iohn. 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues; * Actes. 16.18. *Acts.2.4

18 * They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. *Actes 28.5. *Acts.28.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. 8. * Luke. 24.51.

20 And they went forth, & preached enery where the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen. *Hebr.2. 4.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 35 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie, both of Christ.* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first; to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said to the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntil the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‖ *Or, gracious by acceptation, or much graced, for verse 30.*

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shalbe called the Sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shal giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred in the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

* Luke. 24.1. Ioh.20.1.
* Iohn. 20.11.
*Matth. 26.32.
* Iohn. 20.14. * Luke. 8.2.
*Luke. 24.13.
*Luk. 24. 36.iohn. 20.19.
* Matth. 28.19. * Iohn. 12.48. * Actes. 16.18. * Acts.2.4 *Actes 2.45. *Acts.28. 8. * Luke 24.51. *Hebr.2. 4.

founded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Esay 51.9. * Psa.33. 10.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* 1.Sam. 2.6. * Psal. 34.10.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

* Ierc.31. 3 20. * Psa.132. 10.gen. 17.19.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy;

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

* Psal. 132.18. * Iere.23. 5.& 30.9.

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, to remember his holy couenant.

* Gen.22. 16.

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we beeing deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare.

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

‖ Or, for.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes.

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

‖ Or, Sunrising, or branch. Zech 3.8. esay 11.1. mal 4.2. numb.24. 17.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One Angel relaieth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 23 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceasar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linnage of Dauid.)

* Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, Being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made knowen abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were tolde them by the shepheards.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

* Gene. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21. 21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.16. * Leuit. 12.2,6. 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

* Esa. 8. 14. rom. 9.32. 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖ Or, Israel. 39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

* Deut. 16.1. 41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimonie from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes: * Mat 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. * Esay 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Mat. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise. * Iam. 2. 15. 1. Ioh. 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were in ‖ expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.* ‖ *Or, reaſoned, or debated.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

* Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſon* of Ioſe, which was *the ſon* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſon* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the ſon* of Menam, which was *the ſon* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſon* of Aminadab, which was *the ſon* of Aram, which *the ſon* of Eſrom, which was was *the ſonne* of Phares which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſon* of Iacob, which was *the ſon* of Iſaac, which was *the ſon* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſon* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſon* of Cainan, which was *the ſon* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſon* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſon* of Enoch, which was *the ſon* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſon* of Enos, which was *the ſon* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious wordes: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reprooued for it: 43 He preacheth through the citie.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernes.

* Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde me Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

*Matth. 13.54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

*Esay. 61.1. 18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath annointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnes, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

*Matth. 13.57. 24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

*1.Kings. 17.9. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, and the heauen was shut vp three yeeres & sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent saue vnto Sarepta a *citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

*2.Kings 5.14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, | Or, edge. and led him vnto the | brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

*Matth. 7.29. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

*Marke 1.23. 33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

| Or, Alow. 34 Saying, | Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out in euery place of the country round about.

*Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laide his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 *And deuils also came out of many crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffred them not | to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. *Marke 1.34. | Or, so say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottles, and worne garments.

AND *it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth, *Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckned vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ *And it came to passe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane, *Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priests, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

* Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publican, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: & there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phisition: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise; then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnes about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: left in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

* Marke 12.1. AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharises said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

* Matth. 12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfulon the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand: and hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

* Matth. 10.1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

*Iude 1. 16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tire and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples
* Mat. 5.3 and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shal laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company* and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

* Amos 6.1. 24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

* Esay 65.13. 25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false prophets.

* Matth. 5.44. 27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

* Matth. 5.39. * 1. Cor. 6.7. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

* Mat.7. 12.tob.4. 16. 31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

* Matth. 5.46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

* Matth. 5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Mat.7.1 37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and
* Matth. 15.14. running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for
* Matth. 10.24. with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Or, shall be perfected as his master. 40 * The disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

* Mat.7.3 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Matth. 7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruite.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euil man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

* Mat.7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth frō death the widowes son at Nain: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners: not to maintaine them in sins, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Ca-
* Mat.8.5. pernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he sayd, Young man I say vnto thee, Arise.

‖ Or, coffin

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Matth. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings Courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I sent my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖ Or, frustrated.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of ‖ God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, within themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shal I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Matth. 11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttenous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eate with him, and he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meat.

* Marke 14.3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharises house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on,

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ See Mat. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, assended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower: 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went thorowout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed

of

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magda-
* Matth. 16.9. lene * out of whom went seuen deuils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods stew-
ard, and Susanna, and many others which ministred
vnto him of their substance.

* Matth. 13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered
together, and were come to him out of euery city,
he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as he
sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was tro-
den downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it
was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked
moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes
sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fel on good ground, and sprang vp,
and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when hee
saide these things, hee cryed, He that hath eares to
heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What
might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the
mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others
in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hea-
ring, they might not vnderstand.

* Matth. 13.18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the
word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare:
then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word
out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be
saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they
heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no
roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of
temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they
which when they haue heard goe forth, and are cho-
ked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life,
and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which
in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word,
keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

* Mat. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle,
coureth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed:
but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which en-
ter in, may see the light.

* Mat. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shal not be made
manifest, neither any thing hid, that shall not bee
knowen, and come abroad.

* Mat. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for who-
soeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer
hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which
[*Or, thinketh that he hath.*] he ‖ seemeth to haue.

* Matth. 12.46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his
brethren, and could not come at him for the
preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said,
Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desi-
ring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mo-
ther and my brethren are these which heare the
word of God, and doe it.

* Mat. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day,
that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he
said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side
of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe: and there
came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they
were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying,
Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebu-
ked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they
ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith?
And they being afraid wondered, saying one to an-
other, What maner of man is this? for he comman-
deth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arrived at the country of the * Matth. 8.28.
Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met
him out of the citie, a certaine man which had de-
uils long time and ware no clothes, neither abode
in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell
downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What
haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Son of God most
high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to
come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught
him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in
fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of
the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy
name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils
were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not
command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine fee-
ding on the mountaine: and they besought him that
he would suffer them to enter into thē, and he suffe-
red them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and en-
tred into the swine: & the herd ran violently downe
a steepe place into the lake and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done
they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the
country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and
came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the
deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clo-
thed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what
meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was
healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of
the Gaderenes round about, besought him to depart
from them, for they were taken with great feare:
and hee went vp into the ship, and returned backe
againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were
departed, besought him that he might be with him:
but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how
great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went
his way, and published throughout the whole citie
how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was re-
turned, the people gladly receiued him: for they
were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iai- * Matth.
rus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he 9.18.
fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee
would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue
yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as hee went
the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood
twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon
Physitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him and touched the border
of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood
stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me, for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw, that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases. * Matth. 10.1.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them: and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matth. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the Twelue, and saide vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are heere in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they saide, We haue no more then fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

* Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

* Matth. 17.22. 21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10.38. marke 8.34. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matth. 16.26. marke 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, or lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shal the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matth. 10.32. * Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

‖ *Or, things.* 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his deceasse, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and on for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

* Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

* Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying,

* Matth. 18.1. marke 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

* Matth. 9.6. marke 9.36. * Matth. 10.32. * Matth. 16.28. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he not is not againſt vs, is for vs.

* Matth. 17.1. ‖ Or, ſhingr. 51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire * 2. King. 1.10. to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſayd, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to ano- * Matth. 8.19. ther village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farwell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and when in to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happie eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city, and place, whither he himſelfe would come. * Mat. 10. 1.

2 Therfore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. * Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. * Matth. 10.16.

4 Cary neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhal turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire, Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you.

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, Go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. * Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee, and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs, through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, he said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

* Matth. 13.16.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Mat. 20.2.*

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, & doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things: 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holines in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues;

* Matt. 12.38.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him;

‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you; seeke, and ye shall finde; knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you, that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Matth. 12.43. 24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

* Matth. 6 9. 27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

* Matth. 12.38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgment with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

* Matth. 5.15. [See Ma. 5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

* Matth. 6.22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shal be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

* Matth. 23.25. 39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you. [Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

* Matth. 23.6. 43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

* Matth. 23.4. 46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

* Matth. 23.29. 47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

* Gen.4.8 51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, who perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23.13. [Or, for bade. 52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes, and the Pharises beganne to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoyd hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 But seeke the kingdome of God. 33 Giue almes, 36 be ready as a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

* Matth. 16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrysie.

* Matth. 10.26. 2 * For there is nothing conered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaymed vpon the house tops.

* Matth. 10.28. 4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

[See Mat 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes,

8 * Also

* Matth. 10.32. 2.tim.2. 12. 8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and Powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully:

17 And he thought with himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, Thus will I doe: I will pul downe my barnes, & build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† *Greeke doe they require thy soule.*

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so cloth the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

‖ *Or, line not in carefull suspense.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matth. 6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bagges, which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that saileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1.Pet. 1.13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, That if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be druken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers,

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whosoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske no more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, and if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished;

‖ *Or, pained.*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matth. 10.34

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against the daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

* Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

*Matth. 5.25. 58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

*See Mar. 12. 42. 59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhments of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figge tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 Exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans are ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things.

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all them that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

Or, debtors. 5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

Or, cut him off. 8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well:* and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeere, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. *See Mat. 13.33.*

22 *And he went through the cities and villages, *Matth. teaching and iourneying toward Ieruſalem. 9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtraite gate: for * Matth. many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall 7.13. not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know not you whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not * Matth. whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of 7.23. iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be * Matth. firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the * Matth. Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee: 23.37. how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 27 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare his croſſe, muſt make their accounts afore hand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie,

2 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe;

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you, ſhall haue an oxe or an aſſe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he putteth foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

*Prou. 25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

*Tobit. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Reuel. 19.9. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great Supper, and bade many;

*Matth. 22.2. 17 And ſent his ſeruant at Supper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: the firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his Lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my Supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and ſaid vnto them;

*Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? *Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dungbill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doeth not leaue the nintie and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt vntill he find it? *Matth. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulder reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them: Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it? ‖ *Drachma translated a piece of ſiluer, the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence half penny, and is equall to the Romane penny. Matth. 18.28.*

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſons:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his Father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that hee had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhippe: for thou maieſt bee no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe; for my Lord taketh away from mee the ſtewardſhippe? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat, And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, is a firkin, containeth about fourſcore pottels and ſixteene beſides.*

8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

‖ *Or, riches.*

11 If therefore ye haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 *The Law and the Prophets were vntil Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

* Matth. 11. 12.

17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes, and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyd occaſion of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

* Matth. 18.7. THen ſaid he vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him, through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.
* Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heede to your ſelues: * if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent forgiue him.
4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.
* Matth. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the rootes, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by, when he is come from the fielde, Goe and ſit downe to meate?
8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants; we haue done that which was our duety to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe as hee went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter, haue mercy on vs.
* Leuit. 14.2. 14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid vnto them, * Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſtes. And it came to paſſe that as they went, they were cleanſed.
15 And one of them when he ſawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God;
16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.
19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſees when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation.
21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

‖ *Or, with outward ſhew.*
‖ *Or, among you.*

22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.
* Matth. 24.23. 23 * And they ſhall ſay vnto you, See here, or ſee there: goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.
25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
*Gen. 7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.
27 They did eat, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.
*Gen. 19. 28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.
30 Euen thus ſhall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day he which ſhall be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the fielde, let him likewiſe not returne backe.
* Gene. 19.26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.
* Matth. 16.25. 33 Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.
* Matth. 24.40. 34 * I tell you in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhalbe taken, the other ſhall be left.
‖ *This 36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies,* 35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
* Matth. 24.28. 36 ‖ Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, * Where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, Wherſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foretelleth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blindman to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
* 1. Theſſ. 5.17. 2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſarie:
4 And he would not for a while: But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhee weary me.
6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.
7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuerthe-

Nenertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this Parable vnto certaine which ‖ *Or, as being righteous.* trusted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſe, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that * Matth. 23.12. exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed, and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

* Matth. 19.16. 19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull: for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

* Matth. 19.27. 28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

* Matth. 20.17. 31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come * Matth. 20.29. nigh vnto Ierico, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple,* 47 *teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed thorow Ierico.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him: for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zachens ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and * Matth. 18.11. to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went * Matth. 25.14. into a farre country, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fiue pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bin faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, here is thy pound, which I haue kept layed vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath tenne pounds.

* Matth. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple: But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

¶ 1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He confoundeth the Sadduces that denyed the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, * Matth. 21.23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things: or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matth 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe he sent another seruant and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne, it may be they will reuerence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The Stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest, and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. * Matth. 12.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 ‖ Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. ‖ See Mat. 38.28.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people: & they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen. Also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marrie, and are giuen in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee called the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes; The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feastes: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem. 25 The signes also which shalbe before the last day: 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie. * Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mar. 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: * Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere: * Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

* Matt. 10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not an haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation therof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations; and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Mat. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhalbe ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deboteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition. 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet hee ſhould deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the emount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe. 50 He healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrise denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue. * Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and cõmuned with the chiefe Priests and captaines how they might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude. ‖ *Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed. * Matth. 26.17.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come he ſate down, and the twelue Apoſtles with him. * Matth. 26.20.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer. ‖ *Or, I haue hartily deſired.*

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cuppe after Supper, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. * Matth. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 * And he ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhippe ouer them, and they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors. * Matth. 20.25.

26 But

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, *and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

*Mat. 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat;

*1. Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhal not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice denie that thou knoweſt me.

*Matth. 26. 34.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, when I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid Nothing.

*Mat. 10. 9.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me. * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning me haue an end.

*Eſay 53. 12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

*Mat. 26. 36.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

*Matth. 26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great droppes of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? riſe and and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus to kiſſe him.

*Matth. 26. 47.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword.

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Matth. 26. 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

*Matth. 26. 69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denyed him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counſell, ſaying,

*Matth. 27. 1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Ye ſay that I am.

*Marke 14. 62.

71 And they ſayd, What need wee any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barrabas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He ſetteth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelf is Chriſt a King.

3 * And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

*Matth. 27. 11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betwixt themselues.

* Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priestes, and the rulers, and the people;

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

* Matth. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Syrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs which neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

* Esa. 2.19. Hos. 10.8. Reu. 6.16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a green tree what shall be done in the dry?

* 1. Pet. 4.17. 32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

* Matth. 27.38. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a skull. 34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a lowde voice, he said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

* Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

* Mat. 27.5. 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and oint-

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe. 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

* Matth. 28.1. NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why ‖Or, him seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: *remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17.23. 7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn 20.6. 12 *Then arose Peter & ran vnto the sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which is come to passe.

* Marke 16.12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed togesher, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, saide vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

* Marke 16.14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the middest of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee saide vnto them, why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye heere any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus is behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

*Ioh. 15. 26. acts 1. 4. 49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

* Mar 16. 19. acts 1. 9. 50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 *And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy;

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God, Amen.

¶THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, Humanity, and office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen. 1. 1. 2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1. 16. 3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made:

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehendeth it not.

* Matth. 3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

* Hebr. 11. 3. 10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖power to become the ſons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name.

‖*Or, the right or priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1. 16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongſt vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 2. 19. 16 And of his *fulneſſe haue we all receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Lawe was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

* 1. Ioh. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16. 18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts, and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

‖*Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

*Mat. 3. 3. 23 *He ſaid, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *He it is who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes lachet I am not worthy to vnlooſe. * Mat. 3. 11. acts 19. 4.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖*Or, beareth.*

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him. * Matth. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſawe and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his Diſciples,

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖dwelleſt thou?

‖*Or, abideſt.*

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖about the tenth houre.

‖*That was two howres before night.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖the Chriſt.

‖*Or, the anointed*

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖a ſtone.

‖*Or, Peter.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph. *Gen 48. 10. Ieuit. 18. 18. *Eſa 4. 2.

46 And

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold, an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine. 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeue not becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, hee, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp. * Pſal. 69.9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. * Mat. 26 61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Forty and ſixe yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, miniſtrie, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne | againe he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. | Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaide vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne | againe. | Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof: but canſt not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeak that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not, how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * 1. Iohn 4.9. * Chap. 3.16.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world 12.47.

to

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should

‖ Or, disconsured. be ‖ reprooued.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried

* Chap. 4.2. with them, and *baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him,

* Chap. 1.7.34. Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same bap-

* Heb.5.4 tizeth, and all men come to him.

‖ Or, take vnto himself. 27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said,

* Chap. 1.20. * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

* Rom. 3.4 33 He that hath receiued his testimony,* hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

* Matth. 11.27. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Hab.2.4 Iohn. 3.19. 36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſes had heard, that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn:

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which

* Gen.33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh.24. 32. is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast no thing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to drawe.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where * Deut. men ought to worship. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a spirit, and they that worship him, * 2. Cor. must worship him in spirit and in trueth. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man sayde, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already vnto harueſt.

* Matth. 9.37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues and know that this is indeede the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

* Matth. 13.57.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine | noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

* Chap. 2.1.

| Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

* Deut. 12.5.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe | market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

| Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * It is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

* Ierem. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, what man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, | a multitude being in that place.

| Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doeth: theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marualle.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent mee, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe.

27 And

* 2. Cor. 3. 17.

* Leu. 23. 3. 2. deut. 16.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgment, because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,
* Matth. 25.16. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
* Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnes which he witnesseth of me, is true.
* Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnes vnto the trueth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish: the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard
* Matth. 3.17 and 17.5. his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.
* Deut. 4.12. 38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they that testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
* Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had yee beleeued Moses, ye would haue
* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Therewpon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples. 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 he declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
* Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. * Matth. 14.15. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.
4 * And the Passouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.
16 * And when Euen was now come, his disci- * Matth. 14.23.
ples went downe vnto the sea.
17 And entred into a shippe, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraide.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.
27 ¶ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

Or, vnto not.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent. * 1. John. 6. 29.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. * Exod. 16. Num. 11. 7. Psal. 78. 24.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen. * Matth. 13. 55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father commeth vnto me; * Esa. 54. 13. Iere. 31. 34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. * Matth. 11. 27.

47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shal liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3. 13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Matth. 16. 16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the Sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnes of his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart thence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8. 20.

9 When

9 When he had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some saide, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiued the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24.3.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

* Leuit. 12.3. * Gene. 17.10.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moses. * Deut. 3.26.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured these things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and

‖Or, Greekes.

teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not find mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed saying, If any man thirst, let him come to me and drinke.

* Leuit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 * (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeued on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel. 2. 28. Esay. 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, sayd, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharises beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

* Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

* Deut. 17.10. and 19.15.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines:

2 And earely in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, * Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I came, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that ſent me.

17 * It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhal die in your ſins. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but yee ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children; ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeach? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe yee are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and haſt a deuill.

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead and the Prophets: and thou ſaieſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death?

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind, reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are confounded

fended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are that Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man that was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

* Chap. 1.9. 5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.* 6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, a man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phrisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight? He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son who ye say was borne blinde? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, We know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.*

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard.* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *He prooueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God,* 39 *escapeth the Iewes:* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.*

VEerely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them, But they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues

and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly,

*Esay 40. 11. ezech. 34.23. 11 *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe:

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepheard.

* Esay 42.1. 17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe.* This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

* Acts 23.7. 19 * There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

* 1. Mac. 4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the *feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

(Or, hold vs in suspence. 24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

(Vid. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Phariſees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

* Matth. 26.7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom thou loueſt is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee, and after that he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

(That is, about two mile. 18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

* Luke 14 13. 24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

chap. 5. 29 25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and

* Chap. 6. 35. the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickely and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feet, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he

† Gr. he troubled himſelf. groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man

* Chap. 9. 6. * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groaning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people that ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romans ſhall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs that * Chap. 18. 14. one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, hee propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſouer to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſtes conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 Therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe daies before the Paſſouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bin dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very coſtly and anointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſolde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: * Chap. 13. 29. but becauſe he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

* Pſal. 40. 4. 7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death;

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

12 ¶ * On

* Chap. 21.8.

13 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon as it is written;

* Zach. 9.9.

15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy King commeth, sitting vpon an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

* Marke 10.39.

25 * He that loueth his life shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the Iudgement of this world, now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

* Psal. 110.4.

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed.

* Esay. 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

* Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

* Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

* Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not, for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

* Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

* Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: what soeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charitie. 18 He foreseeth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him. 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 38 And foretelleth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the Passouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

* Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth

not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therfore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: For ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee ought alſo to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I haue ginen you an example, that yee ſhould doe as I haue done vnto you.

* Matth. 10.24. chap.15. 20. 16 * Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

* Pſal. 41.10. 18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath liſte vp his heele againſt me.

| Or, from hence-forth. 19 | Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe ye may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth. 10.40. 20 *Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that ſent me.

* Matth. 26.21. 21 * When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the Diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therfore beckoned to him that he ſhould aſke who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall giue a | ſoppe when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſoppe, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

| Or, morſell.

27 And after the ſoppe, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that we haue neede of againſt the Feaſt: or that he ſhould giue ſomething to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the ſonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you. Ye ſhall ſeeke me, *and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: ſo now ſay I to you.

* Chap. 7.34. * Chap. 13.17. Leuit.19. 18 1. Iohn 3.23. 34 * A new Commaundement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe thou canſt not follow me now; but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy ſake.

* Matth. 26.33.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, the cocke ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrife

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 Profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requireth loue and obedience: 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can wee know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or els beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verily I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

* Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, that he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer;

17 *Euen* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you | comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

| Or, Orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day yé ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth

me

me, ſhalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, beeing yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, yee would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater the I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe. Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. * Matth. 15.13.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you. *Chap. 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit if it ſelfe except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me and I in him, the ſame bringeth foorth much fruit: ‖ for without me ye can doe nothing. ‖*Or, ſeuered from me.*

6 If a man abide not in mee, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aske what ye wil, & it ſhalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, yee ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full. * Chap. 13.34. 1.Theſſ.4.9 1.Iohn 3.11.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I cal you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue *his owne*: But becauſe ye are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo. * Chap. mat.10. 13.16. 24.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpake vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they no ‖ cloake for their ſinne. ‖*Or, excuſe.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of troueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee ſhall teſtifie of me. * Chap. 14.26. luk.24. 49.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion.* 23 *Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that yee ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement: ‖*Or, conuince.*

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of the world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoeuer yee shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that, he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while and ye shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and yee shall see me?

20 Verely verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: and ye shall be sorowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow, but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shal shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parable. ‖ Or, parables 26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

‖ Or, parable. 29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

* Matth. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne home. 32 * Beholde, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall bee scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him.* 6 *To preserue his Apostles,* 11 *in vnitie,* 17 *and truth:* 20 *To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.*

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie the Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee:

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer al flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. * Matth. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. * Chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psalm. 109.8.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through the truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly sanctified

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they may all be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

* Chap 17.13.

‖ And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse. 24. * Chap. 11. 50. * Matth. 26.58.

that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

* Chap. 12,26. 24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare, 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphus: 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome, 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

* Matth. 26.36. WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went foorth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

* Matth. 26.47. 3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaide vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way.

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

* Chap. 17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.

‖ *And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt, verſ. 24.*

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people,

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

* Chap. 11. 50.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

* Matth. 26.58.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard me what I haue ſaid vnto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Ieſus with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

* Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denyed it, and ſaide, I am not.

* Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early: * and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the Paſſoner.

* Matth. 27.2. ‖ *Or, Pilates houſe.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaide, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

* Act. 10. 28.

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

* Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

* Matth. 27.11.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaide vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27.15.

39 *But ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſoner: will ye therefore that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Act. 3. 14.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him: but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

* Matth. 27.26. THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therfore and officers saw him they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a lawe, and by our law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

* Matth. 27 31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure partes, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout. * Matth. 27.35. ‖ *Or, wrought.*

24 They said therfore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ *Or, Clopas.*

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, saith, I thirst. * Psal. 69.22.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse, on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legges might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he sayth true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. * Num. 9 12. exod. 12.46.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Psal. 34.21. * Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus. * Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laide they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre. * Matth. 28.1. mark.16.1

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him. * Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary, Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

* Marke 16.14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose so euer sinnes ye reteine, they are reteined. * Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus the doores being shut, and stood in the midst and said, peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke. * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe. 18 foretell th him of his death 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing, They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ *Or, Sirs.*

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the shippe, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, it is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was [illegible] did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples [illegible] little shippe (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of his disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his brest at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*? & 20.2.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. * Chap. 20.30.

25 * And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming.* 12 *They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandement vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee saide vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

‖ *Or, gazing together with them.* * Luk. 24. 49. * Matth. 3.11. * Chap. 2.1. ‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

9 *And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and saide, (The number of names together were about an hundred and tweaty)

16 Men and brethren, The Scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, hee burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

Hieruſalem, Inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſsion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

* Pſal. 69.26.
* Pſal. 109.7.
‖ Or, office or charge.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter diſpooning, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Greeke, when this voice was made.
‖ Or, troubled in mind.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelytes,

11 Creetes, and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day:

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

* Ioel 2. 28 etay

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flеſh, and your ſonnes, and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames: 44.3.

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie.

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

20 * The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2.31.

21 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued. * Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words: Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & ſignes which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know.

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death, becauſe it was not poſſible that hee ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him: * I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued. * Pſal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: More ouer alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope.

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the wayes of life: thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day,

‖ Or, I may.
* 1. Kings. 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne: * Pſal. 132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. * Pſal. 16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhedde foorth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Pſal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, For the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is to you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there was added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſt in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eate their meat with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖ *Or, at home.*

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſed the cure not to haue been wrought by Iohn or his owne power, or holines, but by God and his Son Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell & the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſins, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple;

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength:

8 And he leaping vp ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſawe him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, helde Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſawe it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueile yee at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murtherer to be granted vnto you, * Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. ‖ *Or, author.*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the Fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. * Deut. 18.15. chap.7.37

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet ſhalbe deſtroyed from among that people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. * Gene. 22.3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Son Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly anouncing the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church flieth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſtes and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them, ‖ *Or, ruler.*

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

* Pſal. 118.22. matth. 21.42.

* Pſal. 2.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, saide vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. * Psal. 118.22. Matth. 21.42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it:

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name,

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord thou art God which hast made heauen and earth and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? * Psal. 2.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy Holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word.

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feete: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of Consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 They are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart [to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? [Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in:

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether

ther ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhee ſaide, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and the young men came in, and found her dead, and caryed her forth, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreetes: and layd them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them. ‖ Or, in euery ſtreet

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the Sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation, ‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the Keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked them, * Chap. 4.18.

28 Saying, * Did not wee ſtraitly command you that you ſhould not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues, who was ſlaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought. ‖ Or, believed.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed. ‖ Or, ri

38 And now I ſay vnto you, Refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God the food of the ſoule. 3 appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men. 5 of whom Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplyed, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaide, It is not reaſon that wee ſhould leaue the word of God, to ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome: whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Petmenas, and Nicolas, a Proſelite of Antioch:

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles, and when they had prayed, they laid there hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplyed in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And

* Gen. 18.1.

* Gen. 19.9. * Gen. 21.3. * Gen. 25.26. * Gen. 29.31. * Gen. 37.28. * Gen. 41.37.

8 And Steuen full of faith, and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue of* the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes, against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ customes which Moses deliuered vs.

‖ *Or, rites.*

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly; and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ, 43 and that all outward ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ the iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

* Gen. 12.1. 3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on; Yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shal they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

* Gen. 17 9. 8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * And Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes.

* Gen. 37.26. 9 * And the Patriarkes moued with enuy, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

* Gen. 39.21. 10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernor ouer Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen. 41.37. 11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

* Gen. 42.1. 12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 45.4. 13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fiftéene soules,

* Gen. 46.5. 15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

* Gen. 49.33. 16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

* Exod. 2.2. * Heb. ast. 20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

23. ‖ *Or, fare to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in wordes and in deedes.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

* Exod. 2.11. 24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

* Exod. 2.13. 26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sonnes.

* Exod. 3.2. 30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. 36 * He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt,
* Exod. 16.1. and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.
‖ Or, as my selfe.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our Fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our Fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen: * as it is written in the
* Amos 5.25. booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, hee tooke vp the tabernacle of Molech, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vn-
* Exod. 25.40. to Moses, * That he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will yee builde mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alway resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, & saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God;

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 3 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with a loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continueth with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth. *Esa 53.7

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am heere*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith and arose and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Ieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul encreaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

*2. Cor. 11.32. 24 *But their laying wait was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſicke and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and liſt her vp: and when he had called the Saints, and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 43 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band:

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourefooted beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe, and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which he had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold I am he whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report [among

among all the nations of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or to come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therfore I sent vnto thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

* Deut. 10.17. 2.chron.19.7. Rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

* Iere.31. 34. mich. 7.18.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shal receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commaunded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men vnto Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

* Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed

* Chap. 8.1.

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ *Or, in the Church.*

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taketh vpon him the honour due vnto God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the king ‖ stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ *Or, instant and earnest prayer was made*

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garments about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ *Or, to take who was there*

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings countrey.

‖ *Or, Tyre and Sidon were in mind to intending warre.*

† *Greeke, that was ouer the kings bed chamber.*

21 And vpon a set day Herode arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖ *Or, charge, chap. 11, 29. 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainsay and blaspheme: 46 wherupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas,

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Syrene and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, He-rods foster brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and layed their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogue of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine Sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the Country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the Sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediatly there fel on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres †suffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus: *Esa. 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Mat. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he saide, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. *Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should bee slaine. * Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead. * Matth.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people. 28.6.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. * Psal. 2 7 heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. * Esay 55.3. † Greeke, Τὰ ὅσια holy or inst things

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. which word the sept. both

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and saw corruption: in the place of

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption. Esai 55.3.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes. and in many o-

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses. thers, vse for that which is

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets, in the Hebrew, Mercies.

41 Behold ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. * Psal. 16.11. ‖ Or after

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath. he had in his owne appointed

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God. the will of God. * 1. Kings 2.10.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God. * Habac. 1.5.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. ‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be

first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying,*
* Esay 49.6. * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.
a Matth. 10.14.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned, 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lond voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.
* Gen.1. 1.psal. 146.5. rcu.14.7. * Psal.81. 13.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons; filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.
* 2.Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe vnto Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certain men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said,* * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.
* Galat. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension, and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by § Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it is needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choyce among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth shall heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas & Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto mee.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ *Or, exhortation*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted. 37 & they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go foorth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bythynia: but the Spirit suffered them not

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

* Cha. 10. 20. and 11. 13.
* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 146. 5. rem. 14. 7.
* Psal. 81. 13.
* Cha. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 2.
* Matth. 23. 4.
* 2. Cor. 11. 25.
* Amos 9. 11.
* Galat. 5. 1.
* Rom. 16. 21.
* Chap. 15. 28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

‖ Or, the first. 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most hie God which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, common.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely,

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe supposing the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a lond voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica,* 4 *where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen,* 34 *Whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuoute Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewde fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie in an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, & certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honorable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatrie.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, Mars hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent there time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worſhip, 2. Theſſ. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

* Pſal. 50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though hee bee not farre from euery one of vs,

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off ſpring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

* Eſay. 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 Hee is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, hee ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew * named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, & ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Mat. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Bee not afraid, but ſpeake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man ſhal ſet on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, & ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongſt them.

† Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeate,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement ſeate: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſayled thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1. Cor. 4.19. Iam. 4.15.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1. Cor. 1.12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſphemie his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuicted bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul. 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

* Mat. 3. 11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples diſputing daily in ſ schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all ſ Iewes & Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, ſ they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Ephe ſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephe ſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Greeke, *the temple keeper*

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court daies are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vproare, there being no cauſe whereby we may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raiſed to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of falſe teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laide wait for him, as hee was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tichycus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window, a certaine young man named Eutichus, beeing fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted if it were poſsible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, *wait for me.*

24 But none of theſe things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me.

* 1. Cor. 4.12 1. theſſ. 2.9 2. theſſ. 3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sore

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, & in great danger: 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenice, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, we taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not goe vp Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, & they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which Chap. 6. was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am readie, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, wee ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Muſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom wee ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt brother, how many thouſand of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law. * Numb 6.18 cha. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch things, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication. * Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them: * Numb 6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephеſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the dores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wildernеſſes foure thouſand men that were murtherers? * Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood

ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying.)

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence. and he ſayth,)

* Chap. 21. 39. 3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 8. 3. 4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witnes, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney & was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and bee baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem; for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of the Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the rainent of them that ſlew him. * Chap. 7. 58.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, & caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould bee examined by ſcourging; that he might know wherfore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and tolde the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. ‖ *Or, tortured him*

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certaintie whereof he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Counſell to appeare, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe. 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 13 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Counſell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cryed out in the Counſell, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. *Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſes and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided:

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Phariſes confeſſe both. *Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes, that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuatly, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeelde vnto them, for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things vnto me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore & ten, and speare men two hundred at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Lawe, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laide waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerfully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captain shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftenner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

* Chap. 21.27.

* Chap. 23.6.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought foorth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the hie Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proone,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

‖ *Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or tenne dayes.*

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things, before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to sende him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 & how miraculously he was conuerted,

converted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 23 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou are permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe:

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes.

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lined a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

* Chap. 8. 3. 10 * Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad le againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

* Chap. 9. 1. 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus with authority and commiſsion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O King, I ſawe in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne ſhining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, Why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus, whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſsing both to ſmal and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, & ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the words of trueth and ſobernes.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue been ſet at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 32. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land.

ANd when it was determined, that we ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone: ‖ Or, Candie.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſayling

ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them.

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

‖ Or, iniury.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winder in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lyeth toward the Southweſt and Northweſt.

13 And when the Southwind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtious wind, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vndergirding the ſhip, and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke-ſands ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs, all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue harkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey,

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut of the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day, that ye haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat: for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke with a ſhoare, into the which they were minded if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they ‖ had taken vp the anchres, they committed *themſelues* to the ſea and looſed the rudder bands, and hoyſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward the ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians: 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layde them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid, that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarie with them seuen dayes: and so we went towards Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnes which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

* Acts 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Danid according to the flesh;

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may bee established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlines, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull: but became vaine in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie: and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp into vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemly, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which were not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceite, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backebiters, haters of God, despitfull, proud boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, conenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God;

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath:

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Lawe, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues:

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, to you.

* Abac. 2.4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Psal. 106.20.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

‖ Or, to acknowledge.

‖ Or, a minde voide of iudgement.

‖ Or, in my spirit.

‖ Or, vnreasonable.

‖ Or, consent with them.

* Iames. 5.3.

* Psal. 62.12. mat. 16. 27 reue. 22.12.

† Greeke, Greek.

† Greeke, Greeke.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene themselues.

‖ Or, trieſt the things that differ.

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, thorow breaking of the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

* Eſay. 52.5 exc. 36.20,23.

25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, & mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

* Pſal. 51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid, for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wiſe: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne:

† *Greeke, charged.*

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing & bitterneſſe.

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ *Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law is the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God:

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God,

‖ *Or, fore ordained.* ‖ *Or, paſſing ouer.*

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſnes: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abraham ſaith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputed righteouſneſſe without workes;

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed to them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law, be heires, faith is made voide, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

Gen. 17.5. ‖Or, like vnto him 17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shal thy seed be.

* Gen. 15.5. 19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe; but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God;

21 And beeing fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for vs also; to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued beeing reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience,

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

‖Or, according to the time. 6 For whē we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath, through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed *‖Or, in whom.* vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nenertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by *‖Or, by one offence.* one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one Iesus Christ.

18 Therfore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* *‖Or, by one offence* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all *‖Or, by one righteousnesse* men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

‖Or, are. 3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

†Greeke, iustified. 8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ beeing raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that hee liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God thorough Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.

†Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you: for we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

†Gr. wherevnto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, yee were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth: 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 and I acknowledge, who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee bee maried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she bee maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

† Gr. passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖Or, being dead to that 6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the Lawe sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖Or, concupiscence

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not; but the euill which I would not, that doe I.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing mee into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖Or, the body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5 13. What harme commeth of the flesh, 6 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therfore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus, ‖ hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

‖Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh, † Gr. the minding of the Spirit.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

6 For to † be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖by the ſpirit that dwelleth in you.

‖Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖Or, euery creature.

22 For we know that ‖the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

*Luke 21.28.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought, but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groninges, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the ſpirit, ‖becauſe he maketh

‖Or, that.

interceſſion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs,

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhal ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakednеſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

* Pſal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercie vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the right conſtruction of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖Or, ſeparated.

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖couenants, and the giuing of the Lawe, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes:

‖Or, teſtaments.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeede be called.

* Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither haning done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God, according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖elder ſhall ſerue the ‖younger.

* Gen. 25.23. ‖Or, greater.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

‖Or, leſſer * Mal. 1.2.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, answereſt against, or disputeſt with God * Esa. 45. 9. * Ier. 18. 6 Wisd. 15. 7 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made vp. 23 And that hee might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had afore prepared vnto glory:

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2 10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose 1. 10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Esa. 10. 22. 23. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖ Or, the account. 28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esa. 1. 9 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seede, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Lawe of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

* Esa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1 pet. 2. 6. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

‖ Or, confounded. 33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Lawe, and this of faith. 11 and that all both Iewes and Gentiles that beleeue shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the Word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God,

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them. * Leuit. 18. 5.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue. ezek. 20. 11. gal. 3. 12. * Deut. 30. 12.

7 Or, who shal descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what sayth it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach, * Deut. 30. 14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed. * Esa. 28. 16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Ioel 2. 32. acts 2 21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written: * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! * Esa. 52. 7. num. 1. 15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued ‖ † our report? * Esa. 53. 1. iohn 12 38.

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ‖ Or, preaching.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their † Greeke, the preaching of vs words vnto the ends of the world. * Psalme 19 4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. * Deut. 32 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. * Esa. 65. 1

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people. * Esa. 65. 2

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion: 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. * 1. Kings 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? * I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. * 1. Kings 19. 18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

* Esa. 29.10.

Or, remorse.

9 And Dauid saith: Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

* Psal. 69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

* Psal. 69.23.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

Or, decay or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, *so are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wert grafted in among st them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeleefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued as it is written, * There shal come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Esa. 59.20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe that he might haue mercy vpon all.

Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God, how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his waies past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bin his counceller?

* Esa 40. 13 wisd.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompenced vnto him againe?

9 13. 1.cor.8.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

16.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to think of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke ‖ soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* in our ministering, or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* with simplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

Or, imparteth.

Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindely affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

Or, be contented with.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of meane low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

things.

17 Recom-

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.
* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.22.
20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenes are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ‖ ordained of God.
‖ Or, ordered.
2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same:
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is *due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe:
10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe? for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.
12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.
13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.
‖ Or, decently.
14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.
‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.
2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.
4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind.
‖ Or, fully assured.
6 He that ‖ regardeth § day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.
‖ Or, obserueth.
7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.
8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.
10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seate of Christ.
* 2 Cor. 5. 10.
11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.
* Esa. 45.23.
12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.
13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.
14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.
† Gr, common. † Gr. according to charity
15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate: now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.
1. Cor. 8. 11.
16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.
17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.
19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.
20 For meat destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.
* Tit. 1. 15.
21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.
* 1. Cor. 8. 13.
22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing* which he alloweth.
‖ Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene
23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 Wee must, may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then § are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of § weak, & not to please our selues.
2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but it is
* Psal. 69.9. written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

* 1.Cor. 1.10. 5 * Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another,
‖ Or, after the example of. ‖ according to Christ Iesus.

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promise made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for
* Psal. 18.49. his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

* Deut. 32.43. 10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Psal. 117.1. 11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Esay 11.10. 12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall bee a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 * Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, sacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I haue striuen to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

* Esa. 52. 15. 21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

‖ Or, many wayes, or oftentimes. 22 For which cause also I haue bene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company. † Greeke, with you. vers. 32.

29 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty also is to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruite, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints. ‖ Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences. 22 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue set my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold. ‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ *Or, harmlesse*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ *Or, tread*

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, saluteth you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanke-giuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 25 calleth not the wise, mighty and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9. * Rom. 1.7

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ;

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † reuealing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† *Gr. reuelation.*

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may bee blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

1. Thess. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde and in the same iudgement.

† *Greeke, schismes.*

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas besides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, * 2. Pet. 1.16. lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

‖ *Or,*

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

16. * Esa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esa. 33. 18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Mat. 12. 38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser than men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.23

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 showeth it bring not excellency of speech, or of humane wisedome, yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth the 6 wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

* Wisd. 1.17. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

* 2. Pet. 1.16. ‖Or persuasible. 4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mens wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor the Princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our Glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of Glory.

* Esay. 64.4. 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit teacheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the Spirit of a man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

* 2. Pet. 1.16. 13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

* Prou. 27.19. ‖Or, discerneth. *Rom.11. 34. esay. 40.13. † Greeke, shall. 14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 19 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? who then is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour. * Psal. 36.13.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building. ‖Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is. † Gr. is revealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you? * 1. Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. ‖Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse. *Iob. 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine. *Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scourine of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea I iudge not mine owne selfe. † Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light *the* *Mat. 7 1. rom. 2. 1.

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of *men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

† Gr. distinguisheth them. 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

† Greeke, theatre. 9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but yee *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts 20. 34. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8. 12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Matth. 5. 44. 13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Acts. 19. 21. iames. 4. 15. 19 * But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them then of reioycing 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shamed and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, determined. 3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus. *1. Tim. 1. 20.

6 * Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? *Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened: For euen Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖ Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth. ‖ Or, holy day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe ye not iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren in going to Law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ. 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

‖ Or, profitable.

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is owne body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20 *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to bee embraced.* 35 *And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is not good for a man to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe *to auoyde* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called beeing circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed. Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou maieſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

† Greeke, made free

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commaundement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖ Or, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort, it remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulnes. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how that he may pleaſe the Lord.

33 But hee that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is a difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine; the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profite, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomly toward his virgine, if ſhe paſſe the

flowre

flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, shee is at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she abide after my iudgment: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to idoles: 8 We must not abuse our christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ *Or, for him. vam.* 11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idol, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to those that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake bee † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

‖ *Or, power.* † *Gr. edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 Yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable vnto them. 22 Or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

*Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should binder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe not ye know, that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18.1. ‖ *Or, feed.*

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law,

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prise? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery one that striueth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to the

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishment, 11 examples for vs 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

‖ *Or, went with thē.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

† *Gr. our figuers.*

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

* Exod. 32.6.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb. 25.9.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Numb. 21.6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

* Numb. 14.37. 106.14.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples; and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ *Or, types*

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation, also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

‖ *Or, moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I spake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles, * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

* Deu. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deu. 10. 14. psal. 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, Whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deu 10. 14 psal. 24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† *Greeke, Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 23 Lastly he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

‖ *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but of it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman *is* the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

‖ *That is, A couering in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues. Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praiſe you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

‖ Or, ſects.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eat and to drinke in? or deſpiſe ye the Church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that haue not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, ſhem that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26.16. marke 14.22. luke.22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *hee tooke* the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickely among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall giſts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall, 8 and to that end are diuerſly beſtowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie. 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *giſts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of opperations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit:

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of myracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iews or † Gentiles, whether *we bee* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

† Greeke, Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: it is therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body which wee thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comlineſſe.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it, or one member be honored, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ *Or, kinds*

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ *Or, powers.*

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, 13 and prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity ‖ *Or, is not rash.* enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

‖ *Or, with the trueth* 6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shal faile, whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, & we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ *Or, reasoned.*

† *Gr. in a riddle.*

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments: 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God, for no man † *Greeke, heareth.* ‖ vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is hee that prophecieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ *Or, tunes*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to bee vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken: for ye shall speake into the aire.

† *Gr. significant.*

10 There are, it may be so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† *Gr. of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

† *Greeke, perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Esay. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

† *Greeke, tumult, or vnquietneſſe.* 33 For God is not *the author* of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

* Gen. 3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him aſke knowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he prooueth the neceſſity of our reſurrection againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner therof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

‖ *Or, hold faſt.* 2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

† *Greeke, by what ſpeach.* 3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whome the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or, an aborſiue.* 9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo wee preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the ende, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemie *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardie euery houre?

‖ Some read, *our.* 31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ *Or, ſo ſpeake after the maner of men.* 32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of whear, or of ſome other *graine.*

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam, was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* natural, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthie, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

* Ose. 13. 14.
‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

2 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† Gr. gift

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren: (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the cōforts & deliverances, which God had given him as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether wee be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same afflictions, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye bee* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee are pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

‖ Or, answere.

10 Who deliuereth vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift, *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

20 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee, should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, *I forgiue* also: *for* if I forgiue any thing, to whom I forgiue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖*Or, deale deceitfully with.*

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Lawe and of the Gospel, 12 He proueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Lawe of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we thorow Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖*Or, quickneth*

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse

‖*Or, boldnesse.*

great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall bee taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖*Or, of the Lord the spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how hee hath vsed all sincerities and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefite of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †dishonestie, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† *Greeke, shame.*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them that beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire:

‖*Or not altogether without helpe or meanes.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life, in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* *Psalme 116.10.*

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, & of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only: 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternal in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be cloathed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen.

3 If ſo be that being cloathed wee ſhall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might bee ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing is God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

‖ *Or, endeauour.* 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgment ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his bodie, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomwhat *to anſwere* them, which glory † in appearance and not in heart. † *Gr. in the face.*

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherfore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we haue known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more

‖ *Or, let him be.* 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, *he is* a new creature: *old things are paſt away, behold, all things* * Eſa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5. *are become new.*

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation. † *Gr. put in vs.*

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortation, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and diſtreſſes for the Goſpel: 11 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among them, becauſe his heart is open to them. 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 Exhorting to flee the ſocietie and pollutions of Idolaters, as beeing themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beſeech you alſo, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation) * Eſay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approoning our ſelues, as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes, † *Greeke, commending.*

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖ *Or, in toſsings to and fro.* 6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report, and good report: as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet wel knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed?

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not ſtraitned in vs, but yee are ſtraitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherfore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Eſay 52. 11.

18 * And will bee a Father vnto you, and yee ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty. * Ierem. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them: 3 Whereof, leſt he might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: for I haue ſaid

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing. ‖ *Or, according to God.*

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſalvation not to be repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge! In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe *that* had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed, but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his †inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him. †*Greeke, bowels.*

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things

CHAP. VIII.

1 Her ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby. 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much inſtancie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as hee had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduiſe, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be ‖ forward a yeere agoe. ‖ *Or, willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but *being* more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel throughout all the Churches

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde: ‖ *Or, gift.*

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but alſo in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you. ‖ *Or, he hath.*

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, hee is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull Almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ wherof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Gretke, blessing. ‖ Or, which hath him so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Pro.11. 25. rom. 12.8. eccl. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.

* Esa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling down of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God. ‖ Or, reasonings.

5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand is not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

‖ Or magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24 1.cor.1.31

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferior to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue, 23 & in the seruice of Christ, & in all kind of sufferings, for his ministery far superior.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge

ledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtoppe me of this boaſting in the Regions of Achaia.

† *Gr this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruell: for Satan himſelfe is tranſformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwiſe, yet as a ‖ foole receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ *Or, ſuffer.*

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing yee your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *ſtripes* ſaue one. * Deut. 25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernеſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren:

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in colde and nakednеſſe:

28 Beſide thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting.* 14 *He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affliction of a father,* 20 *although, he feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeres agoe whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:) ſuch a one caught vp into the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for man to vtter.

‖ *Or, poſſible.*

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhal not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth: But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure. * *See Ezech. 28. 24.*

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt, may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdenſome vnto you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued. † *Gr. your ſoules.*

16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found vnto you ſuch as ye would not: leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, & haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Hee threatneth ſeuerity and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners;* 5 *And admoniſhing them to a tryall of their faith,* 7 *and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake ‖ in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ *Or, with him.*

5 Examine your ſelues, whether yee be in the faith: prooue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee ſhould appeare approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippes *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel:* 8 *And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then he did.* 11 *He learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God:* 14 *And ſheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *And what he did preſently after it.*

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man:

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers,

† *Greeke, equals in yeeres.*

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his graee.

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen daies.

‖ *Or, returned.*

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hieruſalem; and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed, 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon: 14 Why he and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuatly to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖Or, ſeuerally.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion; the ſame was mighty in me towards the gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould* goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that wee ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all. If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of Gentiles and not as do the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He aſked what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham: 10 and thus he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the ſpirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

‖Or, ſo great.

5 He therfore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of Faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, * *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gen. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe, for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident; for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them ſhall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18 5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖Or, teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many

ny, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator:

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized in Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them. 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

Or, rudiments. 3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

Or, backe 9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, *Or, vnto* rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to *rudiments.* the weake and beggarly ‖ Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me. *‖ Or, what was then.*

16 Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would ‖ exclude you, that you might affect them. *‖ Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you. *‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar. *‖ Or, testaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. *‖ Or, it in the same ranke with*

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she that hath an husband. ** Esa. 54. 1.*

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shal not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman. ** Gen. 21 10.*

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 4 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

‖ *Or, who did driue you back?*

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

* Leuit. 19.18. mat.22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

‖ *Or, fulfill not.*

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

‖ *Or, passions.*

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burdens: 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, sauing in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ *Or, although.*

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ *Or, whereby.*

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 5 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election. 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation: 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto. 16 he prayeth that they may come, 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ *Or, things.*

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him from before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things † *Gr. the heauens.* in Christ, both which are in †heauen, and which are on earth euen in him:

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glory, ‖ *Or, hoped.* who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ *Or, for the acknowledgment.*

18 The eyes of yor vnderstanding beeing inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

† *Gr. of the might of his power.*

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by, 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 beeing brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

‖ *Or, the ayre that now worketh.*

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others.

† *Greeke, the wils.*

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith: and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time *past*, passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making Peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ *Or, in himselfe.*

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an access, by one Spirit, vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forainers, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 That the Gentiles should be saued, 7 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth. 19 That they may perceiue the great loue of Christ towards them.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and access, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 18 growe vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.

6 One God and father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended vp on high he ledde ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

11 * And he gaue some Apostles, and some Prophets: and some Euangelists: and some Pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue;

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walk in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart,

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue ‖ taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lustes.

‖ *Or, a little before.*

‖ *Or, fulfil.*

* *Psal. 68. 18.*

‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*

* *1. Cor. 12. 28.*

‖ *Or, into the vnity.*

‖ *Or, age.*

‖ *Or, being sincere.*

* *Col. 2. 19.*

* *Rom. 1. 21.*

‖ *Or, hardnes.*

25 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse
‖ Or, holinesse of truth.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and sinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
‖ Or, to distribute
29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably.
30 And grieue not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.
* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit: 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.
‖ Or, vnbeliefe.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkenes; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.
‖ Or, discouered.
* Esa. 60. 1
14 Wherefore hee saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.
* Col. 4. 5.
15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise.
16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunke with wine, Wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:
19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Himnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord:
20 Giue thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:
27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mistetie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuerthelesse, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children toward their parents: 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleate armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to bee vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart.
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.
8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

‖ *Or, moderating.*

10 Finally my brethren bee ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

‖ *Some reade, bote your and their maſter.*

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkeneſſe of this world, againſt ‖ ſpirituall wickednes in ‖ high places.

‖ *Or, wicked ſpirits.* ‖ *Or, heauenly.*

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withſtand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to ſtand.

‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loines girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breſtplate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith yee ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the ſpirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the ſpirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the myſtery of the Goſpel:

20 For which I am an ambaſſador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may ſpeake boldly as I ought to ſpeake.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.*

21 But that yee alſo may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull ‖ *Or,* miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowen to you all things:

ſhewe ſ.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ in ſincerity. Amen.

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace: 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready hee is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Tymotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all ſ Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

‖ *Or, will finiſh it.*

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ *Or, you haue me in your heart.* ‖ *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

‖ *Or, ſence.*

10 That ye may approoue ‖ things that are ‖ excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

‖ *Or, try.* ‖ *Or, differ.*

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

‖ *Or, for Chriſt.* ‖ *Or, Ceſars court* ‖ *Or, to all others.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better:

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or els be abſent, I may heare of your affaires,

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpell:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation.* 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, thus they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *He hopeth to ſend Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, haue.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.* ‖ *Or, ſhine ye.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ye ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Or. powred forth.*

17 Yea, and if I be †offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

19 ‖But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or, ſo deare vnto me.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhal come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and ‖hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, honor ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion:* 4 *ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law:* 7 *which notwithſtanding his counted as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe,* 12 *wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *He exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe god *is* their belley, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo wee looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

THerfore my brethren, dearely beloued & longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo true yoke fellow, helpe thoſe women which labored with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhal keep your hearts & minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any prayſe, thinke on theſe things. *Or, venerable.*

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard and ſeene in me, do: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo carefull, but ye lacked oportunitie. *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed; both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philipians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, & again vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmel, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God. *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your neede, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith: 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras:* 9 *prayeth further for their increaſe in grace,* 14 *deſcribeth the true Chriſt,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſterie.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of our faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth alſo in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might bee filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and encreasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdom of † his deare Sonne,

† *Gr. the Sunne of his loue.*

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things hee might haue the preheminence:

‖ *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ *Or, by your mind in wicked workes.*

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprouable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you; ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ *Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.*

26 *Euen* the mistery which had beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ *Or, among you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and Legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh,

‖ *Or, feare or care.*

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mistery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖ *Or, wherein.*

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ *Or, elements.*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without handes, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, & the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ *Or, in him selfe.*

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ *Or, for eating & drinking.*

‖ *Or, in part.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ *Or, iudge against you.*

† *Gr. being a voluntary in humility.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are yee subiect to ordinances?

‖ *Or, elements.*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humilitie, ‖ and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ *Or, punishing or not sparing.*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee forsheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖Or, mind

3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which, ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye. ‖Or, complains.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are without, 7 to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes, ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. ‖Or, striuing. ‖Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiuing and prayer: 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ, grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

‖Or, beloued of God your election.

4 Knowing brethren ‖beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it, 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖Or, vsed authority

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your own countrey-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, beeing taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their wel doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 79.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God?

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ Or, guide

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖ Vr. requeſt.
‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother in *any* ‖ matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forwarned you, and teſtified:

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach
‖ Or, in the matter,

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanes, but vnto holineſſe.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more.

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus dyed, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beſeech.
‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and

and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience, 11 and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † Gr. the angels of his power. with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt: ‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes, for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill al the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power: ‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouerie of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beſeech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth, and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped, ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquity doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhal ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 aſſureth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill companie, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you: † Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. † Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ *Or, the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you:

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labor and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any man would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

2 *Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia* 7 *Of the right vſe and end of the Law.* 11 *Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle,* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

‖ *Or, not aiming at.*

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine ianglings;

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the Lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men ſtealers, for liers, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gaſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery.

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious: But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwarke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray, and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why.* 9 *How women ſhould bee attired.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach:* 15 *They ſhall bee ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.*

‖ I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſsions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ *Or, deſire*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖ *Or, eminent place*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour;

4 Who will haue all men to bee ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who

‖ Or, sacrilegious.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broidred haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurp authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care for the Church of God?)

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not a ‖ nouice, least being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, least he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things:

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping, to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the

‖ Or, stay. pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furnished him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

‖ Or, for a little time.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate on these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, & vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued a reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father and the yonger men as brethren.

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in ‖ pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, delicately.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then infidell.

‖ Or, kinred.

9 Let

‖Or, choſen.

5 Let not a widow be ‖taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man;

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhe haue releeued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

† Greeke, for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

*Deu. 25. 4.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his rewatd.

* Matth. 10.10.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖before two or three witneſſes.

‖Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

‖Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine. 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd profane janglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, bee not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach an exhort.

‖Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖proude, knowing nothing, but ‖doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings:

‖Or, a foole.

‖Or, ſicke.

5 ‖Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

‖Or, galings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

‖Or, beene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖confeſſion:

‖Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his time he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

† Gr. vncertainety of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖willing to communicate,

‖Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him. 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to perfist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therfore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ *Or, trusted.*

13 Holde fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and shuning prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ *Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him, we* shall also liue *with him.*

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ *Or, gangreene.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God ‖ standeth sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

‖ *Or, steadie.*

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender ſtriues.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient:

‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

† Gr. awake.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. taken alive.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 Propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpicers of thoſe that are good,

‖Or, make bates.

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning and neuer able to come to the knowledg of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖reprobate concerning the faith.

‖Gr, of no iudgment.

9 But they ſhall proceede no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was

‖Or, thou haſt beene a diligent follower of.

10 But ‖thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

‖Or, perfected.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 8 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

‖Or, fulfill

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖our words.

‖Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee, the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creet. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ *Or, For.*

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ *Or, left vndone.*

6 If any be blameles, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ *Or, good things.*

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers.

‖ *Or. in teaching.*

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses: teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes liers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commaundements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ *Or, void of iudgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grane, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ *Or, vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ *Or, holy women.* ‖ *Or, make bates.*

4 That they may teach the yong women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ *Or, wise.*

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded

‖ *Or, discreet.*

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sincerities,

8 Sound speach that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ *Or, gainsaying.*

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ *Or, that bringeth saluation to all men hath appeared.*

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers: *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ *Or, pity.*

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† *Greeke, richly.*

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

‖ *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades*

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good works for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee, greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon. 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued, Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him, as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, And I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOd, who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets;

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds:

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

* Wiſd. 7.26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſnes *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

† *Greeke, righteouſneſſe.*

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 * And thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſai. 34.4.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they

they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy ſootſtoole?

* Pſal. 110.1. mat.22.44

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earneſt heed to the things which we haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr. runne out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience, receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*.

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal.8.4

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crowndeſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thine hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Pſal. 18.2. * Eſai. 8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakes of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verily he † tooke not on him *the nature* of Angels: but he † tooke on *him* § ſeed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things perteining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes. 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him we ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Greeke, made. 1. Sam.12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe:

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * to day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Pſal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath; † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

† Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wildernesſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our hie Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. the word of hearing. ‖ Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith 10.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt,

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

‖ *Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.*

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time, as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖ *That is, Joſuah.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖ *Or, keeping of a Sabboth.*

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ *Or, diſobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

† *Gr. if they ſhall enter.*

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖ *Or, can reaſonably beare with.*

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an high Prieſt: but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

‖ *Or, for his piety.*

8 Though he were a ſonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

† *Gr. hy word of hearing.* ‖ *Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.*

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſences exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

‖ *Or, perfect.* ‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection*

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to bee ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſsible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and puchim to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth heardes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſsing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſsible for God to lie, we might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anere of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† *Greeke without pedigree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedigree.*

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further needle was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

19 For the law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

‖ *Or, without swearing of an oath.*

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ *Or, which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separat from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

‖ *Or, euer more.*

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the people: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† *Greeke, perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished, 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

‖ *Or, of holy things.*

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

‖ *Or, they are Priests.*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he said, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ier. 31. 33.

† *Greeke, giue.*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

‖ *Or, vpon*

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *couenant* he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

‖*Or, ceremonies.* THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and ‖*Or, holy.* the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouer-laid round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Arons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordeined, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and ‖*Or, rites or ceremonies.* diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vnclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe ‖*Or, faults* without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of ‖*Or, be brought in.* necessity ‖ be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖*Or, purified.* dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖*Or, purple.* scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people;

20 Saying, this is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christes body once offered,* 14 *for euer hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates should take away sinnes.

5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but ‖*Or, thou hast fitted me.* a body hast thou ‖ prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, and offring for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offring oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy ghost also is a witnes to vs, for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſsion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, ‖ boldnes to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſsion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, dyed without mercy vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe yee, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the ſpirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt yee became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For ye had compaſsion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therfore your confidence which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruites thereof in the Fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderſtand that the worlde were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things that doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that hee ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is vnpoſsible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not ſeen as yet ‖moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac & Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a child, when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely, that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten ſonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that, In Iſaac ſhall thy ‖ *Or, To.* ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he dyed ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he

* Ierem. 31.33.

‖ *Or, liberty.*

‖ *Or, made.*

‖ *Or, ground, or confidence.*

* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19.

† *Gr. according to faith.*

‖ *Or, ſpoken of.*

‖ *Or, being wary.*

‖ *Or, remembred.*

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shal I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valient in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

* 2. Mac. 7. 7. 35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scournings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepe skinnes, and goats skins being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖Or, first-fruite. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, neuerthelesse, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing he was reiected, for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his minde

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect: ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not *we escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖ Or, may be shaken.

Or, we hold fast.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoide couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetful to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honorable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse, and be content with such things as yee haue: * Iosh. 1. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

Or, are the guides

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therfore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come. * Mich. 2, 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruite of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. †Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them ‖ that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue an account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖Or, guide

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant, ‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖Or, doing

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 But rather to bee slow to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖Or, glory.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euil, ‖ Or, euils. neither tempteth he any man.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruites of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall
‖ Or, doing be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
† Gr, Synagogue. 2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile rayment:
‖ Or, well or seemly. 3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Harken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and
‖ Or, that. heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as transgressours.
10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, ‖ Or, thou said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law. lawest not, yet sayst.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of liberty.
13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ Or, glorieth.
14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith; and hath not workes? can faith saue him?
15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone. † Greek, by it selfe.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ Some copies reade, by thy works.
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his ‖ Or, thou workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? seest.
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God. * Gen.15. 6. rom.4. 3. gal 3.6.
24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so ‖ Or, faith without workes is dead also. breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, bee milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many maisters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ Or, iudgements.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Beholde, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖ Or, wood

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath

† Greeke, nature of man.

beene tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same

‖ Or, bolt.

‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive berries? neither a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenes of wisdome

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly ‖ sensuall deuilish.

‖ Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Or, tumult, or, vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse. 4 intemperance. 5 pride. 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your

‖ Or, braulings.

‖ lusts that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to

‖ Or, pleasures.

haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lustes.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye aduouterers, and aduoutresses know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to ‖ enuie?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Pro. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we wil goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27. 1.

‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will wee shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now you reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, haue entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue lined in pleasure on the earth, and bin wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grone or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of the righteous man auayleth much.

‖Or, in his prayer. 17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauens gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for asmuch as they are new borne anew by the word of God.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

† Greeke, much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you;

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, & hope † to the end for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, * Be yee holy, for I am holy.

* Leu.11. 44.and.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

19.2.and 23.7.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto the vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖ Or, for that

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee dehorteth them from the breach of charitie, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 to bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patient in suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖ Or, be ye built.

* Esa.28. 16.psal. 118.22. mat.22. 42.acts. 4.12.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect,

precious

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

* *Esay. 8.14.*

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.*

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth ‖ the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖ *Or, vertues.*

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* *Ose. 2. 23.*

11 Deerely beloued, I beseech you as strangers & pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

‖ *Or, wherein.*

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† *Greeke, hauing.*

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ *Or, esteeme.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.*

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ *Some reade for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ *Or, committed his cause*

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ *Or, so.*

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefite of Christ toward the olde world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God great of price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† *Greeke, children.*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

‖ *Or, louing to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile,

* *Psal. 34.13.*

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

† *Greeke, vpon.*

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* *Esa 8. 12.13.*

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare.

‖ *Or, yea reuerence.*

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached, vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which some time were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing wherein a few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of ryot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therfore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ *Or, will.*

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busiebody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well-doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnes of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, yee shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* bee subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet yee one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works to make their calling ſure: 12 Whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteouſnes of God and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience, and to patience godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee afarre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* Ioh. 21.19.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie, and punſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be deliuered, as lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers whereby they may be the better known and auoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable herieſes, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhal follow their ‖ pernicious waies, by reaſon of whom the way of trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

‖ Or, laſciuious wayes, as ſome copies read.

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words, make merchandiſe of you whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned but caſt them down to hell *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgment:

5 And ſpared not the olde world, but ſaued Noah, the eight *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly,

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernment. * Preſumptuous *are they:* ſelfewilled: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion Iude. 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Some read *againſt themſelues.*

12 But theſe as naturall bruite beaſts made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules; an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† Greeke, an adulteresſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ *Or, for a little, or a while as some reade.*

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. II.

He asserteth them of the certaintie of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And against to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? for since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water:

† *Gr. consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate.

‖ *Or, hasting the comming.*

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood; which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we haue eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith: 8 also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Chtist.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of ‖ stumbling in him.

† Greeke, scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, know yee.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therfore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now we are the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know that when ye shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer commiteth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

‖ *Or, commandement.*

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he layd downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother haue need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, † *Greek, perſwade.* and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our hearts condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God toward vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Behold, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby we know that we dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world. † *Gr, loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If any man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

Or, confessing.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sin *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, & he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sin not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they loose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ *is* come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies *reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose example is not to be followed. 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius whom I loue in ‖ the trueth:

‖ Or, truely *Or, pray.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren: and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance; though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

‖ *Or principalitie.*

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† *Greeke, others.*

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.1.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, pluckt vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternal life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you sanctlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory: and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 *Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks.* 7 *The comming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious power and Maiestie.*

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn;

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.14. 1.Cor. 1.3.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the coloss. prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that 1.18.

loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 * Beholde he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Parmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt and the laſt.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nenertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoone thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and penuerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeate is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in theſe dayes wherin Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth herſelfe a prophetеſſe to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed to idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that I * am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

* Psal. 2.9. 27 *(And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

3 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. *1. Thes. 5.2, 2. pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be cloathed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels. * Chap. 20.12. phil. 4 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of ‖ the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God: ‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent. * Pro. 3. 11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the dore and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and hee with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings and voyces, and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystal: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, & the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. † *Gr. they haue no rest.* * Isa. 6 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

* Gen. 49.9. 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and goldenvials full of ‖odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people and nation:

* 1.Pet. 2.9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times tenne thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that is slain, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followeth vpon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖The word Chenix signifieth a measure containing one wine-quart, and the twelth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her ‖vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖Or, green figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scroule when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esay 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, & palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, Thou knowest. And he saide to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shal the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21.3.
* Esa.49. 10.
* Esa.25. 8.chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel powreth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the shippes were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

[Or, adde it to the prayers.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomles pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 13 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhal men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breaſt-places, as it were breaſt-places of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſmen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By the ſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heades, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and *idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

*Pſal. 115 & 135.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

An mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen:

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, * Take it and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

* Ezec. 2. 8 and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt prophecie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 Their lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† Greeke, caſt out.

3 And I wil giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I wil giue vnto my two witneſſes, that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oline trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth:

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſies: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhal *lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, & tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make mercy, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fel vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth,* 4 *The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe:* 6 *who ſhe was deliuered ſhe fleeth into the wildernes.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

‖ Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great redde dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth, and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that olde ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wildernes into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, & ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea with ſeuen heades and tenne hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt:* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeate, & great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

† Greeke, ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourtie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity ſhall goe into captiuity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them that dwell therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men.

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

* Matth. 26.52.

† Greeke, breath.

† Greeke, to giue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred and forty and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flee in the middeſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimeſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoake of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloude, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

‖ Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

* Pſa. 146 5. 2 Actes 14.15. * Iſa. 21 9 Iere. 51.8. cha. 18.2.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dried

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie

ouer

ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

* Exod. 15.1. 3 * And they ſing the Song of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * Pſal. 145.17. iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

* Ier. 10.7. 4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold the Temple of the tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſtes gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and power out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar cry, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen to him to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred ous his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

* Matth. 24.44. 15 * Behold, I come as a theefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. * Ier. 25.15.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4. A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand ſitteth vpon the beaſt. 5 Which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads. 12 And the ten hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caryed me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication. † Greeke, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, for nicators.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull. *1. Tim. 6.15. chap. 19.16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kindome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commaunded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird: *Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heuen, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow. *Eſay 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſilner, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble, ‖ Or, ſweete.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oyntments, and frankinſence, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues and ſoules of men. ‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruites that thy ſoule lufted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt one their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhippes in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and mucifians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft he bee, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore,

whore, and the auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The mariage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour, to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made herselfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that she should bee arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

* Matth. 22.2. 9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they that are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and beholde, a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head weare many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

* Esai. 63.2. 13 * And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, cloathed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rode of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenes and wrath of Almightie God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

* Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lacke of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword, of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together, to battell the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

* Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false Prophet *are*, and shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

* Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Eſa.65. 17.2 pet. 3.13.

AND *I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy city, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a brid adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhalbe with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7.17. 4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

*2. Cor. 5.17. 5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaide, *Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1. 8 and 22. 13. *Eſa. 55.1. 6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: * I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters and all liers, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great Citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a ſtone, moſt precious, euen like a Iaſper ſtone, cleare as Cryſtal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to meaſure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the bredth: and he meaſured the citie with the reede, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the city was pure golde, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

* Eſay. 60.19. 23 * And the City had no neede of the Sunne neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof,

* Eſay. 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Eſay. 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the Citie of God is himſelfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worſhipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken there from.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middeſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

* Chap. 21.23. 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true: And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

* Chap. 19.10. 9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtil: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

* Rom. 2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

* Eſa.41. 4. & 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogges, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches, I am the roote and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

* Eſay 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

* Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.